

THE PRESS AND POETRY
OF MODERN PERSIA

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

C F CLAY, MANAGER

London: FETTER LANE, E.C.

Edinburgh: 100 PRINCES STREET



Berlin A ASHER AND CO

Leipzig F A BROCKHAUS

New York G P PUTNAM'S SONS

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD

Toronto J M DENN AND SONS, LTD.

Tokyo THE MARUZEN KABUSHIKI KAISHA

All rights reserved

مِلّی کالڈین

№36.

فہمی ۱۳ ذی قعد

۳۶



۱- سجدہ ایستادہ ہوئی و ما یا علیٰ تور لا یوں اوریں آخری کلمہ ہوئی ماہر پرمان
۲- شوکان اشکلی نوک پر چورنگ و باہر راہ کسہ تھان و ترک کرکئی بتھنیں میں کر جسد و تھان
۳- سجدہ کرکئی

Superstitious veneration of a *Mullā*

(From *Mulla Navrud Pin*, No. 36, Oct. 7, 1907, a Caucasian Turkish illustrated comic weekly, published at Tiflis)

THE
(PRESS AND POETRY
OF
MODERN PERSIA)

PARTLY BASED ON THE MANUSCRIPT WORK
OF
MÍRZÁ MUḤAMMAD ‘ALÍ KHÁN “TARBIYAT
OF TABRÍZ

by
EDWARD G. BROWNE
M A, M B, F B A, F R C P
Sir Thomas Adams' Professor of Arabic
and Fellow of Pembroke College in the
University of Cambridge

Cambridge :
at the University Press
1914

Cambridge :

PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A.
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE	PAGE IX
--------------------------------	------------

PART I

AUTHOR'S PREFACE	I
AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION	7
LIST OF PERSIAN NEWSPAPERS IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER	27
OTHER MODERNIZING INFLUENCES IN THE PERSIAN PRESS	154

PART II.

SPECIMENS OF THE POLITICAL AND PATRIOTIC POETRY OF MODERN

PERSIA	167
No 1 From Mírzá Báqir's <i>Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya</i>	168
„ 2 Ballad of the Guls of Qúchán	174
„ 3 " <i>Á Kobláy</i> " (from the <i>Sur-i-Isráfil</i>)	179
„ 4 " <i>Aywdy-i-Hatan, Wáy</i> " (by Ashraf)	182
„ 5 " <i>Dard-i-frân bi-dawást</i> " (by Ashraf)	185
„ 6 A Patriotic Appeal (probably by Ashraf)	187
„ 7 Remonstrance of a Reactionary (by Ashraf)	188
„ 8 A Letter from Qazwín (probably by Ashraf)	190
„ 9 Another Reactionary's Remonstrance (by Ashraf)	191
„ 10. "Needs must our Caravan be lame and late"	194
„ 11 "How can hearing be like seeing?" (by Ashraf)	196
„ 12 " <i>Namí-sharvad</i> "	198
„ 13 " <i>Háy, háy</i> " (a <i>tasníf</i>)	199
„ 14 In Memory of Jahángír Khán (by Dakhaw)	200
„ 15 "He is a man."	204
„ 16 Greeting to the <i>Síyahdár</i>	206
„ 17 "What'll I do?"	207
„ 18. The Auction	212

	PAGE
No. 19. " <i>Ālamī dīgar ngar</i> "	216
„ 20 " <i>Al-hamdu lillāh</i> " (by Bahā'ī)	218
„ 21 Muhammad 'Alī Mīrzā's Dream at Odessa	220
„ 22 " <i>Bah, bah, chi bi-jā shud</i> "	222
„ 23 A Patriotic Lullaby (by Lāhūtī)	224
„ 24 Rahīm Khān and the Russians (by Lāhūtī)	227
„ 25 "Cock-a-doodle-do "	229
„ 26 "Mother dear "	232
„ 27 "You mind your own concern " (by Ashraf)	234
„ 28 " <i>Mubārak-ast</i> "	238
„ 29 Congratulation	241
„ 30 Muhammad 'Alī Mīrzā's despair	242
„ 31. Muhammad 'Alī Mīrzā's lament	246
„ 32 The Leaders and the Nation (from the <i>Sar-i-Isrāfil</i>)	248
„ 33 Lament on the departure of Mr Morgan Shuster (by 'Ārif)	250
„ 34 "A Critical Tribute to Sir Edward Grey " (by Bahā'ī)	253
„ 35 An Ironic Welcome to Germany	257
Nos 36-47 Additional poems by Bahār	260
„ 48-51 Poems by <i>Pur-i-Dāwūd</i>	289
„ 52-53 Poems by <i>Ja'far-i-Khāmmā'</i>	295
No 54 Poem on bread-cornerers	299
„ 55 Poem by <i>Adībū'l-Mamālīk</i>	300
„ 56 The Lament of the Kine	302
Nos. 57-61 Five Epigrams by <i>Mahkūl-Kalām</i> and others	305
CHRONOLOGY OF THE PERSIAN REVOLUTION	309
INDEX	337

تمتای مخصوص از قارئین ایرانی At end

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

(1)	"Sayings of the Great," illustrated, from <i>Mullá Nasru'd-Dín</i>	Frontispiece
(2)	The Cemetery of Journals, from the <i>Ázarbáyyán</i>	To face p. xiii
(3)	The human locusts, from <i>Mullá Nasru'd-Dín</i>	" 16
(4)	Prince Malkom Khán <i>Názimu'd-Dawla</i>	" 18
(5)	A typical <i>Shab-náma</i>	" 21
(6)	<i>Amínu's-Sultán</i> preparing to sell Ázambáyyán to the foreigner, from the <i>Ázarbáyyán</i>	27
(7)	Specimen page of the old <i>Írán</i>	" 49
(8)	Russia stopping Shuster's reforms, from the <i>Buh'út</i>	" 57
(9)	Specimen page, partly in French, of the <i>Tamir</i>	" 60
(10)	Aqá Sayyid Jamál the Orator	" 70
(11)	Muhammad 'Alí Shah and his marimons, from the <i>Hasharátu'l-Arz</i>	" 76
(12)	<i>Khulásatu'l-Hawadith</i> , the oldest Persian daily	" 80
(13)	Before and after the Honeymoon, from <i>Mullá Nasru'd-Dín</i>	" 85
(14)	Portrait of <i>Amínu's-Sultán</i> , from the <i>Sharáfat</i>	" 109
(15)	Russia's Second Ultimatum, from the <i>Shaydá</i>	" 113
(16)	Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz and his paper the <i>Su-i-Isráfil</i>	" 116
(17)	A journalistic Aviary, from the <i>Qásimu'l-Akhbar</i>	" 124
(18)	Specimen page of the <i>Revue Transcaspienne</i>	" 134
(19)	The Poet-prophet Mírzá Muhammad Báqir of Bawánát with some of his friends and disciples	" 168
(20)	The Poet Sayyid Ashrafud Dín of Ghlán	" 182
(21)	Mullá Muhammad Kázim of Khurásan, the great ecclesiastical supporter of the Constitution	" 187
(22)	Amenities of Muslim family life, from <i>Mulla Nasru'd-Dín</i>	" 193

(23)	The reactionary Sayyid Muḥammad of Yazd teaching the Demons how to overthrow the Constitution	<i>To face p</i>	194
(24)	Two contemporary poets, Mīrzā 'Alī Akbar Khān "Dakhaw" and Mīrzā Husayn Dānish	"	200
(25)	English tourist buying Persian tiles, from <i>Mullā Naṣru'd-Dīn</i>	"	213
(26)	The Boy-Colonel's nurses trying to induce him to go to his bath	"	237
(27)	Russia and England driving out Mr Morgan Shuster from Persia, from the <i>Shaydī</i>	"	250
(28)	The poet 'Ārif of Qazwīn	"	252
(29)	The poet Bahār <i>Malku'sh-Shu'ara</i>	"	260
(30)	Rahīm Khān and his Russian friends	"	274
(31)	The poet Pūr-i-Dāwūd	"	289
(32)	The Lament of the Kine, from the <i>Chanta-i-Pā-barahna</i>	"	302

ERRATUM

On p 294, l. 20, second half, read —

وزیرِ محترم عنوان پرستد

THE TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

THIS book treats of two different though kindred subjects, the Persian Press, more particularly Persian Journalism, and the political and patriotic poetry of Modern Persia; in other words, with two aspects of Persian literary activity in recent years, especially since the Proclamation of the Constitution in 1906. It falls, therefore, into two distinct parts, of the first of which I am the translator, and of the second the compiler. Of each of these two parts something must now be said

(Part I (pp. 1-166) contains as complete a list of Persian newspapers, with particulars concerning each, as it has been possible to compile, preceded by a Preface and Introduction (pp. 1-6 and 7-26), and followed by a brief essay on some of the more important products of the Persian Press other than newspapers, especially such as conducted, directly or indirectly, to the "Awakening of Persia" (pp. 154-166). The whole of this portion is translated from a Persian treatise, at present unpublished, entitled, for reasons explained by the Author, Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," at p. 5 of his Preface, "A Page from the History of the products of the Persian Press¹"; and all that I have done besides translating it is to add a few explanatory foot-notes (the majority of which, however, are the Author's) and to append to the description of each newspaper in smaller type some additional particulars concerning its size, price, etc., derived from the inspection of copies in my own possession, of which, thanks to the generosity of Mr H. L. Rabino, whereof I shall shortly speak, I have a fairly extensive collection. It is important that the reader should bear in mind that these

paragraphs in smaller type are added by myself to the original articles, in order that he may not be puzzled by occasional discrepancies which appear between them and the paragraphs in larger type which precede them; for on the one hand I have not thought it right to modify (save in a few cases of evident inadvertence) the sense of the Author's statements, and on the other I have indicated, whenever reference to a copy of the paper in question was possible, the result of my own observations, inasmuch as the Author wrote in exile, for the most part from memory and scanty notes, and, as he has explained in his Preface (pp. 1-3), was unable to refer to the rich material which he had collected for the compilation of this work, and which is now, unhappily, lost beyond recall.

The Author's work, as he has explained in his Preface, was prior in conception, though subsequent in execution, to that of Mr H. L. Rabino, who was, until about two years ago, British Vice-Consul at Rasht in Persia, and is now at Saffi in Morocco. Mr Rabino, whom I have never had the pleasure of meeting, is one of those consular officers who take delight in devoting the time which they can spare from their official duties to the careful study of the language, history, literature, antiquities, customs and resources of the country in which they find themselves, and it is a matter of profound regret rather than of surprise that one so well acquainted with and so sympathetic to the Persians, and so well instructed in all that concerns them and their country, should have been removed thence to a distant and (I imagine) uncongenial post. At all events he made the best use of his time in Rasht, which has in many ways been fruitful of valuable results, especially in the domains of history, geography and geology, and not least in this hitherto almost unexplored field of Persian Journalism. In 1911 he published at Rasht what is, so far as I know, the first systematic treatise on this subject, a Persian pamphlet of 29 large pages (measuring 35 x 22.5 centimetres), printed at the '*Urwaṭu'l-Wuthqā* Press, of which the full title, both in Persian and English, and some description are given at pp. 2-3 of the Author's Preface and in the foot-notes thereto. In a short Preface of two pages he sketches the history of Persian Journalism, from its beginnings (in or about 1848) down to

the time of writing (August 29, 1911). This Preface is followed (pp. 6-25) by a list of 243 papers, arranged alphabetically, published in Persian or in Persia¹. Each page is divided into ten columns, of which the first contains the ordinal number of the paper in the list, the second the title of the paper, the third the place of publication, the fourth the intervals of publication (daily, weekly, fortnightly, monthly, etc.), the fifth the method of production (print, lithography, or "jelly-graphy"), the sixth the date of inception, the seventh the date of conclusion, the eighth the political tendency, the ninth the name of the proprietor or editor, and the tenth and last any additional observations. Of the papers enumerated Nos 1-226 are Persian, Turkish or Arabic, Nos. 227-230 French, and Nos 231-236 Armenian, while Nos 237-243 are additional Persian papers omitted in their proper place. Blank spaces are left, numbered 244-269, for additional entries, while the last two pages (28-29) contain a list of *errata*.

A French translation of Mr Rabino's Persian pamphlet by M L Buvat appeared in the *Revue du Monde Musulman* for 1913 (pp 287-315). It was made, I believe, without Mr Rabino's knowledge or concurrence, and, by reason of mistranslations and omissions, is regarded by him as not wholly satisfactory. I possess a copy of these pages with numerous annotations and corrections in Mr Rabino's hand. One distinctive merit, however, it possesses, for foot-notes are added which give "*les principales indications bibliographiques, les comptes rendus et les Traductions in extenso donnés par la Revue des journaux persans.*"

In English, so far as I know, little has hitherto appeared on the Persian Press, except a small brochure of my own, originally delivered as a lecture to and afterwards published by the Persia Society, under the title of *the Persian Press and Persian Journalism*², which was practically a very brief *résumé* of this present work, and, like it, owes whatever value it possesses to

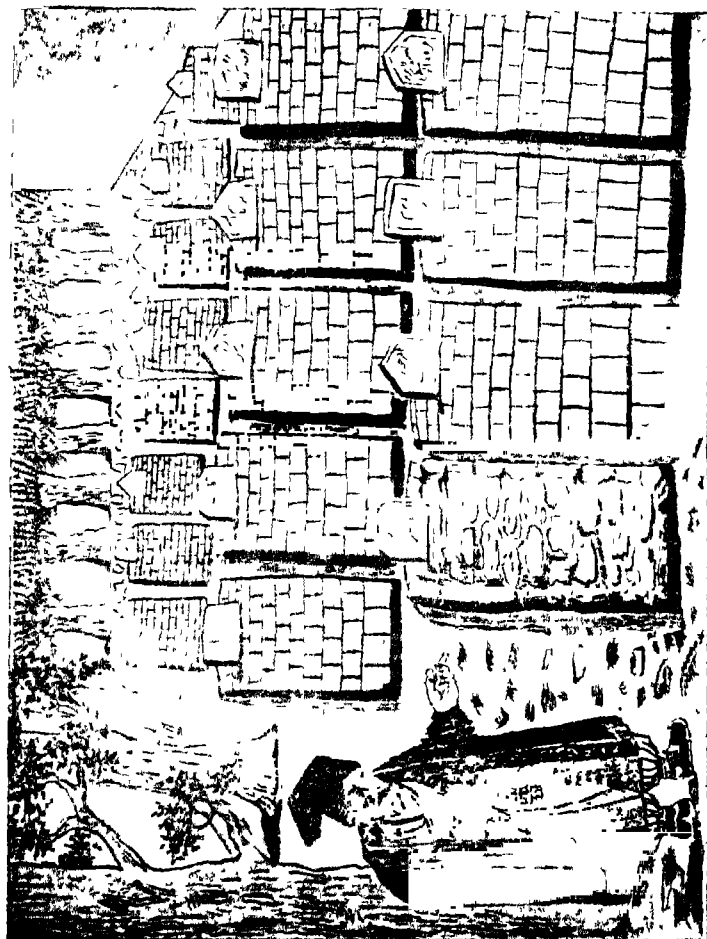
¹ As in the present treatise, mention is made of all Persian newspapers, whether published in Persia or abroad, and of all papers, whether in Persian or in some other language (Armenian, Syriac, Turkish, French, etc.), published in Persia. This is what is meant in the title of this work by *frâni* (i.e. published in the Persian Kingdom) and *Fârâsi* (published in the Persian language).

² The lecture was delivered on May 23, 1913, and was afterwards published for the Society by John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, at the price of one shilling. It contains 28 pages

the work of Mr Rabino and Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat." (The *Times*, which, in pursuance of the reactionary and obscurantist policy which generally characterizes its views on Eastern politics, made some disparaging remarks on the "mischievous and dangerous" character of "the free Press of Persia" and "other Oriental lands" in its issue of July 2, 1908, published a short article on the subject on October 29, 1909¹; while the *Standard* of November 15, 1909, contained a good and sympathetic account of Sayyid Hasan, the editor of the daily Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matín*, who had recently been imprisoned on the charge of speaking disrespectfully of the religion of Islám. Towards the end of May, 1910, the English daily press also contained some account of the protests evoked amongst Persian journalists by the suppression of the *Sharq*, and the violent scenes to which this high-handed measure gave rise in the National Assembly. The *Times* of June 28, 1910, again, contained some account of the printers' strike at Tíhrán. The *Manchester Guardian* of September 28, 1910, contained an article on "Persian newspapers and their work." Lastly, the almost complete suppression of the Press on December 26, 1911, two days after the forcible closure of the National Assembly, was chronicled in several English papers. A certain amount of information about Persian newspapers, together with several translations of articles from some of them, is also contained in my *History of the Persian Revolution*, published in October, 1910.

(As one would expect, the fortunes of the Press in Persia follow very closely those of the Constitutional Movement. Before the granting of the Constitution by Muzaffarú'd-Dín Sháh in August, 1906, but few newspapers were published in Persia, and these were politically of no account, and only valuable, when they had any value at all, from the literary

¹ The disparaging article appeared ten days after the now deposed Sháh, Muhammad 'Alí, had succeeded, with the aid of Colonel Liakhoff and the other Russian officers in his service, in destroying the First National Assembly, and when his cause appeared to have triumphed. The second article, which, though far from sympathetic, at least takes the Persian Press more or less seriously and gives a few more or less accurate facts about it, was written shortly after the Nationalist triumph and the deposition of the ex-Sháh. No one has ever accused Printing House Square of being "the home of lost causes."



این تصویر از یک مجله هفتگی است که در سال ۱۳۲۷ خورشیدی در ایران منتشر شده است.

The Cemetery of deceased Newspapers

(From the illustrated comic weekly *Enghavan* No 6 March 30 1907)

point of view, on account of the poems and critical articles which they occasionally contained. (In the latter part of 1906 several important newspapers, printed with moveable types, began to appear, such as the *Majlis* (on November 25, 1906) and the *Niddā-yi-Waṭan* a month later. During the following year (1907) many more appeared, and the number continued to increase until the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, which marked the beginning of the period known to the Persians as "the Minor Despotism" or "Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibḍād-i-Ṣaghīr*), when the free Press was practically destroyed for the time being.) As the Constitutional forces began to rally and make headway in Gilān and Isfahān, the Press also began to revive in these localities, until, on the triumphant entry of the victorious Nationalists into Tihṙān and the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alī in July, 1909, it speedily attained a luxuriance even greater than during the "First Constitutional Period," and (save for a brief period in August, 1910, after the fighting which attended the disarmament of the *fidā'is* in Tihṙān, when for some days the *Istiqlāl-i-Īrān* was the only paper appearing in the capital) continued in this flourishing condition until the forcible closure of the Second National Assembly and the violent aggressions of Russia during the last days of 1911.) (Since that time it has again been in abeyance: the only notable papers published in Tihṙān since the beginning of 1912 are, so far as I know, the official or semi-official *Aftāb* ("Sun"), and the rather more independent *Īrān-i-Kunūnī* ("Present Persia")¹, while at Tabrīz, Rasht and Mashhad Russian brutality has effectually extinguished not only the Press, but every other manifestation of Liberalism and national life. Two infamous reactionary and anti-patriotic papers, the *Fikr* ("Thought") and the *Tawfiq* ("Divine Favour"), were successively promoted and subsidized by the Russians in Tabrīz, but to describe them as worthless would be to pay them too high a compliment.

(Of the Persian newspapers published outside Persia, which are naturally much more independent of political events in that

¹ The *Barq* ("Lightning") has since reappeared, No. 1 "of the Fifth Year" being dated October 12, 1913. Since November 27, 1913, it has changed its name to *Kā'ā* ("Thunder").

country than those published within its borders, the most important have been or are the *Akhtar* ("Star"), printed at Constantinople (1875-1895); the *Qánún* (1889-1890) in London; the *Hablu'l-Matn* (Calcutta) founded in 1893 and still continuing, the *Thurayyá* (1898-9) and *Parwarish* (1900), printed in Cairo, the *Hikmat* and *Chihra-numá*, founded in Egypt in 1892-3 and 1904-5 respectively, and still continuing; and the *Shams* ("Sun") of Constantinople, founded in 1909 and still continuing.)

(During the greater part of the Constitutional Period I regularly received a certain number of the principal papers, such as the *Majlis*, *Nidd-yi-Watan*, *Tamaddun*, *Şúr-i-Isráfil*, *Musáwát*, *Hablu'l-Matn* and *Şubh-i-Şádıq* during the First Constitutional Period, and the *Írán-i-Naw*, *Barq*, *Sharq*, *‘Aşr*, *Wagt*, etc. during the Second.) I also inherited a number of papers left by Shaykh Hasan of Tabríz, formerly teacher of Persian in this University, on his return to Persia. Yet my collection would have been very imperfect had it not been for the extraordinary generosity of Mr H. L. Rabino, who, on his transference from Rasht to Morocco, presented me with the whole of his extensive and valuable collection, which contained complete or almost complete sets of several papers, especially of those published in Rasht, such as the *Nasim-i-Shimál*, *Kinkdsh*, *Şadd-yi-Rasht*, *Gilán* and *Khayru'l-Kaldm*, and some specimens at least of nearly all the papers mentioned in his pamphlet. Thanks to this act of generosity, I believe that I possess the most complete and extensive collection of Persian newspapers which exists outside Persia, and this has been of enormous help to me in the preparation of the present work.

(One notable feature of the modern Persian Press is the large amount of excellent verse which is to be found in it, especially in the Rasht papers enumerated at the end of the preceding paragraph, in the *Bahár* of Mashhad, and in the *Şúr-i-Isráfil*, *Írán-i-Naw* and other organs of the Tihrán Press. Much of this verse is "topical," referring to the stirring events of the recent Revolution and the principal *dramatis personæ*; or patriotic, inciting the youth of Persia to deeds of heroism and self-sacrifice; or satirical. It is, in my opinion, of great interest

both from the historical and the literary points of view, and is often equally remarkable for its merit and its originality. As it has hitherto remained almost unnoticed in Europe, I have thought it desirable to include in this volume a selection of these recent patriotic and political poems, chosen more or less at random out of a great number contained in the bound volumes of newspapers in my possession, or supplied to me by some of my Persian friends and correspondents, to whom I here desire to tender my sincere thanks.)

Part II of this book (pp. 167-308), which is devoted to these poems, is, therefore, an addition made by myself to the original book of which the translation constitutes Part I. Certain European students of Persian whose researches stop short at the period which, four hundred years ago, produced Jámí, the most celebrated of the later "classical" poets, and his contemporary Dawlatsháh, the most widely-read and one of the least trustworthy of their biographers, constantly assert that there is no modern Persian poetry worth reading, a statement which I can only account for by supposing that they have not taken the trouble to look for it or read it, but which is nevertheless widely credited. In a lecture on *the Literature of Persia* which I delivered before the Persia Society on April 26, 1912¹, I spoke briefly of this modern poetry, and gave some specimens of it, and after the lecture several of those present expressed surprise at learning that there was any modern poetry to speak of. This determined me to devote some attention to the refutation of a pernicious error chiefly attributable to the rarity of intimate relations between the literary worlds of Europe and Asia, but fostered and encouraged to some extent by those who desire for political reasons to represent such Asiatic peoples as the Persians as entirely decadent and degenerate, whereas in fact they have during the last eight years shown a vitality which, under happier circumstances, had it been unimpeded by malignant external forces entirely beyond the control of the Persian people, would, I am firmly convinced, have ultimately effected the moral and material regeneration of the country.)

¹ Published for the Society by John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, E.C., price one shilling.

(Of this renewed vitality the modern Press and Poetry are a reflection and manifestation, and I venture to think that neither the originality nor the merit of the literary products of the Persian Revolution, whether in prose or verse, will be denied by any competent and unprejudiced observer. True literature is the mirror of contemporary thought and sentiment, and the alternating phases of hope and despair of the Persians during the last eight years (1905-1913) are well reflected in the ephemeral literature of that period. It is for this reason that I have, as far as possible, arranged the poetical selections which conclude this volume in chronological order, and have chosen specimens representative of all the principal types, ranging from the classical *musammāt*, *mustazād* and *mathnawī* to the popular ballad (*taṣnīf*) often abounding in slang and dialect.)

At this point it may not be out of place to insert a few particulars concerning some half-dozen contemporary Persian poets, most of whom are represented in Part II of this book, which were supplied to me in January, 1913, by Mīrzā Husayn Kāzīm-zāda, to whose help the latter portion of this book owes much

1. *Bahār Malīkū'sh-Shu'arā* ("the King of Poets")

"He is a native of Mashhad, and is one of the attendants of the Shrine of the Imām Rīzā. He is about thirty-five years of age. During the latter period of the Constitution he founded the newspaper *Bahār* ('Spring') at Mashhad. In No. 18 of the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matin* of the present year was inserted a poem of his entitled 'A critical offering to His Excellency Sir Edward Grey'¹

2. *ʿArif of Qazwīn*

("He is a man of dervish-like disposition, and often sings his poems to the accompaniment of music at public and patriotic meetings, where he is warmly applauded by all.) On the occasion of a representation given in Tīhrān a month before² the heart-rending catastrophe of Tabrīz by the Literary Circle of the Democratic Party under the title of 'the National Festival to commemorate the Victory of the supporters of the Constitution'

¹ This poem is No. 34 of the collection at the end of this volume, and will be found, with a versified translation, at pp. 253-257 *infra*.

² i.e. about the end of November, 1911.

and the defeat of Muḥammad 'Alī,' 'Ārif undertook the rôle of minstrel, and, in a most charming and affecting manner, sung the poem which he had composed for this occasion, and which begins as follows

پیام دوشم ز پیر میفروش آمد بنوش باده که یک ملتى بهوش آمد
هزار پرده ز ایران درید استبداد هزار شکر که مشروطه پرده پوش آمد
'Last night a message reached me from the old Wine-seller:
'Drink wine, for a whole Nation has come to its senses!
'Despotism tore away from Persia a thousand veils:
'A thousand thanks that the Constitution has come to replace
these veils' ¹

"Most of 'Ārif's poems, which consist of *ghazals* (odes), have been printed², and are sung in public and private assemblies. In consequence of a verse³ offensive to the Regent he was imprisoned with other Democrats early in 1913, but shortly afterwards escaped to Isfahān

3. Mīrzā Murtaẓā 'Farhang'

"He is a young man about twenty-eight years of age, who founded the newspaper *Khāwaristān* ('the Eastern Land') in Tih-rān during the first Period of the Constitution. During the second Period he was Chief of Police, first at Samnān and afterwards at Qum. He is at present studying in Paris.

4. Sayyid Ashraf of Gīlān

"He is about forty years of age. During the Second Period of the Constitution he founded the paper *Nāstū-i-Sharḡ* ('Breeze of the North') at Rasht⁴. After the tragic occurrences

¹ "To tear away veils" here means to expose the nakedness or defects, and "to replace the veils" to restore self-respect

² I possess a printed pamphlet of 13 pp. containing six of these poems, arranged for the use of singers. It is dated the 26th of Shawwāl, A H 1329 (= Oct. 20, 1911), and is described as "offered to the Literary Society in memory of the glorious Festival of the Victors," i.e. the Nationalists who captured Tih-rān in July, 1909.

³ This is the verse in question.—

آن کسی را که درین ملک سلیمان کردند، ملت امروز بفهمید که او اهرمن است

⁴ See No 354 (pp. 148-9 *infra*), from which it will be seen that this paper first appeared on Sept. 10, 1907, nine months before the destruction of the First National Assembly, and therefore during the First Period of the Constitution.

which took place there [in December, 1911, and January, 1912] he was compelled to leave that city, and his printing-press was destroyed [by the Russians]. The poems which he wrote criticizing the *Mullás* are much appreciated.

5. *Púr-i-Dáwúd.*

"He is a young man about twenty-five years of age. He studied French in Beyrout (Syria) and is now studying Law in Paris, where he has helped to found, and actively supports, the 'Literary and Scientific Society of the Persians in Paris.' He is especially skilful in the employment [in his poems] of old Persian words.

6. *Ja'far-i-Khámma't.*

"He learned French surreptitiously in Tabríz, his father, a fanatical and old-fashioned merchant, having forbidden him to study foreign languages, or to write poetry, for which he shewed a natural aptitude. Hence his poems are, as a rule, unsigned."

Some twenty poems accompanied these brief biographies, of which the best are included in Part II (pp. 260-299). Other notable contemporary poets, of whose work I have not been able to give specimens here, are Malik-i-Sásání, Shúrída and Bad'ú'z-Zamán of Shíráz, Adíb of Nishápúr, Husámu'l-Islám "Dánish," Ahmad Suhaylí of Tabríz (hanged by the Russians in January 1912), Husayn Khán Dánish, etc)

(It seems natural at this point, for the sake of comparison, to say a few words about modern Arabic and Turkish patriotic poetry.)

The best modern Arabic verse with which I am acquainted has been produced in Egypt. (Of contemporary poets in that country Shawqí Bey and Háfíz Ibráhím are two of the most famous.) The former is essentially a Court poet, who writes graceful but insincere verses in praise of the Khedive or in description of State Balls and other Court functions. Háfíz Ibráhím is a much more sincere and therefore effective poet, and his verses deal with a much wider range of subjects. Thus, to

take at random a few of the poems contained in the second part of his *Diwān* (published at Cairo in 1907) we find two in praise of the Japanese; another addressed to the Empress Eugénie; another appealing for greater recognition of the Arabic language, another in praise of Victor Hugo, another on the victims of a fire at Mīt Ghamr; another on the dearness of food; a threnody (*marthiya*) on the late Muftí of Egypt, Shaykh Muhammad 'Abduh; another threnody on Mahmūd Sámí Pasha al-Bárúdí; another addressed to the late King Edward the Seventh on the occasion of his Coronation, etc. The two finest of his poems, however, were called forth by the lamentable tragedy of Denshawí (or Deneshwáy) in the summer of 1906, of which, both on account of the celebrity which it attained, and of the painful and humiliating reflections which it evokes, I shall say nothing more in this place¹. The first of these two poems (pp 44-47 of the edition above mentioned) begins -

آيها القائمون بآلامر فيا، هل نسيتم ولاءنا و آلودادنا،

The second (pp 102-104), which is the finer of the two, is addressed to Lord Cromer on his return to Egypt in the autumn of the same year, and begins

قَصَرَ الدَّوَابَّةُ هَلْ أَتَاكَ حَدِيثُنَا، فَالْشَّرْقُ رِيعٌ لَهُ وَ ضَجَّ الْمَغْرِبُ.
أَهْلًا بِسَاكِنِكَ الْكَرِيمِ وَ مَرْحَبًا، بَعْدَ التَّحِيَّةِ إِنِّي أَتَعَبُ.

A line or two further on the poet finely says, addressing Lord Cromer

عَلَّمْتَنَا مَعْنَى الْحَيَاةِ فَمَا لَنَا، لَا شَرِئْتَ لَهَا وَ مَا لَكَ تَغَضُّبُ،
أَنْقَمْتُمْ مِمَّا أَنْ نُحْسِرَ وَ إِنَّمَا، هَذَا الَّذِي تَدْعُو إِلَيْهِ وَ تَدْبُ.

"Thou didst teach us the meaning of Life, and why should we not aspire to it, and wherefore shouldst thou be angry?"

"Art thou wrath with us because we have feelings [of patriotism]?
It is even unto this that thou art wont to urge and incite us!"

¹ The circumstances of this affair are ruthlessly exposed by Mr Wilfrid Scawen Blunt in a little pamphlet published by T. Fisher Unwin in August, 1906, and entitled *Atrocities of Justice under British Rule in Egypt*. See also Mr Bernard Shaw's *Preface for Politicians* (pp. xlv-lx. "the Denshawai Horror") prefixed to *John Bull's other Island* (London. Constable & Co., 1907).

This poem, which is written with equal power and restraint, undoubtedly expressed the deepest feelings of the Egyptian people, but it is to be feared that it was never read by him to whom it was addressed.

(Another book of Arabic verse which created a great stir in Egypt, leading to the flight of the author to Constantinople, the prosecution and imprisonment of the Nationalist leaders, Muhammad Feríd Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawísh, and the confiscation of the book, was a collection of patriotic poems entitled *Wataniyyatí* ("My Patriotism"), by Shaykh 'Alí al-Gháyátí. Most of these poems are topical, referring to such events as Lord Cromer's departure from Egypt on May 6, 1907; the revival of the Press Law by Butrus Pasha on March 25, 1909; the assassination of Butrus Pasha by Ibráhím Efendi Násif al-Wardání on February 20, 1910, the execution of al-Wardání on June 28, 1910; Roosevelt's speech of March 29, 1910, at Cairo, and his Guildhall speech of May 31, 1910, both of which caused intense annoyance to the Egyptians, etc. Some of the earlier poems, composed in 1907, originally appeared in the paper *al-Mu'ayyad*, but most of the later ones were first published in the celebrated Nationalist organ *al-Liwa'* ("the Standard"). Proceedings were instituted against the poet and against Feríd Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawísh (each of whom had contributed a preface to the little volume) on July 14, 1910. Feríd Bey was at the time in Europe, and the poet Shaykh 'Alí al-Gháyátí¹ succeeded, as mentioned above, in escaping to Constantinople, so that Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawísh was left for the moment to bear the brunt of the prosecution. He was sent for trial on July 26, and on August 6, 1910, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment, and Feríd Bey on his subsequent return to Egypt suffered a similar fate.

So effective was the suppression of this little book *Wataniyyatí* that it cost me an infinity of trouble to obtain even the loan of a

¹ I have recently learned that the poet al-Gháyátí has renounced his Nationalist opinions and reconciled himself to the Khedive, in whose honour he composed a panegyric on the occasion of his anniversary, January 8, 1912, and from whom he now receives a pension on which he lives at Geneva, shunned by his former comrades, who call him "the Egyptian Gapon."

copy, and its rarity and inaccessibility may therefore excuse me for briefly describing it. It comprises 129 pages of 18 x 13 centimetres, and contains: (1) the Author's Preface (pp. 2-3), (2) his dedication of the work to the dead Nationalist leader, Mustafá Kámil Pasha, and his living successors, Feríd Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawísh (pp. 4-5); (3) Feríd Bey's Preface (pp. 6-8) on "the influence of Poetry in the education of Nations"; (4) Shaykh Shawísh's Preface (pp. 9-11) on "Poetry and the Poet", (5) an Introduction (pp. 12-32), apparently by the poet, dealing chiefly with the dearth of patriotic verse in Egypt at the time of writing, the history and influence of the *Marseillaise*, and a panegyric on the French Revolution. This concludes the preliminary prose portion of the book, which also contains signed portraits of the three collaborators. It is followed by the poems, forty-six in number (pp. 33-128), which are fully annotated to explain the circumstances under which each was written.

I have not at hand an account of the trial, but, so far as my recollection serves me, the prosecution was chiefly based on three poems (Nos. 15, 27 and 30), of which the first (published in the *Liwa'* on August 19, 1909) was addressed to Dingra (the murderer of Sir Curzon Wylie) who had been executed two days previously, the second dealt with the assassination of the Coptic Premier Butrus Pasha, who was shot by al-Wardání on February 20, 1910, and the third (a short poem of four verses) described the condemnation to death of al-Wardání, who was executed on June 28, 1910. The Prefaces contributed by Feríd Bey and Shaykh Shawísh contained nothing which would appear to justify a prosecution for sedition according to English ideas, but the writers seem to have been held responsible for the utterances of the poet whose work they thus in some measure endorsed, in spite of their contention that they had not read all the poems contained in the volume to which they placed themselves in the position of sponsors. (In order to enable the reader to judge for himself how far the utterances of Feríd Bey and Shaykh Shawísh merited such draconic reprisals, and also because their remarks are of interest in connection with the general development of patriotic poetry in the East (a quite recent though widely-spread

phenomenon), a complete translation of their two Prefaces is here given. Ferid Bey's Preface is as follows :

"The Influence of Poetry in the Education of Nations.

("Poetry is one of the most active agents in awakening nations from their lethargy and in inspiring them with the spirit of vitality, even as it is one of the chief incentives to battle and inspirers of heroic endeavour and risking of life in war. Hence from ancient times we find such heroic poetry prevalent amongst the Arabs and other noble nations, such as the Romans, the Greeks, and so forth.)

"No one will deny that the French song composed by the French officer, Rouget de l'Isle, and entitled 'the Marseillaise,' was one of the most potent causes of the victory of France over the kings of Europe, who had combined to extinguish the Spirit of Freedom on its first appearance.

"Hence some writers amongst us have written much on the necessity of composing patriotic elegies and songs, so that our children may learn them by heart and sing them in their leisure hours or recite them in their play-time, instead of the songs and verses which the street-children repeat, especially during the nights of Ramazán the Blessed. So likewise they have written on the necessity of changing the songs which are sung on festive occasions, all of which revolve round one point, to wit Love and the attribution to the Beloved of qualities '*which God hath not revealed anything to authorize*'.

("One of the results of the autocratic government of an individual, equally in the West or in the East, is the destruction of heroic poetry, and the inducing of poets, by the means of gifts and favours, to compose insipid panegyrics and futile encomiums on kings, nobles and ministers, and to withdraw themselves from everything which can educate men's minds and implant in them the love of Liberty and Independencē.) So likewise another result of this despotism is the complete absence from the sermons delivered in places of worship of anything which might profit the hearer, since all of them revolve round the subject of withdrawal

¹ These words are a quotation from the *Súratu'n-Najm*, or "Chapter of the Star," in the *Qur'án* (liii, 23).

from the world, mingled with incitements to idleness and the patient expectation of daily bread without any effort or work.

"Hence those nations which have undergone political subjugation, becoming apprized of this fact, make the production of patriotic poems and heroic verses (in the classical language for the educated class and in the common language for peasants, artisans and others of the uneducated classes) one of the first of their principles, and this becomes one of the most potent factors in inspiring all classes with a spirit of patriotism. And I rejoice that this auspicious *Risorgimento* has permeated our country, and that most of the poets have left off composing panegyrics on nobles and governors, and have turned their attention to, and used their gifts for, the production of patriotic poetry, and the employment of it to describe the political circumstances which engage public attention. The present work, *Waṭaniyyatī*, has appeared in the vanguard of this auspicious and righteous revival.

My joy is increased by the fact that village poets have composed verses and songs about the Denshawī affair and what grew out of it; about the late Mustafā Kāmil Pasha and his patriotic efforts; and about the Suez Canal question and the repudiation of its legality by the General Assembly¹; and that they have begun to sing them around their camp-fires and at their festivals to the accompaniment of their simple instruments of music. This, please God, is a movement full of promise, proving that the efforts of the patriotic party have borne fruit, and that their efforts have reached the depths of men's hearts in all classes of the people, promising a speedy deliverance, by God's permission, from the occupation and from the despotism of an individual.

"It therefore behoves the poets to abandon the habit of composing laudatory poems and panegyrics on the occasion of notable anniversaries and recognized festivals, and to employ their lofty and God-given talents for the service and education of the people, instead of devoting them to the service of the rich

¹ The deliberations of the General Assembly as to the proposed prolongation of the Suez Canal concession lasted from February 9 until April 9, 1910, when it was unanimously rejected by all the members of the Assembly with the exception of the Copt Marqus Bey Sumayka.

and the flattery of nobles, or using them as a means to gain the favour of Ministers, seeing that the rulers pass away, while the Nation remains.

"Peace be upon him who heareth and remembereth, and who succeeds in serving his country and striving for it: '*Verily his striving shall be regarded, and God will reward him with an abundant recompense*'.¹"

Here follows Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azîz Shawîsh's Preface.

"Poetry and Poets.

"Some poetasters are wont to imagine that poetry consists merely in metrical sentences in which due regard is paid to the proper rhyme. Hence you see them as bold as can be in composing *qaṣīdas* (panegyrics) and in laying claim to poetic talent, relying herein on the ignorance of the majority as to the real nature of poetry, its essential qualities, and the conditions on which depend its correctness and perfection, and well aware of the rarity of persons of sufficient culture to discriminate between the bad and the good, or to comprehend the subtle differences which distinguish fruitful from barren verses. Especially is this the case at this time, when the faculty of properly wielding the Arabic language has grown weak, in consequence of the growth of foreign influences over the Arabs and the bad taste which accompanies this, so that the very construction of its phrases is in the utmost need of rectification.

If you wish to know what good poetry is, put away from yourself metrical feet and undue regard for rhyming letters and elaborate verbiage, and pay heed only to the effect which it leaves in your spirit. For indeed the best poetry is that which possesses your heart until you put it aside, even as the finest pictures are those which hold your vision until they are hidden from it. If, therefore, you would know the difference between natural and artificial poetry, if you perceive when you hear it that the ideas which it expresses are, as it were, spirits which whisper to you, while its words come forth almost

¹ This quotation is also from the *Sīratu'n-Najm* (*Qur'ān*, liii, 41-2). In the original text a facsimile of Ferīd Bey's signature is subjoined.

spontaneously from your mouth, that is natural poetry ; while if its motives enter your heart in diverse ways, and its exordium and arrangement do not harmonize when heard, that is artificial poetry¹, of the shallow outpourings of which none will drink the dregs save the ignorant poetaster or the hireling poet. For how can poetry be beautiful or sweet to hear when it issues forth from a heart unmoved and a soul unaffected ? Or is poetry aught else than a mirror wherein are seen the effects of psychical influences controlling the spirit of the composer ?

" 'Abdu'l-Malik once said to Artat ibn Suhayya², 'How is it now with thy poetry ?' (By Alláh, he replied, 'O Commander of the Faithful, I neither rejoice, nor am angry, nor desire, nor fear, and poetry is not produced save as the result of one of these four emotions'")

("That is not poetry which results from the poet's contemplation of fantastic forms which transcend realities, or from his pursuing the path of exaggeration in praise and blame. Poetry is naught else than the depicting of the images which circulate in the mind, and just as the most skilful painter is not he who combines incompatible elements or who portrays on his canvas something which does not correspond with any existing eternal reality, but rather he who turns his attention to something which does exist and portrays it with so fine a shading that it seems to him who gazes on it as though he were looking at its subject as something endowed with external existence, so likewise the most skilful poet is he who attains to true conceptions and judgments and sets them forth to the hearer in sentences which captivate his intelligence and impel him to act in conformity with their requirements.")

("All that the poet has to do, therefore, after he has fully endowed his poetry with its due measure of sincerity and discriminating insight, is to clothe it in well-conceived sentences

¹ The writer's meaning is, I think, that the artificial poetry of the panegyrists which he is denouncing is generally a mere display of rhetorical figures not bound together by any strong underlying motive, so that such emotions as it evokes are disconnected and incoherent

² 'Abdu'l-Malik, the fifth Umayyad Caliph, reigned A.D. 685-705 (A.H. 65-86). Artat was one of the most eminent poets who belong exclusively to the Umayyad period

and emphasize the harmony of the ideas one with another. (For the composition of poetry is only like setting words to music and adapting them to song; and just as melody is not pleasing to the ear except when its component parts harmonize, so also poetry, when its sentences do not harmonize and its ideas do not accord, is a mere deafening of the ears and a grief to the spirit of man.)

(If anyone would see a specimen of poetry which combines grace of words with wealth of ideas, and strength of structure with sincerity of diction, let him read a little of this book) *Watan-yyatt*; (and let him who will enquire of its effects from these growing energies, and these ardent souls, and these loyal resolutions, for they are of its planting and of the fairest of its fruits.)

As regards the poems of Shaykh 'Alí al-Gháyatí, while it is impossible to ignore their spirit and vigour, or to deny that many of them contain only legitimate though sometimes caustic criticisms of men and measures obnoxious to the author's political creed, several of them are quite indefensible, especially the poem on Dingra, which, in spite of certain qualifications made by the author in his notes, does undoubtedly convey the impression that he condoned to a certain extent the terrible and tragic crime with which this man's name is associated. It may be questioned whether any murder in recent times has produced results so evil and so far reaching. The assassin had no grudge, personal or political, against his victim Sir Curzon Wylie, who, indeed, was known as a friend and benefactor of Indian students of a kind greatly needed and too rarely found in this country in the present day. This fact greatly increased the indignation aroused by a crime which seemed almost insane in its purposelessness, and this indignation manifested itself, illogically enough, in a widespread and indiscriminating alienation of sympathy from the whole body of Indian students, most of them hard-working, peaceable, intelligent and deserving men, who visit this country, and even tended to increase that unhappy antipathy which has grown up in recent years between the West and the East. (The more one loves the East, appreciates its virtues, and sympathizes

with its aspirations, the more must one deplore this unhappy event, and desire that it should be buried in oblivion rather than enshrined in verse.

How far, in English law, the writer of a preface is held responsible for the contents of the book to which it is prefixed is another question ; but neither of these prefaces, especially that of Shaykh Shawish, would appear to the unprejudiced reader to contain in itself any matter so seditious or objectionable as to deserve so harsh a punishment as was meted out to its author. There is moreover a certain irony in the general attitude assumed by the most powerful " Liberal " Government of modern England towards freedom of speech and freedom of the Press in its Eastern dependencies which constantly recalls to my mind the following anecdote concerning the above-mentioned Umayyad Caliph 'Abdu'l-Malik related in that delightful history of the Caliphate the *Kitābu'l-Fakhr*¹.

" 'Abdu'l-Malik before he succeeded to the Caliphate, was one of the pietists of al-Madīna, so that he was nicknamed 'the Mosque Dove,' because of his indefatigable reading of the Scripture. But when his father died, and he was acclaimed Caliph, he closed the Sacred Volume and said, '*This is a separation between me and thee*!' "²

When I read or recall this passage there rises before my mind's eye the form of a veteran " Liberal " statesman on the eve of the " Seven fat years " reading, marking, learning, and inwardly digesting John Stuart Mill's *Liberty*. To him enter his enthusiastic followers and admirers to announce the triumph of " Liberalism " and his elevation to the rank of Secretary of State and Cabinet Minister, whereupon he lays aside the treatise on *Liberty*³, saying, as 'Abdu'l-Malik said more than twelve hundred years ago, "*This is a separation between me and thee*! "

¹ There are three editions of this book (composed in the thirteenth century of our era), that of Ahlwardt (Gotha, 1860), that of Derenbourg (Paris, 1895), and the cheap but excellent Egyptian reprint (A. H. 1317). The anecdote here quoted occurs on p. 110 of the latter. A French translation of the text by Émile Amar has recently been published by Leroux of Paris.

² This is a quotation from the *Sūratu'l Kahf* (Qur'an, xviii, 77).

³ Not only in Egypt but also in India the Press Law is now (November, 1913) excessively stringent. A pamphlet entitled " Come over into Macedonia and help us,"

It would be out of place here to speak at length of the contents of *Waṭaniyyatī*, though most of the forty-six poems which it contains are interesting both on account of their intrinsic merit and because of their connection with recent political events. I will only mention two excellent ones (Nos 33 and 34, pp 108-112) addressed to Mr Roosevelt in remonstrance against the speeches he delivered at the Egyptian University in Cairo on Monday, March 29, 1910, and at the Guildhall in London on May 31 of the same year. I subjoin a score of verses from the first, which is at once the more spirited and the more graceful

لعمرك لست بآل رجل ألهام	إذا عَدَّ ألهام من ألكرام
كرام آلتاس أصدقهم حديثاً	و أبعد عن أكاذيب الثام
فما لك لم تقم في التيل إلا	لشبعنا أباطيل ألكلام
أراك ترى أبلاد بغير عين	رأيت بها بلادك منذ عام
كأننا دون قومك في المعالي	و دونك في البراعة و الحسام
زويداً يا فتى التاريخ إنا	لنا خطر على الأيام نام
جمعنا الدين و الدنيا وكنّا	أساتذة الورى من عهد سام
فمن أتم إذا افتحرت شعوب	بمجد في ذرا الأهرام سام

appealing for help for the Turkish victims of the Balkan Crusaders, and published by Mohammed 'Ali, the editor of the *Indian Comrade*, was confiscated, and the same fate has, I understand, overtaken my pamphlet entitled "*The Reign of Terror in Tabriz*," describing the cruelties perpetrated by the Russians at the beginning of 1912 in that unhappy city. The law is so stringent that it can, apparently, be employed to suppress historical statements of facts, even if unaccompanied by unfavourable comments and criticisms, as appears from the following paragraph from the *Delhi Comrade* of November 13, 1912. "Again, there is the question of the liberty of the Press, which has of late been rising in the scale of public notice. The Press Act of 1910 has given a rude check to the progress of what is known in the West as the Fourth Estate, and has almost choked the mouth of the Indian Journalist, who gasps at the freedom of writing which is practically enjoyed by the Anglo-Indian section of the Press in spite of the dreaded Act. The worst features of the Act have been signally brought to light by the judgment on the application of Mr Mohammed 'Ali, by a Special Bench of the Calcutta High Court, against an order of the Bengal Government declaring, under Section 12 of the said Act, a perfectly harmless pamphlet entitled *Come over into Macedonia and help us* forfeited to His Majesty. In the course of the judgment we have seen how the learned Judges have exposed the absurdity of Section 4, which condemns the printing and publishing of 'any newspaper, book or other document containing any words, signs or visible representations which are likely or may have a tendency, directly or indirectly, whether by reference, suggestion, allusion, metaphor, implication or *otherwise* (the italics are ours) to bring into hatred or contempt any class or section of His Majesty's subjects in British India."

و ما كنتم هنالك فى الأنام	لنا ما كان من مجد تليد
أصاناه و أُنتم فى ظلام	فإن شئتم سلوا التأريخ أنا
* * *	* * *
أباغى الحرب أنت أمر السلام	أراك وقد جهلت فليت شعري
و ترمينا بطائشة السهام	تهب فتُرسل ألّهتان فينا
عسّت وأنت فى دار آبتسام	فهل أعداك طبع الوحش حتى
فكانت رميةً من غير رام	خطبت و لقبوا من غير علم
بألقاب الدكاتره الفحام	لعمرك إن كوكبا منك أولى
روى ما قال عن حزب الحسام	نراهم كدسوه و لا نراه
علينا ما رويت عن الطغام	و لكننا نراك و أنت تلقى
أرى رورولت اخلق باللام	كلا الرجلين محتلق و لكن
و أكبر ما نروم من الهامى	فلا تنقم علينا بعد هذا
رواه السيل عن ربّ الكلام	و دونك من بنات الشعر بيتاً
أضيف الى مصائبنا الحسام	“خطبت فكنّت خطباً لا خطيباً”

(Translation)

“By thy life, thou art not a magnanimous man, if the mag-
 nanimous man is reckoned amongst the noble!
 The noble ones of mankind are the most truthful in their speech,
 and the furthest removed from the falsehoods of meaner men.
 What ails thee that thou didst not stand up by the Nile save
 to cause us to listen to vain words?
 I perceive that thou regardest [other] countries with a different
 eye from that wherewith thou didst regard thine own country
 a year ago!
 As though we were inferior to thy people in lofty qualities, and
 inferior to thee in the [use of] the pen and the sword!
 Gently, O champion of history! For we hold a position which
 waxes with the days,
 We combine [preeminence in] this world and in the Faith, and
 have been lords of creation since the days of Shem!

*Who are ye, what time the nations boast of glory high enthroned
on the pinnacles of the pyramids?*

*We had what we have of ancient glory when you were not there
amongst mankind.*

*If you will, ask history concerning us, for verily we illuminated
it when you were still in darkness.*

* * * * *

*I see thee ignorant, and would that I knew whether thou seekest
war or peace!*

*Thou breathest forth and sendeth calumny amongst us, shooting
at us with arrows which miss the mark.*

*Hath the nature of the wild beasts¹ passed over into thee, until thou
frownest when thou art in a place where thou should'st smile?*

*Thou didst make a speech, and they gave thee a title without
[thy having] any knowledge, and it was [a case of] 'a bow
drawn at a venture.'*

*By thy life, verily Cook² hath a better claim than thee to the title of
'Honorary Doctor'!*

*We see men calling him a liar, but we do not see him relating
what he says on the authority of a hostile faction.*

*But we see thee casting up against us what is reported by ignoble
persons*

*Both men were fabricators of falsehood, but I consider Roosevelt
the more deserving of blame*

*Henceforth do not cast reproach on us, nor on the greatest of the
objects at which we aim!*

*Enough for thee is one verse of the daughters of song which
the Nile hands down from that Master of Words*

*'Thou didst speak, and thou wast not an orator, but rather a
burden which was added to our other great calamities'!³*

¹ i.e. the wild beasts which Mr Roosevelt went to Africa to hunt, and by the slaughter of which he earned the soubriquet of "the Butcher of Africa" (*Jazabu Ifriqiyya*)

² i.e. the American Cook, who claimed to have reached the North Pole, and was at first received with great honour, but afterwards became the laughing-stock of all.

³ i.e. even if he told lies, they were not inspired by malice, nor did he injure his fellow-men.

⁴ The last verse is a quotation or "insertion" (*taqdim*) from one of Shawqī Bey's poems.

Lord Cromer's work, *Modern Egypt*, called forth some angry verses, and although the poet exaggerates when, in a footnote on p. 36, he describes this book as "crammed with vituperation and calumny of Egypt and the Egyptians and Islām and the Muslims," it undoubtedly contains statements and expressions which are unnecessarily wounding to Egyptian and Muslim sentiment, and in some cases quite unjustifiable. One specimen of each kind may be given. In vol. II, pp. 228-9, Lord Cromer says: "It should never be forgotten that Islām cannot be reformed, that is to say, reformed Islām is Islām no longer; it is something else, we cannot as yet tell what it will eventually be"; and he quotes the opinion of Sir William Muir in support of this view, which I believe to be incorrect, and which, thus baldly phrased, is certainly calculated to wound Muslim sentiment. This point, however, is susceptible of argument and discussion, but it is otherwise when Lord Cromer speaks (vol. I p. 324) of "some illiterate Egyptian of the type of Arābī or Mahmoud Samī." 'Arābī Pasha, a simple soldier, had no pretensions to literary culture, though he was far from illiterate in his own language, but Mahmūd Sāmī Pasha was not only a great bibliophile but one of the most notable poets of modern Egypt, some of whose verses are included in every anthology of modern Arabic poetry.¹ No doubt Lord Cromer spoke in perfect good faith, being obsessed by the idea "that there was only one true civilization in the world, and that was the civilization of Europe²"; but the very fact that he did not even know, after spending nearly a quarter of a century in Egypt, that so famous a man as Mahmūd Sāmī Pasha was a great poet amongst his own people shews better than anything else can do how far removed he was from any real sympathy with or interest in the higher manifestations of the intellectual life of that people concerning whose material circumstances he writes with such unquestioned authority.

Waṭaniyyat is undoubtedly a remarkable book, deserving a

¹ See, for example, the anthology of Arabic verse published in A. H. 1322 (A. D. 1904) at Cairo by Amīn 'Umar al-Bājūrī and Muhammad Hasan Mahmūd, pp. 248-252. Mahmūd Sāmī himself compiled an extensive anthology of Arabic verse, which has been published since his death (in A. H. 1322 = A. D. 1904-5) in four volumes comprising 1803 pages.

² *Op. cit.*, vol. II, p. 343.

fuller notice than can here be accorded it. If, on the one hand, it contained, as already admitted, certain things which had better have remained unwritten and unpublished, it also contained genuine poetry inspired by a fervent though indiscreet patriotism—poetry of the kind so well described by Shaykh Shawīsh as “that which possesses your heart until you put it aside,” and the ideas embodied in which “are, as it were, spirits which whisper to you, while its words come forth almost spontaneously from the mouth”; or which, in the words of a much older Oriental critic, the twelfth century Persian poet Nizāmī-i-‘Arūzi of Samarqand, “by acting on the imagination excites the faculties of anger and desire in such a way that by its suggestion men’s temperaments become affected with exultation or depression, whereby it conduces to the accomplishment of great deeds in the order of the world¹.”

¹ Patriotic poetry, as we understand it, hardly existed in the Muhammadan East until the most recent times. The nearest approach to it is to be found in such old Arabic poems as the *Mu‘allaqa* of ‘Amr b Kulthūm, who, writing in the “Days of Ignorance” or “Barbarism” (*Ayyāmūl-Jāhiliyyat*) before the advent of the Prophet Muhammad, boasted of the prowess of his tribe in words which, *mutatis mutandis*, might, as my old friend the late Sayyid ‘Alī Bilgrāmī used to say, have been written by Rudyard Kipling about the English, as where he says (to quote one verse only)

مَلَأْنَا الْأَرْضَ حَتَّى ضَاقَ عَنَّا وَنَحْنُ الْبَحْرَ نَمْلُؤُهُ سَفِينَا

“We have filled the earth until it hath become too narrow for us,
And the sea likewise we have filled with our ships.”

In Persia some four centuries later (early eleventh century of the Christian era) the great Firdawsī displays in the “Epic of the Kings” or *Shāh-nāma* something of the same spirit of pride in his nation and race and that love of heroic deeds and high achievements which the Arabs call *Hamāsa*. Such poetry in

¹ See my translation of the *Chahār Maqāla* (“Four Discourses”) of this poet, published by the *J. R. A. S.* (pp. 42-43 of the *tirage-à-part*), and the text of the same, published in the Gibb Memorial Series, vol. xi, p. 26.

ancient times is, however, so far as my studies go, always of the triumphant, victorious and imperialistic type ; while of the more subtle and moving patriotic verse of the conquered and helpless nation (that verse wherein Ireland stands supreme¹), which can only strive to maintain its spiritual life under the more or less galling yoke of the foreign invader, and must sustain its sense of nationhood by memories of a glorious past and hopes of a happier future, there is hardly a trace in Persian or Arabic until this present century.

In this connection I may with advantage insert a translation of the Preface prefixed by Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán, one of the first " Martyrs of the Constitution,"² to his *Sálár-náma*, a poem written in imitation of the *Shah-náma*, of which the suppressed portions have been lately rendered accessible in the Introductory volume of the *Názimu'l-Islám's* " History of the Persian Awakening " (pp 242—4)

" Having regard to the fact that I have made use in the compilation of this brief history of ancient monuments, old writings, and the substantial discoveries of contemporary historians, I have concluded the book also with an epic ending, after the fashion and method of the poets of Europe. Possibly some of the accomplished scholars and fortune-favoured men of letters of Persia may make me the object of attack on account of this, and may say, ' What sort of versification is this, and what kind of poetical composition, wherein, setting thy self in opposition to all the poets of Persia, thou hast come out from the circle of good manners and good sense, which it behoves all good tail-wagging trencher-lickers to observe, and, abandoning the straight and safe high-road of flattery and servility, takest upon thyself to speak words of so true and serious an import ? ' "*Travel the road as previous travellers have travelled*"

" To this I answer, trees must be known by their fruits, and

¹ I need hardly allude to the once proscribed but now justly admired " Spirit of the Nation ", but I should like to call attention to Alice Milligan's *Hero Lays*, a most charming little volume of verses which should be more widely known. Amongst the plays of the Irish players, Mr W B Yeats's *Kathleen ni Houlihan* seems to me the most beautiful and delicate expression of Irish Nationalist sentiment

² Concerning Mírzá Áqá Khán and his *Silár nama*, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp 93-96 and 409-415.

deeds must be judged by their results. (No one disputes the effectiveness or originality of the old poets and orators of Persia, nor does anyone contest the brilliancy and grace of their verses, while the insolent charm inherent in the poetry of many of the moderns is a matter on which all are agreed. But he must consider what sort of effect has hitherto been produced by the writings of our poets and men of letters, what kind of fruit has been borne by the tree which they have planted in the garden of song, and what results have been given by the seed which they have sown)

“The result of their exaggerations and hyperboles has been to concentrate falsehood in the simple natures of the people.

“The result of their praise and flattery has been to stimulate kings and ministers to the commission of all manner of vile and foolish actions.

“The result of their metaphysics and mysticism has been nothing but a crop of brutish idleness and sloth, and the production of religious mendicants and beggars.

“The result of their odes to roses and nightingales has been nothing but the corruption of our young men's morals, and the impelling of them towards smooth cheeks and red wine.

“The result of their satires and *facetiae* has been nothing but the diffusion of vice and immorality and the promotion of sinful and reprehensible practices.

“If we examine the history of the poets of Islám and the patrons whom they flattered we shall say :

“It was the poems and panegyrics of Abú Nuwás and others like him which plunged the ‘Abbásid Caliphs into the folly of wine-drinking, mid-day slumbers, and other mischiefs.

“It was the *qasidas* of ‘Unsurí, Rúdagí, Farrukhi and others like them which destroyed and undermined the Royal Houses of Sámán and Ghazna.

“It was the ‘Divine Metaphysics’ and Mysticism of ‘Íraqí and Maghribí and such as they which begot all these thriftless mendicants and worthless idlers.

“It was the flatteries of Anwarí, Zahrí [-i-Fáryábí], Rashíd [-i-Watwát] and Kamál [-i-Ísfahání] which produced such tyrannical, worthless and arrogant Kings.

"It was the erotic verses of Sa'dí, Humám, and such as they which utterly corrupted the morals of the youth of Persia.

"It was the satires and *facetiae* of Súzaní, Saná'í (*sic*!) and others which gave such currency to immorality and sin.

"It was the detestable obscurities of Kháqání and such as he which involved Mírzá Mahdí Khán [the historian of Nádir Sháh], and the Sáhib ['Alá'u'd-Dín 'Atá Malik-i-Juwaynî, the historian of the Mongols], and 'the Court Panegyrist' [*Wassáf-i-Hazrat*] in their senseless inanities of verbiage

"It was the long-winded rodomontades of Sabá, the hair-splittings of Shiháb, and the Kuláh-julís and 'Alí-qulís of Qa'ání which have to-day entirely obliterated love of virtue and hatred of vice from the natures of the Persian nobles, plunging them into extraordinary vices and vilenesses: even as God Most High says [*Qur'án*, xxvi, 224], '*As for the poets, the erring follow them.*'

{ "The poets of Europe have composed and do compose every variety of these poems, but they have brought poetry and the poetic art under so sound a scheme of arrangement, and have made their verses so conformable to the laws of Logic that they have no other effect than to illuminate men's ideas, dispel vain legends, endow their minds with insight, admonish the careless, educate the foolish, castigate the ignorant, incite men's souls to virtuous deeds, reprove and turn aside their hearts from vicious actions, admonish them and inspire them with zeal, patriotism and devotion to their people. This is the true meaning of '*Verily in poetry there is somewhat of wisdom.*'

{ "Yes, the proper effect of poetry is the stirring of men's hearts, the moving of their compassion, and the quickening of their understandings and thoughts, but it must impel them to virtues, piety and moderation, not to vile, evil and mean deeds, and the like. Of the Persian poets the only one whom European men of letters praise is that same Firdawsí of Tús, the verses of whose *Sháh-náma*, although in some places they are not free from hyperbole, do nevertheless in some degree inspire in the hearts of Persians patriotism, love of their race, energy and courage; while here and there they also strive to reform their characters.

"I trust that the result of my own worthless verses may also shortly become evident and apparent in the world of humanity, and may hereafter be, alike to the eloquent and effective writer, a model and exemplar leading them to imitate the poets of Europe, so that they may realize that such poetry as does not convey some moral or lead to some philosophical conclusion is merely of the nature of empty phrases and idle tales and vapourings."

The views here advanced by Mírzá Áqá Khán are, of course, a monstrous exaggeration of the real facts, and I have only quoted them to illustrate the development amongst Persians also of a demand for patriotic poetry and for a note of greater sincerity and higher purpose in verse. His disparagement of the great classical poets is, in my opinion, ill-considered and unjustifiable: the noble mysticism of Jalálu'd-Dín Rûmí, the tender passion of Háfiz, and the practical wisdom of Sa'dí will never be superseded so long as the Persian language is spoken and studied. But this passion for the Fatherland is a new thing in Asia, or at any rate in Western and Central Asia, and it is perhaps natural and inevitable that its votaries should be impatient of the centuries of poetical talent devoted to other, and, in their eyes, less worthy objects.

Curiously enough it was the Ottoman Turks, a people far less original and talented than either the Persians or the Arabs, who, so far as the Near East is concerned, introduced the hitherto unknown ideas of "the Fatherland" (*Watan*), "the Nation" or "People" (*Millat*), and "Liberty" (*Hurriyyat*), and who succeeded in giving to these old words this new and potent significance. The origin of that movement, half literary and half political, associated with the "New Turks" (*Yeni Türkler*), or, as they are absurdly called, in phraseology which they themselves have now unfortunately accepted, "Young Turks," has been well sketched by my friend the late Mr E. J. W. Gibb in the fifth volume of his monumental *History of Ottoman Poetry*, and is elaborated in much fuller detail in a supplement to that work compiled by the learned and ingenious Dr Rızá Tevfik, formerly Deputy for

Adrianople in the Turkish Parliament, which I am now translating into English and hope to publish before long. (The pioneers of this movement, as is well known, were Shinásí Efendi (died in 1871), Ziyá Pasha (died in 1880), and Kemál Bey (died in 1888), who was the greatest of the three.) All these drew their ideas, both political and literary, from France, and the period of their greatest activity may be placed between 1863, when Kemál, then only twenty-three years of age, joined forces with Shinásí, and 1873, when he published his great patriotic play *Watan, yakhod Silistra* ("Silistria, or the Fatherland") of which the production at the theatre at Gedik Pasha caused so extraordinary an ebullition of feeling. These three eminent writers represent what Gibb calls the "Period of Preparation" (1859-1879) of Modern Turkish Poetry, the succeeding period, inaugurated in 1879 by the publication of 'Abdu'l-Haqq Hámid Bey's *Şahrá* ("the Country"), being what he terms the "Period of Achievement." Apart from his merits as a poet and dramatist, to Kemál Bey undoubtedly belongs the credit of giving to the three old Arabic words mentioned above the new meanings of "Fatherland," "People" and "Freedom," not only in Turkey, but throughout the Muhammadan East¹. In classical Arabic *watan* means merely the place of birth or domicile, *millat* a religious community; and *hurriyyat* the state of a free man or one nobly born as opposed to that of a slave or plebeian, and Kemál's great and enduring achievement was that he succeeded in giving to these words, not only in literary circles but in the mouths of the people, and not only in Turkey but in Persia and the Arabic-speaking lands as well, the full and exact significance of *Patrie*, *Peuple* or *Nation*, and *Liberté*, so that the humblest patriots who died on the Russian gallows at Tabriz in January 1912 cried with their last breath "*Yashasun Watan*" or "*Zinda bád Watan*" in the full sense of "*Vive la Patrie!*"

(Turkish patriotic poetry, as has been already suggested, is rather of the "Rule Britannia" than of the "God save Ireland" type, and contemplates death on the field of battle as the alternative to a glorious victory, rather than death on the gallows

¹ See Gibb's *History of Ottoman Poetry*, vol. v, p. 19.

as the alternative to the renunciation of National aspirations. Of recent Turkish patriotic poetry a very interesting example is afforded by a little book entitled *Türkîya Shî'r-ler* ("Turkish poems") by Emîn Bey, published in A.H. 1316 (A.D. 1898-9), the proceeds of the sale of which were assigned to the relief of the widows and orphans of Turkish soldiers killed in the war with the Greeks. This book, beautifully printed and illustrated, was produced at the celebrated printing-press of the late Ebu'z-Ziyâ Tevfîq Bey, is prefaced by laudatory letters from Rijâ'î-zâde Ekrem Bey, 'Abdu'l-Haqq Hamid Bey, Dr Rızâ Tevfîq Bey, and other eminent contemporary Turkish poets and thinkers, and is remarkable for the extraordinarily Turkish quality of its vocabulary, from which every endeavour has been made to banish the Arabic and Persian elements prevalent in the older Turkish literary idiom. The author may be most briefly described as a Turkish Rudyard Kipling, and his poems as *Barrack Room Ballads* of the Imperial Ottoman Army. They bear such titles as "A Voice from Anatolia : or, Going to the War", "Crossing the Greek frontier"; "After planting the Flag on Trikhála (Tirhála) Castle", "the Martyr, or the Heart of 'Osmán", "the Orphan Child, or Ahmed's Anxiety", "O, Fatherhood ! or, Zeynab's Prayer," and the like. (The illustrations are of Turkish privates, filled with the rage of battle, flushed with victory, or charging with the bayonet; and the volume concludes with a martial song, set to music, of which the opening words are as follows :)

بن بر ترکم دینم جنم اولودر :
 سیمم اوزوم آتشیله طولودر .
 انسان اولان وطننك قولودر .
 ترك اولادی اوده طورماز-آه کیدرم !

"I am a Turk; my religion, my race are high;
 My breast, my soul, are filled with fire!
 Whosoever is a man is the servant of his Country!
 The sons of the Turk stay not at home: O! I go!"¹

¹ In spite of the poet's desire to employ, as far as possible, a purely Turkish vocabulary, this one verse contains five Arabic and two Persian words.

Amongst the many bizarre developments of the most modern Turkish schools of poetry, including the "Coming Dawn" (*Fejri-Att*) and "New Literature" (*Edebiyyât-i-jedîde*), with their "Symbolists," "Parnassians," "Pre-Raphaelites," and imitators of Mallarmé, Verlaine and the like, one known as the "New Túránian" (*Yeni Túrân*), which has a magazine called *Türk Yurdu* ("the Turkish Folk" or "Hearth") as its special organ and counts Muhammed Emin, the poet just mentioned, amongst its chief supporters, merits a few words in this place, not so much on account of its literary as of its political peculiarities. This "New Túránian" school, of course, affects in its writings an excessively Turkish style, and endeavours as far as possible to eliminate the Arabic and Persian elements from its vocabulary, but, not content with this natural, and, to a certain extent, laudable desire to nationalize the language, it displays the most violent hatred of Arabic and Persian influences in all their forms, and even of the Arabs and Persians, especially the latter. It demands a federation of all the Turkish, Tartar, Mongolian and other allied peoples (including even the Bulgarians!) with a view to the ultimate creation of a new "Empire of Chingiz Khán." So far, indeed, does it go in its admiration for even the most barbarous forms of "Túránianism" that it idolizes the bloodthirsty Tamerlane (*Tímür-i-Lang*, or "Limping Tímür"), the scourge of Asia in the fifteenth century, and blames the Ottoman Sultan Báyezíd "the Thunderbolt" (*Yıldırım Báyezíd*) as a "rebellious vassal" who vainly strove to check the victorious advance of his Túránian overlord, whose advent he should rather have hailed with joy as the incarnate all-conquering martial spirit of the Tartar or Túránian race. This insane vandalism of the "New Túránian School" in Turkey may best be likened to the literary and artistic vagaries of Marinetti and the Italian Futurists.

Here I will conclude this brief review of certain aspects (not, in my opinion, devoid of significance and interest) of the literary activities which have accompanied the strange political movements witnessed in recent years in the Near and Middle East, of which the Persian manifestations are not the least interesting or the least significant. To Mr H. L. Rabino and Mírzá Muḥammad

'Alī Khān I have already expressed the measure of my indebtedness, and it only remains for me to thank Sir Albert Houtum Schindler, Mirzā Muhammad of Qazwīn, Dr Ahmad Khān, Mirzā Kāzīm-zāda, and other friends for help in correcting the proofs and solving doubtful points arising out of the text, as well as for aiding me to obtain some of the portraits which illustrate these pages. Of the other illustrations a few have already appeared in my *Persian Revolution*, but the majority are new, and represent cartoons, caricatures or title-pages of some of the more interesting newspapers mentioned in this book. The illustrated comic paper *Mullā Naṣru'd-Dīn*, being written in Turkish and published at Tiflis, is not included in the *Alphabetical List of Newspapers*, but its influence in Persia was so great, and the artistic merit of its cartoons is so considerable, that I have included six typical specimens of the latter in these pages.

EDWARD G BROWNE,

Feb. 7, 1914

PART I

List of Persian Newspapers, arranged in Alphabetical Order.

Compiled by Mírzá Muhammad ‘Alí Khán “Tarbiyat,”
and translated into English
by
EDWARD G. BROWNE.

AUTHOR'S PREFACE

{ FOR the last fourteen years, during which first the *Tarbiyat* Library and then the office of the magazine entitled *Ganjina-i-Funun* ("the Treasury of Arts") have served as centres of distribution and interchange for most of the Persian, Arabic and Turkish papers published in Persia, and have maintained epistolary and other relations with the chief educational centres, it has been my hobby to collect specimen copies of Persian newspapers, and I have exerted myself to make this collection as complete as possible¹. }

{ In the year A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900) the Arabic magazine *al-Hudl*, published in Cairo, then in its ninth year, printed an account of the history and enumerated the results of the new civilization in Persia, especially the printing-presses, newspapers and colleges². Most of the information contained in this article was derived from Mírzá Mahdí Khán, the editor of the Persian periodical *Hikmat* ("Wisdom"), also resident in Cairo. Delighted as I was at the publication of such information, partial though it was, I found it to be very defective, not only in relation to the facts, but even to such particulars as I myself had acquired. From that time onwards, accordingly, I resolved to publish a tabular summary of Persian periodicals, and devoted myself with still greater assiduity to acquiring the necessary information on this subject, and to completing my collection of newspapers. The political Revolution in Persia, however, left me no leisure for such work ; and finally all the documents, books, and files of newspapers, magazines and papers which I possess were left in

¹ The *Tarbiyat* Library lasted from A.H. 1316 to 1326 (= A.D. 1898-1908). The *Ganjina-i-Funun* was founded in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902).

² The article in question appeared in February, 1900 (*al-Hudl*, vol. IX, pp. 257-263). The account of the Press, which is very short, is on pp. 262-263.

Tabriz and Tihrán, where they are at present beyond my reach¹, else I should have been able to make this little pamphlet fuller and more complete.

At the beginning of this year (A.H. 1330 = January, 1912) I learned through some of my friends of the publication at Rasht of a treatise identical in aim with that which I had in view, entitled *A table of the newspapers of Persia, and of newspapers in the Persian language published outside Persia*, compiled in Persian by the learned and accomplished Mr H. L. Rabino, British Vice-Consul at Rasht². Although I was thus anticipated in the execution of a design which I had long cherished, and for the fulfilment of which I had long sought opportunity, I was nevertheless greatly delighted at the appearance of so valuable a work, and felt myself deeply indebted to the respected author, to whom I at once wrote asking for a copy. This he was kind enough to send me, together with a letter informing me that copies had become scarce.

Having perused the above-mentioned treatise, which constitutes, indeed, one of the greatest services yet rendered by any foreigner to the literary history of Persia, and is a veritable treasury of information, arousing our admiration and amazement as to how all these particulars could be collected in one corner of Persia, I hesitated at first as to the publication of the data which I had myself collected and which I had with me in the form of scattered notes and memoranda. Indeed I almost decided to abandon my original intention; but after a little consideration, and a comparison of the facts collected on either side, I resolved not to neglect or cast aside this information, of part of which I have personal cognizance, but at least to publish

¹ Unhappily they are now for ever beyond human reach, for, as I recently learned from the author, who is now at Constantinople, these and all other papers were destroyed by his family when the Russians entered Tabriz in December, 1911, and inaugurated a Reign of Terror under which no one suspected of sympathy with Liberal ideas was safe.

² The Persian title of this admirable pamphlet is as follows:

صورت جراید ایران و جرایدی که در خارج ایران بزمان فارسی طبع شده است

It was printed at the 'Urwa'tu'l-Wuthq' Press at Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911), and comprises 30 pp. of 14" x 8½". A brief "Foreword" is contributed by Muḥammad Rīfā'ī son of Juma'īl of Rasht. Mr Rabino has now been transferred to Morocco.

it in some way, even in the form of disjointed notes, that perchance it may be of some little use to subsequent students who may be eager to collect details as to the preliminary signs of the Persian awakening, which will be my sufficient reward.

In comparing my own memoranda with the contents of the above-mentioned treatise, I discovered certain divergences and differences in the way of defect and excess on both sides. Chief amongst these differences were the names of 29 newspapers overlooked by me and of nearly a hundred overlooked by Mr Rabino, the remainder being included in both lists. And although it was not necessary that I should include in this compendium those with which I was unacquainted before I had read the above-mentioned treatise, yet, with a view to the completeness and comprehensiveness of this table of Persian newspapers, I supplemented my omissions and shortcomings from Mr Rabino's treatise, confident in the permission and approval of the respected author, whose sole object was the dissemination of the actual facts, but indicating in each case under the name of the newspaper in question the source of my information by means of the abbreviation "*Ş. J. I.*" (ص. ج. ا.), standing for *صورت جرائد ایران*, "*Şurat-i-Jard'id-i-Irân*" ("List of Persian Newspapers"), which is the title of Mr Rabino's pamphlet. Yet withal the rule maintains that "the superiority is to the pioneer, and the first in order are the first in merit."

As has been already explained, the greater part of the material collected by me was left in Persia amongst my other papers, and though I hope in another edition to complete, revise and supplement the particulars here set forth, yet for the moment I publish this abstract so that at least some small basis for further researches may be available.

I further deem it necessary to mention here several points in connection with the subjoined text, which points are as follows :

First, what is meant by the "date of publication of newspapers," so far as it is mentioned in this treatise, is the date of their foundation and inception.

Secondly, since a division of periods is historically necessary in the recent history of Persia to indicate the successive revolutions and the sequence of momentous and continual changes and great

public events whereby it is characterized, and since a special title and fixed designation is required for each cycle and period, and for each one of the great historical events which may be reckoned as stages and landmarks, and which serve as the starting-points of yet other events wherewith they are correlated and by which they must be judged, and since such division of periods and appropriate nomenclature has not hitherto been established, therefore many names and expressions occur in the course of these pages which need to be explained to anyone who has not carefully followed the successive events of recent years in Persia. Thus the term "Period of Autocracy" (*Dawr-i-Istibdad*) is applied to the period preceding the proclamation of the Constitution (14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1324 = August 5, 1906), the "Reactionary Triumph" (*Waq'a-i-Irtijá'iyá*), "Coup d'État" (*Zarba-i-Hukumat*), or "Bombardment of the *Majlis*" (*Ṭūpband-i-Majlis*) 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 = June 23, 1908) to the destruction of the First National Assembly by command of Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh and at the hands of Colonel Liakhoff, and the "Minor Autocracy" (*Istibdad-i-Saghír*), or "Cycle of General Revolution" (*Dawr-i-Inqiláb-i-'Umúmi*), or "Great Revolution" (*Inqiláb-i-Kabír*), or "Revolution of Tabriz" (*Inqiláb-i-Tabriz*) to the period extending from the above-mentioned Bombardment to the second proclamation of the Constitution by Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh after the intervention of the Russian and British Governments, which synchronized with the fall of Tabriz and the entry into it of the Russian troops, and the formation of the Cabinet of Sa'du'd-Dawla (Rabí' ii, A.H. 1327 = April-May, 1909). The conquest of Ṭihrán and deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá (28th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1327 = July 17, 1909) is termed "the Restoration of the Second Constitution" (*I'ada-i-Mashrúṭiyyat-i-thání*). Other important events are the "Revolution of Ghan" (Rasht) on Muharram 16, A.H. 1327 (= Feb. 7, 1909); the "Revolution of Iṣfahán" (Dhu'l-Hijjá, A.H. 1326 = beginning of January, 1909); the last Russian Ultimatums; the sanguinary acts of aggression perpetrated by the Russians in Tabriz, Rasht and Anzál; the dissolution of the Second *Majlis* (beginning of Muharram, A.H. 1330 = December 21, 22, etc., 1911); the Bombardment of Mashhad (11th of

Rabī' ii, A.H. 1330 = March 30, 1912), *et caetera*. Thus the "first period of the Constitution" is the term applied to the period of freedom preceding the Bombardment of the First *Majlis*, and the "second period of the Constitution" to that succeeding the capture of Tihrán.

Thirdly, the list of newspapers mentioned in this treatise is not confined to those published in Persian, but includes, besides the Persian newspapers published throughout the world, all newspapers published in Persia in whatever language (French, Armenian, Syriac, Turkish, etc.)

Fourthly, in the accounts given of the different newspapers, various details and notes, apparently foreign to the subject, have sometimes been included, which, though not directly connected with the account of the publication of the journal in question, have not been withheld because they may perhaps be of use for the history of the Persian Revolution, and because such information, including biographical particulars concerning their respective editors and their adventures, might otherwise be lost.

Fifthly, since, in addition to the account of the newspapers and magazines which fills the greater part of this compendium, something has been said of the general history of printing in Persia, and of the more useful books which had some effect on the progress, revival and awakening of that country, therefore I have entitled my treatise not "A List of Persian Newspapers," but "A Page from the History of the products of the Persian Press."

Sixthly, since, in spite of my endeavours to include in the following index as far as possible all newspapers published in Persian, and all newspapers published in Persia in some language other than Persian, it is probable that some may have escaped my notice (since many of them endured but a little while, like the *Sitāra-i-Saharī*, or "Morning Star," which came into being and disappeared in Tabriz in A.H. 1325 = A.D. 1907-8, and were soon completely forgotten), I hope that should any of my readers know of any Persian newspaper omitted from this list, or detect any error in its contents, or be acquainted with any fresh materials or particulars concerning any one of them, or the biographies of their editors, publishers or staff, or the names of

their editors (where they are omitted), or the dates and intervals of their publication, and other like matters of every kind which have been omitted from my List, he will communicate such information to me as a service to knowledge and history, and to preserve such memorials of the Nation's life from destruction and loss. The same request applies in a still greater degree to the list of titles of useful books contained in the concluding portion of this treatise, since, so far as I know, this sample is the first small foundation in this subject.

Before concluding my remarks I must discharge the debt of gratitude and thanksgiving incumbent on me to... ..my friend Edward Browne,... ..Professor of Oriental Languages in the University of Cambridge, to whom all Persians and those who use the Persian language, the whole community of Islám, and all lovers of Justice throughout the world owe a deep debt of gratitude, both on account of his fruitful services in rendering accessible to the public and reviving the memory of the works, literatures and histories of the Muhammadan nations, especially the Persians, and of his great and continued efforts, inspired by a love of Justice, in defending, both by speech and writing, in England particularly and in Europe generally, the rights of the down-trodden peoples of Islám against their cruel oppressors. In addition to, all the claims which he has on the Persians generally and on me in particular, it is he who has encouraged and enabled me to publish these pages. With prayers for the endurance of his help and that the world of Islám may long continue to profit by his services, I conclude this Preface.

MUHAMMAD 'ALÍ "*TARBİYAT*."

CONSTANTINOPLE,

{15th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1330}
{June 1, 1912}

INTRODUCTION

(I)

THE date of the introduction of the printing-press into Persia nearly a century ago, during the reign of Fath-'Alī Shāh Qājār and when 'Abbās Mīrzā *Nā'ibū's-Saltāna* was Crown Prince, was about A.H. 1232 (A.D. 1816-17). It was introduced into Tabriz by the efforts of the above-mentioned *Nā'ibū's-Saltāna*, while about the same time another printing-press was established at Tih-rān under the supervision of Mīrzā 'Abdu'l-Wahhāb *Mu'tamadū'd-Dawla*. In the latter were printed such books as the Holy Qur'ān, the *Jalā'u'l-'Uyūn*, the *Hayātu'l-Qulūb*, Practical Treatises on Jurisprudence, etc., each known as the "edition of *Mu'tamadū'd-Dawla*".

Amongst the first books printed in Persia were the *Mā'āthir-i-Sultāni* ("Royal Monuments") of 'Abdu'r-Razzāq Beg Dunbulī, a history of the reign of Fath-'Alī Shāh dedicated to the *Nā'ibū's-Saltāna* and printed at Tabriz in A.H. 1241 (= A.D. 1825-6), and a Treatise on Inoculation for Small-pox (*Risāla-i-Ābula-kūbi*), also printed at Tabriz¹. Neither from my own personal investigations nor from the perusal of Persian books can I find any indication of the existence of printing-presses in Persia prior to this date. And although I have seen it stated in some foreign scientific magazine that printing was first introduced into Persia in the year A.D. 1784 (= A.H. 1198-9) at Bushire, I have met with no trustworthy evidence in support of this assertion.

After this, according to the statement transmitted by certain persons, the *Nā'ibū's-Saltāna*, about A.H. 1240 (= A.D. 1824-5), sent one Mīrzā Ja'far of Tabriz to Moscow to learn the art of lithography and to bring to Tabriz the necessary apparatus, which

¹ Throughout these pages "printed" means printed with moveable types, lithographed books and papers being explicitly described as such. The word *chāp* in Persian includes both, the former being called *chāp-i-sarī* ("lead-printed") and the latter *chāp-i-sangi* ("stone-printed").

he accordingly introduced and employed there. The well-known Mashhadí Asad Áqá "*Básma-cht*" ("the Printer") of Tabríz (whose father and elder brother were amongst the founders of and partners in the first lithographic press, and who is still living and whose old press is still at work in Tabríz), also relates that Mírzá Sálíh of Shíráz, the *Wazír* of Tíhrán, sent at great expense one Mírzá Asadu'lláh, of the province of Fárs, to St Petersburg to learn the art of printing, and that on his return thence he founded at Tabríz, with the assistance of the late Áqá Rizá, father of the above-mentioned Mashhadí Asad Áqá, a lithographic press, the first book lithographed at which was the Holy Qur'án in the hand-writing of Mírzá Husayn the famous calligraphist. Five years later, at the Sháh's command, this press and its appurtenances were transferred to Tíhrán, where the first book printed was the *Díwán* of Nishátí Khán the poet. As Tabríz was the first Persian town into which the press was introduced, it became known by its Turkish name of *Básma-khána*¹. After Tabríz and Tíhrán it was introduced to the following towns of Persia in chronological order: Shíráz, Isfahán, Mashhad, Anzáí, Rasht, Ardabíl, Hamadán Khúy, Yazd, Qazwín, Kirmánsháh, Kirmán, Garrús and Káshán. In the remaining towns and villages of Persia the art of printing neither is nor ever has been practised, save at Urmiya, where it was introduced at an earlier date than in most of the towns above-mentioned².

Amongst the older lithographed books are a good many military, mathematical and astronomical works printed at Tíhrán, such as the *Khulása* ("Compendium") of Mírzá Ja'far Khán, the *Jám-i-Jam* ("Goblet of Jamshíd") printed in A.H. 1272 (= A.D.

¹ The word *cháp*, now most commonly used in Persia for printing, is connected by the author with the word *chdw* (of Mongolian or Chinese origin) applied to the paper money introduced for a short and disastrous period into Persia by the Mongol ruler Gay-Khátú (A.D. 1291-5). The author's note on this will be found in the Appendix.

² Various Christian missions began to arrive at Urmiya in Ázarbáyyán nearly eighty years ago: first the English and American Protestant missionaries, then the French Catholics, and latterly missionaries of the Russian Orthodox Church, all of whom, for the better diffusion of their respective doctrines, founded numerous religious institutions, such as colleges, hospitals, and printing-presses in the district, where there exist some 30,000 Chaldean or Syrian Nestorian Christians. The Americans in particular have for long possessed an important printing-press for the publication of English, Syriac and Persian works.

1855-6), etc., and some works of history and literature printed at Tabriz, such as the Histories of Peter the Great, published in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846), Charles the Twelfth (A.H. 1263 = A.D. 1847) and Alexander the Great, all three of which were translated by order of 'Abbás Mírzá *Ná'ibü's-Saltána*, the geography entitled *Jahán-numá* ("the World-shower"), compiled by Mírzá Rafá'il; the *Burhán-i-Jāmī* ("Compendious Proof," a Persian dictionary explained in Persian, compacted from the older *Burhán-i-Qāṭī*, or "Decisive Proof"), compiled by Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Karīm b. Muhammad Mahdī of Tabriz, lithographed in A.H. 1260 (= A.D. 1844); the *Kullīyyāt*, or Complete Works, of Sa'dī in A.H. 1264 (= A.D. 1848); the *Shāhnāma*, or Book of Kings, of Firdawsī in A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9), the *Diwān* of Nāṣir-i-Khusraw in A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4), the three books last mentioned being all in the hand-writing of the celebrated calligraphist 'Askar Khān Urdúbādī; and the *Diwān* of Anwarī in A.H. 1266 (= A.D. 1849-50). (Another class of old lithographs which are not devoid of importance consists of Persian almanacs and calendars in cypher published in various towns, such as the cypher almanac of Muhammad Taqī Ahari, "printed in A.H. 1261 (= A.D. 1845) under the supervision of Mírzá Rizā at the Press of Mullā Najaf 'Alī at Tabriz"; the cypher almanac of Mírzá Bāqir of Mázandarān, lithographed in A.H. 1265 (= A.D. 1848-9), the cypher almanac of Mírzá Asadu'llāh of Mázandarān in A.H. 1266 (= A.D. 1849-50), *et cætera*. One of the strangest things connected with the history of the art of printing in Persia from the time of its first introduction until the present day is that notwithstanding the chronological priority of the introduction of typography into Persia, it entirely went out of fashion in a short while, and that for a long time (more than fifty years) the presses of Persia confined themselves exclusively to lithography, until typography again became current and popular after the enthronement of Muzaffaru'd-Dīn Shāh (A.D. 1896-1907).

The earliest newspapers in Persia, before the foundation of the newspapers of the present period which resemble those of other countries and kingdoms, consisted of brief news-sheets confined to the personal doings of the King. The writers of these were known as *Ḥaqāyī-nigār* ("chroniclers of events"), a

post which now no longer exists, although its style and title has not yet disappeared. The foundation of the first newspaper of the present form and arrangement took place in the third year of the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh (who came to the throne in A.D. 1848) by the command and at the direction of Mírzá Taqí Khán *Amír-Nizám*. The first Persian newspaper which circulated in Tihrán in the above-mentioned year was entitled *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittisfáqiyya* ("Diary of Casual Events"), and was a weekly publication. In size it resembled the usual smaller newspapers, like the daily *Hablu'l-Matin* of Tihrán, and generally comprised four, but sometimes eight pages. The writer possesses a collection extending from No 7 to No 444, the former number being dated Friday the 17th of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1267, corresponding with the last day of the Year of the Pig (= March 20, 1851)¹, and the latter Thursday, the 17th of Safar, A.H. 1276 (= Sept. 15, 1859). (This was the first Persian lithographed newspaper published in Tihrán².) (In the year A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1),

¹ It was a weekly newspaper, and was published pretty regularly on Thursdays. The author of the *Muntazam-i-Nadiri* states that the first number appeared in the month of Rabi' u, A.H. 1267 (= February, 1851). After No. 456 the paper appeared irregularly, until, about No. 480, it changed its title (while keeping the serial numbers) to the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Alhiyya-i-Irân* next mentioned in the text, and became an illustrated paper.

² From the recorded fact that in A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1) "the publication of newspapers was conferred on Mírzá Abu'l-Hasan Khán *Naqqásh-báshi*" (i.e. "Chief Artist") it may be deduced that at that date and even before it there existed another official paper or papers besides the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittisfáqiyya* and the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Alhiyya-i-Irân*, though as to the nature and titles of these I have been unable to ascertain anything definite. H. E. the *P'timidu's-Saltana* writes: "the above-mentioned Mírzá Abu'l-Hasan Khán *Şani'u'l-Mulk* was not really a newspaper-editor but an artist, who was chiefly engaged in making designs of "the Lion and the Sun," and in drawing portraits of State notables. He was connected with the paper from its inception until the control of the Press passed to the late *P'timidu's-Saltana*, and, being an artist and directly connected with the Press, he started several illustrated papers, single numbers of which I possess." In another place he writes: "from the first the newspapers were associated with the Ministry of Sciences, until, in A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2), while the *P'tizadu's-Saltana* was Minister of Sciences, several newspapers were printed at the *Dáru'l-Funún*. These Government papers never had a regular editor who signed his name to articles, but, while their publication continued, the editors were continually changed. Several were always chosen to write these papers, the choice of persons depending on the caprice of the Minister." H. E. the *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* writes: "the late Mírzá Hasan Khán *Şani'u'l-Mulk*, called *Naqqásh-báshi*, was at one time connected with the editing of the Government newspapers, and contributed illustrations to some of them. This was before the late *P'tizadu's-Saltana*

when the superintendence of the Government Press and the printing of newspapers was conferred upon Mīrzā Abu'l-Hasan Khān Naqqāsh-bāshī-i-Ghifārī, entitled *Ṣanī'u'l-Mulk*, the *Rūznāma-i-Dawlat-i-'Alīyya-i-Īrān* ("Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia"), which was an illustrated continuation of that previously mentioned, was published with portraits of the leading men and notables of the Empire, and is accounted the first illustrated Persian newspaper.) Afterwards, as it would appear, the name and title of this same newspaper was changed to *Rūznāma-i-Dawlatī* ("State Gazette"). The writer has seen No 622 of this paper, which is dated the 7th of Jumāda II, A.H. 1285 (= Sept. 25, 1868), and is described as "printed in the workshops of the

undertook editorial duties." It must also be noted that the title of "Ministry of Sciences" came into use long after the introduction of the newspaper. From a consideration of the dates of No. 444 (the last in the author's possession), No. 456 (the last preserved in the British Museum), and No. 474 (the last in the possession of *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*) of the *Rūznāma-i-Waqayy-i-Ittifaqiyya*, which dates are respectively Safar 17, A.H. 1276 (= Sept. 15, 1859), Jumada I, 19, A.H. 1276 (= Dec. 14, 1859), and Rabi' II, 18, A.H. 1277 (= Nov. 3, 1860), and from Rabino's statements that No. 471 of this paper was dated Muharram 28, A.H. 1277 (= Aug. 16, 1860), that No. 482 was entitled *Rūznāma-i-Dawlat-i-'Alīyya-i-Īrān* and was illustrated, and that in A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1) "the superintendence of the State Press and the publication of newspapers was conferred on the *Naqqāsh-bāshī-i-Ghifārī*, and the *Rūznāma-i-Dawlatī* became an illustrated paper" (what is intended by this last being the above-mentioned *Rūznāma-i-Dawlat-i-'Alīyya-i-Īrān*), it results that the *Rūznāma-i-Waqayy-i-Ittifaqiyya* appeared pretty regularly every Thursday until No. 456, after which it was published irregularly and often delayed, and that about No. 480, under the régime of the *Ṣanī'u'l-Mulk* it changed its name and form, and appeared under the title of *Rūznāma-i-Dawlat-i-'Alīyya-i-Īrān*, while preserving a serial numeration continuous with its predecessor, of which it was in part a continuation, No. 565 of the latter paper being dated, according to Rabino, Jumada II, 17, A.H. 1281 (= Nov. 17, 1864) and still preserving the same name. Perhaps it was still the same paper which afterwards became entitled *Rūznāma-i-Dawlatī*, which, according to the official Year-books (*Sāl-nama*), together with the *Rūznāma-i-'Ilmī*, was placed under the charge of 'Alīqulī Mīrzā *P'uzūdu's-Saltāna*. Of this I have seen a copy of No. 622, bearing this very title, dated Jumada II, 7, A.H. 1285 (= Sept. 25, A.D. 1868). In the early days of the Ministry of Mīrzā Muḥammad Husayn Khān *Sipāhsālār*, in A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2), when the control of the Government newspapers passed out of the hands of the Minister of Sciences, and the Press Department (afterwards elevated into a Ministry) was founded and conferred on Muḥammad Hasan Khān *Ṣanī'u'd-Dawla* (afterwards *P'uzūdu's-Saltāna*), it again changed its name, and was entitled *Rūznāma-i-Īrān*. In A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4), when the Ministry of the Press was conferred on Mulla Muḥammad *Nadīmū's-Sulṭān*, its name was once more changed to *Rūznāma-i-Īrān-i-Sulṭānī* ("the Royal Gazette of Persia"). Finally, a year and a half later, the Ministry of the Press was again conferred on Muḥammad Bāqir Khān *P'uzūdu's-Saltāna*.

State Printing-press in the auspicious College of the *Dārū'l-Funūn*." Even so in later days this same newspaper continued to be published, from A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2) until the period of the Constitution, *i.e.* A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906), under the name of *Irān* ("Persia"), and again, in even later times (*i.e.* in A.H. 1329 = A.D. 1911) it was revived under the name of *Rūznāma-i-Rasmi-yi-Dawlat-i-Irān* ("the Official Gazette of the Persian Empire"), and used to report the deliberations of the National Consultative Assembly of Persia. (The production of the first newspaper in Persia synchronizes with the foundation of the *Dārū'l-Funūn*, or École Polytechnique, of Tihrán, the establishment of the Post to Āzarbāyján and Fārs, and the institution of passports for Persian subjects travelling abroad¹)

In the year A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1866-7) another newspaper, entitled *Rūznāma-i-Millat* ("the National Gazette"), so-called to distinguish it from the *Rūznāma-i-Dawlat*, was published in Tihrán

After Tihrán, the priority of which in the possession of newspapers is incontestable, the first and foremost of Persian towns in respect to the publication of newspapers is *Shīrāz*, where the newspaper *Fārs* was published in A.H. 1289 (= A.D. 1872-3)², and after it come Isfahān and Tabriz, which were the respective capitals of Nāsiru'd-Dīn Shāh's two eldest sons, rivals of long standing, Sultān Mas'ūd Mirzā *Zillu's-Sultān* and the Crown Prince [afterwards Shāh] Muẓaffaru'd-Dīn Mirzā. Thus in the year A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), at the instigation of the *Zillu's-Sultān* and under the care and editorship of Mirzā Taqī Khān of Kāshān³, was founded the *Farhang* ("Culture") at Isfahān,

¹ A full statement of the establishment of passports and the regulations affecting them is inserted in No. 10 of the *Rūznāma-i-Waqiyyi-i-Ittisfā'iyya*.

² In the *Rūznāma-i-Waqiyyi-i-Ittisfā'iyya* of A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9) there occur allusions to a paper printed in Tabriz, which would suggest that this city had the priority over Shīrāz

³ Mirzā Taqī Khān was conspicuous amongst the older generation of those who were learned in the new arts and European sciences, and was in his day a profound and accomplished scholar, especially devoted to the astronomical and natural sciences, on which he composed many treatises, which, having regard to the time when they were written, contain a mass of valuable information. His style and method of explanation are especially plain and simple. Of these works only two, so far as I am aware, the *Hadd-iqū'l-Tabi'iyā* ("Gardens of Nature") on Natural Science and Astronomy, and the *Tarbiyat-i-Atfal* ("Education of Children"), have been

and in the same year the newspaper entitled *Tabriz* at Tabriz. Both of these papers continued to be published and to circulate for a considerable time, and I have seen numbers of the *Tabriz* up to the third year of issue.

(The first daily Persian newspaper was the *Khulāsatu'l-Hawādith* ("Summary of Events"), printed and published in Tihrán in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9), a small quarto sheet, printed with type on one side, and containing foreign telegraphic news, derived from the telegraphic summaries of current events transmitted from Europe to India by Reuter's Agency, under the title of "Public News," by the Indo-European Telegraph for publication in the Indian and other newspapers, of which a copy was furnished to the British Legation in Tihrán and to the Sháh.

(After the proclamation of the Constitution four daily newspapers began to appear under the names of the *Majlis*, *Niddā-yi-Waṭan*, *Ḥablu'l-Matin* and *Subh-i-Sádiq*, some of which at first appeared once a week, until by degrees they developed into daily papers.) Of these the *Majlis* ("Assembly") was the first to publish the deliberations of the National Assembly. It was founded by Mírzá Muhammad Sádiq-i-Tabátábá'í (son of Sayyid Muhammad-i-Tabátábá'í, the *Muṭahhid*, one of the chief founders and supporters of the Persian Constitution) on the 8th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= Nov. 21, 1906). Again, after the deposition of Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá, several new daily papers appeared,

printed. In order fully to set forth the Author's position in the learned and social world, it may not be out of place to quote *verbatim* the long list of his titles and qualifications as given by himself on the title-page of the above-mentioned *Ḥadīq*. This is as follows.—"General Mírzá Taqí Khan of Kashan, possessor of the Order and Red Ribbon of the Second Degree of the rank of Colonel, the Gold Medal of the Military College, the Order of St Anne of the Second Class, and the Order of St Stanislas of the Second Degree, both conferred by the Imperial Russian Government; editor and chief writer of the former newspaper *Fars* and the present newspaper *Farhang*, President of the Medical Society and Member of the Council of Notables (Section of Public Utility) of Isfahán, Honorary President of the Académie d'Ethnographie of Bordeaux (Gironde); Honorary President of the Académie Byzantine of Constantinople; Corresponding Member of the Society of Oriental Arts and Scientific Treatises of St Barthélémy; Honorary Member of the Surgical, Medical and Pharmaceutical Societies, etc." Exactly the same list of titles is found on the first page, that is the wrapper, of the *Ḥadīqu'l-Tabá'irya*, printed in the *Farhang* Press at Isfahán, A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3)

amongst these being the *Irán-i-Naw* ("New Persia"), of the large folio size usual in foreign newspapers, which, in form and style, it resembled. Its first number was published on Saturday, the 7th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1327 (= August 24, 1909).

(The appearance of scientific periodicals in Persia in the Persian language began with the publication of the *Rûznâma-i-'Ilmîyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Alîyya-i-Irân*) ("Scientific Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia"), which from A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4) was published for the administration of the *Dârû'l-Funûn* (or École Polytechnique of Tihrián) under the superintendence of 'Ali-qulí Mirzá *I'tisâdu's-Saltana*. Another newspaper entitled *Rûznâma-i-'Ilmî* ("the Scientific Gazette") was in circulation in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876).¹

(The first scientific magazine (*jung*)² published in Persia was the periodical entitled *Ganjîna-i-Funûn* ("Treasury of Arts"), founded in Tabriz in the year A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3). The first number of it is dated the first of Dhu'l-Qa'da in that year (= Jan. 30, 1903), and it was published with the utmost regularity for a whole year. It was carried on by four friends of learning and culture in Tabriz, one of whom was the present writer, and

¹ As regards the foundation of the *Rûznâma-i-'Ilmîyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Alîyya-i-Irân*, Mr Kabino ascribes it to Mirzá Muhammad Husayn Khan *Mushirü'd-Dawla*, better known as *Sipahsâldâr-i-A'zam*. This is very improbable, since he returned to Persia and was made *Sipahsâldâr* (Commander in Chief) in A.H. 1287 (= A.D. 1870-1) while Nâsirü'd-Dîn Shâh was visiting the Holy Thresholds (*i.e.* Karbala and Najaf), and although, by permission, he paid a brief visit to Tihrián from Constantinople in the very year wherein this paper first appeared, *i.e.* A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4), was made a Member of the Council of the Empire, and remained for some months in Tihrián ere he returned to Constantinople, at that time he did not bear the title of *Sipahsâldâr*, which was held by Mirzá Muhammad Khan Qâjâr. It is therefore possible that the paper ascribed to Mirza Husayn Khân was the *Rûznâma-i-'Ilmî*, which began to be published during the time when he was actually *Sipahsâldâr*; or else the *Rûznâma-i-Nigâmî* ("Military Gazette"), both of which papers are mentioned in this compendium. Perhaps the founder of the *Rûznâma-i-'Ilmîyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Alîyya-i-Irân* was the *I'tisâdu's-Saltana* himself, under whose management it continued until the end.

² The title of "Review" (*dawer*) is applied in Europe to papers which contain lengthy scientific, literary, political or historical articles rather than news of current events, which are generally provided with a cover, and which are not published daily, but at regular intervals of time, in the form and size of a tract or of the sheets of a book. In contemporary Arabic they are called *Majalla* and in Turkey *Majmû'a*, but in my opinion the best name for them in Persian is *Jung* or *Safîna*, by which titles we have designated them, for in old books the same kind of records and note-books were called *Jung*, just as *Jarîda* is the name of another kind of note-book.

the three others Sayyid Hasan Taqí-záda, Member of the First and Second National Assemblies; Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, editor of the newspapers *Hadíd*, *‘Adálat*, *Šuhbat* and *Khabar*, Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *I’tisám-i-Daftar*, originally of Áshtiyán, who here made use of the signature “Y. Y”, and who afterwards became *I’tisám-i-Mulk*, editor of the magazine *Bahár* (“Spring”), and Member of the Second National Assembly, and it soon achieved popularity. Although some papers of a scientific character, as has been already mentioned, existed before it, such as those enumerated above, and the *Miftáhu’s-Zafar* (“Key of Victory”), printed at Calcutta and owned by the *Hablu’l-Matin* office, yet these in form and size were like newspapers, news-sheets and journals, and were not arranged like what are known in the terminology of Europe as reviews and magazines. After this scientific magazine, the periodicals known as *Faláhat-i-Muğaffarí* (scientific), *Majmú’a-i-Akhláq* (ethical), *Dawatu’l-Haqq* (religious), *Bahár* (literary), and *Áftáb* (literary and scientific) are each worthy of esteem and praise in their respective spheres, on which account their appearance is recorded in the List of newspapers and magazines contained in this brief history.

The first satirical, comic, or derisive Persian paper was the *Tulú’*, published at Bushire in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1), founded and edited by ‘Abdu’l-Hamid Khán *Matínu’s-Saltana*, who was subsequently a Member of the Second National Assembly. After this came the *Azarbáyján*, published by ‘Alí-qulí Khán, known as Safaroff, formerly editor of the *Ihtiyáj* (“Need”), at Tabríz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), and printed with moveable types and coloured pictures and caricatures¹.

¹ The editor of this paper published in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) another paper entitled *Ihtiyáj*, which, after the publication of seven numbers, was suppressed by order of Hasan ‘Alí Khan Garrúsí *Amir-Nizam* (agent and governor of Azarbayján during the time when Muhammad ‘Alí Mírzá was Crown Prince) on account of an article in which he had criticized in a ridiculous manner the need of the Persian people in every branch of life of foreign goods, such as tea-pots and the like. In addition to this, the above-mentioned editor was submitted to the degrading punishment of the bastinado; but after a little while he changed the name of his newspaper to *Iqbál* (“Progress”) and began to publish it again, but it did not last long, and only a few numbers were issued. Wonderful to state, the above-mentioned ‘Alí-qulí Khán, after the suspension of his newspaper, accepted a most despicable service, and became

During the Constitutional Period satirical and comic papers became numerous and varied. Such were the *Kashkúl*, *Tanbkh*, *Hasharátu'l-Arz*, *Buhlúl*, *Shaydá*, *Shaykh Chughundar*, etc. Of these the first, third and fourth were elegantly got up, pleasing and worthy of perusal. Of this class the satirical portion of the *Šiir-i-Isráfil* ("Trumpet-call of Isráfil"), which appeared under the heading *Charand-Parand* ("Charivari"), held the first place in this category, and may usefully be mentioned here, for the paper entitled *Mullá Naşru'd-Dín*, which began to be published at Tiflis in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) in the Ázarbáyjáni Turkish dialect, under the editorship of Mírzá Jalíl Muhammad-qulí-záda of Nakhjuwán, a man well acquainted with Persian customs, and which was one of the best and most entertaining papers of this sort, and, indeed, unrivalled in the Oriental world, inasmuch as it used to discuss Persian matters also, had a very important historical influence in those parts of Persia bordering on the Caucasus and even in Tihrán itself, and the *Charand-Parand* column in the *Šiir-i-Isráfil* was wholly indebted to and inspired by it in its form and style, the writer, Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán of Qazwín, known as "*Dakhaw*" or "*Dih-Khudá*," being acquainted with the Ázarbáyjáni dialect.

The appearance of illustrated newspapers in Persia dates from the year A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1), when, as has been already mentioned, the official Gazette became illustrated under the editorship of the *Naqqásh-báshí*. The illustrations of the illustrated papers *Sharaf* and *Sharáfat* deserve mention on account of the excellence of the drawing and beauty of the typography, and the *Ázarbáyján* and *Hasharátu'l-Arz* ("Reptiles of the Earth") on account of their polychromatic printing.

The first paper published in Persia in a foreign language was the French paper *La Patrie* (*Waţan*), of which one single number was issued on the 5th of February, 1870 (= A.H. 1293).

the chief and director of the spies or secret police of the tyrannical Crown Prince (Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá), which organization was one of the primary causes of the disgust and dissatisfaction of the people of Tabriz at the institutions of the old, or autocratic, régime, and was an important factor in determining the strength of the Revolution at Tabriz. After the establishment of the Constitution, however, 'Alí-qulí Khán repented of his deeds, and died early in A.H. 1326 (Feb. 1908) while actively employed in the National Service.



مذقوآخ كد و چكرنگارای س بزوسه فراروبیم . بس . سارشی چكرنگارو مین سه چاره . . .

"How shall I deal with the turbaned locusts."

(From *Mulla Nasrullah* No. 19 May 25, 1957)

The editor of this paper, Baron Louis de Norman, a Belgian, was brought to Tihrán in 1875 by Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, but the inkling of freedom perceptible in the first number proved displeasing to that monarch, and the paper was therefore suspended and its editor dismissed. After this the *Echo de Perse* (*Šadā-yi-Irán*) was published for some time, under the editorship of a Frenchman, Dr Morel. It lasted from March 21, 1885 (= A.H. 1302) to February 15, 1888¹.

Amongst other noteworthy newspapers one which is worthy of mention and not devoid of importance was a woman's paper entitled *Dānush* ("Knowledge") founded in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) by the wife of Mírzá Husayn Khán *Kahhál* ("the Oculist")

The freedom of the Press for papers published in Persia did not exist until the end of the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, but outside Persia several papers were in circulation each of which strove for a while to awaken and arouse men's thoughts. Their editors had to endure all kinds of losses and troubles. Some of these papers were from time to time prohibited from entering Persia, yet notwithstanding this they continued to be sent enclosed in books or envelopes. The *Akhbar* ("Star") was the first Persian newspaper printed outside Persia. Its founder and editor was Áqá Muhammad Táhir of Tabriz, who is still living, and who inaugurated it at Constantinople in A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875) at the instigation of Mírzá Najaf-qulí Khán, one of the officials of the Persian Government in that city, and author of the book entitled *Mizānu'l-Mawāzin* ("the Measure of Measures"). It was published for more than twenty years, and was ultimately suspended in A.H. 1313 (= A.D. 1895-6) by the Ottoman Government. This newspaper attained such importance in Persia that the term *Akhbar* came to be applied to the purveyors of newspapers, and that news of current events was discussed in assemblies and meetings on its authority. The light of civilization shone from its pages on the people's hearts, and the taste for reading newspapers was derived from it. Wonderful to relate, this newspaper

¹ The above-mentioned Dr Morel subsequently passed his life in the service of the Government at Tihrán and in teaching in the Colleges, and finally died on his way home to France, at the age of about 55, in 1910.

in course of time acquired such fame in the Caucasus, Persia, Turkistán, India, 'Irâq (Mesopotamia), etc., that in some districts of the Caucasus the common people, who regard the reading of newspapers as improper and culpable, were wont to call those of better quality who habitually read them *Akhtar-maz-hab* ("Sectaries of the 'Star'"), regarding "*Akhtar*" as the designation of a sect.

(The *Akhtar* was always in each period of its existence the lamp of all assemblies of cultivated men and the centre round which rallied the most accomplished and enlightened of the Persian exiles, and was maintained by the literary co-operation of patriotic scholars.) Thus amongst others who worked on this paper were the late Mîrzâ Âqâ Khân of Kirmân, author of many works; and Shaykh Ahmad-i-Rûhî¹, also of Kirmân, two of the earlier martyrs of the cause of Freedom, Mîrzâ Mahdî of Tabriz (now editor of the *Hikmat*—"Wisdom"—at Cairo)², Mîrzâ 'Alî Muḥammad Khân of Kâshân, editor of the *Thurayyâ* ("Pleiades") and *Parvarish* ("Education"), and Hâjji Mîrzâ Mahdî of Tabriz, who was subsequently the principal writer and acting editor of the paper until it came to an end.

(After the *Akhtar*, Prince Mîrzâ Malkom Khân *Nâẓimû'd-Dawla*, son of Mîrzâ Ya'qûb Khân, an Armenian of Julfâ of Iṣfahân³, who had lately been dismissed from the office of Persian envoy at the Court of St James's, founded and put in circulation a newspaper called the *Qânûn* ("Law") in London in A.H. 1307 (= A.D. 1890)⁴.) It was written by himself, and produced an important revolution in men's opinions, while its simple style of writing and peculiar form made people eager and desirous to read it. Several new terms, such as *Qanûn* ("Law"), *Tanzîmât* ("Reforms"), *Uṣûl-i-Idâra* ("Principles of Administration"), etc.,

¹ Some account of these two talented and unfortunate men will be found on pp. 93-95 of my *Persian Revolution, 1905-1909*. They were both put to death at Tabriz, together with Mîrzâ Hasan Khân *Khabîru'l-Mulk*, on July 17, 1896.

² His title is *Za'imû'd-Dawla*, and he has written in Arabic a history and refutation of the Bâbîs entitled *Miftâhu Bâbî'l-Abwâb* ("the Key of the Gate of Gates").

³ "Julfâ of Iṣfahân" is so called to distinguish it from Julfâ on the Araxes, on the Russo-Persian frontier.

⁴ See pp. 35-42 of my *Persian Revolution of 1905-1909*. The first number of the *Qânûn* was published on Feb. 20, 1890, and it continued to appear about once a month until No. 41.



Prince Malkom Khin *Arimu I Dvcha*

From a film in AH 1349 (A.D. 1834) held in Moscow AH 1350 (A.D. 1908)

passed from this newspaper into the current Persian language, and came into general use. By reason of the incomparable style and expression of Mírzá Malkom Khán in Persian, this became the best newspaper in the Persian language, and, by reason of its effects, has an important historical position in the Persian awakening. (In short, the writings of Mírzá Malkom Khán have, generally speaking, a great twofold historical importance in the political and literary revolution of the latest Persian Renaissance. Politically they were one of the chief supports of the promoters of the Revolution and the renovation of Persia, and the founders of the movement of the *Risorgimento*; while from the literary point of view they were the sole originator of a peculiar style at once easy and agreeable.)

(After these two newspapers, the *Hablu'l-Matin* ("Firm Cord") began to be printed in Calcutta in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4), and the *Hikmat* ("Wisdom") in Cairo in A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3). Both of these papers still continue to be published.)

(II)

/ Some of the older publications, tracts and books and more especially certain newspapers, apart from other aspects, possess also a special historical importance deserving of closer investigation, because of their influence in bringing about the Persian Revolution and their connection with this matter. For in examining the causes and means which produced the prodromata of this Revolution it will be established that these publications also were an important agent, and hold a conspicuous place amongst numerous other influences.

It is evident that we must seek the causes and antecedents of the great historical Revolution of A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) and the succeeding period in conditions which preceded it, and those who have investigated this matter have detected and discovered the germs of the embryo which was born at that date in a period twenty years earlier. Now as regards this class of revolutionary agencies and influences, that is to say publications designed to awaken the people and stir their thoughts, one may say that the earliest go back to a period antecedent to the Revolution by at

least thirty years. In this category we include in particular those publications which contained criticisms, mild or vituperative, of the principles of administration, complaints of the current methods of government; and a revolt against the prevalent soul-destroying autocracy. Of these the first place, alike by reason of their influence, eloquence and lofty attitude, and in virtue of their chronological priority, belongs to the tracts of Prince Malkom Khán, which were first circulated in Tihrán in manuscript copies amongst Court circles and the notables of the kingdom, and afterwards passed from hand to hand throughout the whole of Persia¹; but of these numerous treatises, which may perhaps exceed thirty in number (most of which the writer has seen) only a few, (such as the *Uşîl-ı-Mas-hub-ı-Dîvâniyân* ("Principles of Conduct of Officials"), *Hubbu'l-Waţan minn'l-İmân* ("Patriotism is a part of Faith"), and his Introduction to the *Gulistân* of Sa'dî printed with the new types invented by him and advocating the necessity of a reform in the alphabet, etc., were printed in Europe and published².)

(After the writings of Prince Malkom Khán, the newspaper *Akhbar* ("Star"), the writings of the late Mîrzâ Yûsuf Khán *Mustashârû'd-Dawla* of Tabrîz, martyred in Qazwin, and the

¹ Were it not beyond the scope of this treatise, which deals only with printed publications, we should like to glance at some of the manuscript tracts and writings of the earlier Persian reformers which circulated amongst the people, and inspired the older progressives, since these also were in their way not devoid of historical importance. Of such were the Epistles of Kamalûd Dawla, the critical observations on the *Kawzatu's-Sufa-yi-Nasîr* of Mîrzâ Fath-'Alî Âkhundoff of Tiflis, author of several Turkish plays translated into Persian; other little-known tracts of Prince Malkom Khán; certain tracts in manuscript by Mîrzâ Aqa Khán, such as the *Sad Khiṭṭaba* ("A hundred Addresses"), *Rizwîn*, etc., the *Siyâhat-nama* ("Book of Travels") of Farrukh Khán *Amînû'd-Dawla*; *Mahtub and Hâshim*, a pleasant treatise, written in the form of a comedy by Mîrzâ 'Abdu'l Husayn Khán *Mi'âlîfû'd-Dawla*, and the like, which considerations of space prevent us from discussing more fully.

² Prince Malkom Khán composed numerous treatises concerning the reform of the alphabet, such as the *Mabdu-ı-Tarâqqî* ("Source of Progress") and the *Shaykh u Wazîr*, which were never printed, and also, in order to familiarize men with the alphabet which he had invented, he printed several books in that alphabet, such as the above-mentioned *Gulistân*, the "Sayings of 'Alî," the "Writings of Humanity" (*Akhuşî-ı-Âdamiyyat*), etc. After the inauguration of the Constitution a collection of these manuscript writings was printed at Tihrán, but it is very badly edited and contains many errors.



Shah nāma, or "Nocturnal Letter,"
pencil graphed in purple ink, in November, 1906

A typical *Shah nāma*, or "Nocturnal Letter,"
pencil graphed in purple ink, in November, 1906

paper *Qánún* ("Law"), mention must be made of certain "jelly-graph" publications which first became known at Tabriz, under the name of *Shab-náma* ("Night-books"), and which were issued by 'Alí-qulí Khán, editor of the *Ihtiyáj* and some others, and the *Talqín-náma-i-Irán* issued in Tabriz during the reign of Násirü'd-Dín Sháh in the form of the admonition addressed to the dying (*talqín*), of which a garbled copy was subsequently published in the paper *Irshád-at-Bákú* during the period of Liberty, and which begins thus —

"O servant of God, and son of the servant of God, hear and understand! When there come to thee the proximate envoys from the Russians, the English and the House of 'Othmán (i.e. the Ottoman Turks), and ask thee concerning thy colleges, thine army, thy roads, thine arts, thy commerce and thy sciences . fear not, be not grieved, and say in answer to them . " etc. There was also another "jelly-graphed" newspaper printed at Constantinople under the name *Shah-seven* ("King-lover," the name of a well-known group of tribes in N W Persia), under the title of which was written, "one number is published every forty years," and which used to criticize the old methods and principles of administration in a very entertaining and laughable manner. There were also the secret "jelly-graphed" newspaper-like publications produced in Tihrán under the names *Lisánu'l-Ghayb* ("Tongue of the Unseen") and *Ghayrat* ("Zeal"), etc, and the *Rúz-náma-i-Ghaybí*, written in Isfahán and printed in St Petersburg. This last was ascribed to the late *Mahku'l-Mutakallimín* (one of the most eminent victims of the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908) and was chiefly

¹ These publications were issued during the years A. H. 1319-20 (= A. D. 1901-2) on the part of a secret committee consisting of Mirza Muhammad 'Alí Khán, who died a martyr to the cause, Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí "Mubad," Hájjí Mirza Hasan "Rushdiyya," Shaykh Yahyá of Káshán, etc. They consisted chiefly of attacks on the *Amínu's-Sulátn* (or *Atáhak-i-A'zam*) and his administration, and exposures of the way in which he was selling the country to the Russians. In one of the later numbers there appeared a fragment of poetry, after the manner of, and containing quotations from, an ode of Háfiz, which is worthy of notice. Considerations of space do not permit us to quote it here in its entirety, but we give one verse which forecasts in a manner almost prophetic the end of this Minister (who was assassinated by 'Abbás Áqá on August 31, 1907, the day on which the Anglo-Russian Convention was signed):—

"O man of base appetites, why wilt thou drain the dregs of the Russians' cup?
For this dark cup in the end kills the guest"

directed against the tyrannies of the *Zillu's-Sultán*. Mention must also be made amongst others of the *Hamdm-i-Jinniyán* ("Genies' Bath"), which was "jelly-graphed" in Tihrán during the last days of the autocracy. Since we shall consider briefly in the Conclusion of this treatise the printed books and treatises which, from the earliest times until the present day, whether by peaceful methods of progress and evolution, like scientific books or political pamphlets moderate in tone, or in a revolutionary manner, by attacks on the Government and other classes, had an effect in awakening the people's minds, therefore we shall here only mention and indicate those publications which were directly and obviously connected with the last *risorgimento* and the course of that freedom-loving revival and revolution, especially such as explicitly blamed and criticized the prevalent methods of government.

In this category the books of Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím Táliboff of Tabriz, and especially the *Kutáb-i-Ahmad, or Safina-i-Tálibí*, in two volumes, had a specially great effect which cannot be denied. So also the *Siyáhat-náma* ("Book of Travels") of Ibráhím Beg, especially by reason of its approximate coincidence in time with the outburst of the matter of disaffection, and its suitability to the occasion as regards the general disgust and aversion of the people of Persia to the ruinous and scandalous procedures which characterized the reign of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh, had a great effect and won a wide popularity. We must also mention amongst the books which had an effect in bringing about the National Awakening the translation into Persian by Mírzá Habib of Isfahán and Shaykh Ahmad Rúhí of Kirmán of Sir John Morier's *Hájji Bába*; the Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier, which were translated and added as a supplement to the Year-book, or *Sál-náma*, of A.H. 1313 (= A.D. 1895-6), and which, on their publication, aroused the extreme anger of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, who caused all copies of them to be confiscated and destroyed; the stories of Alexandre Dumas translated into Persian; and a few other books translated and published during the later days of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh. But the most important factors in the Revolutionary movement, as voicing the public complaints and dissatisfaction and the disgust of the people

at the principles on which the administration was conducted, were undoubtedly the newspapers, amongst which (leaving aside the *Akhtar*, which was relatively mild) the *Qánún* holds the first place. After it the greatest influence on public opinion was exerted by the newspapers *Thurayyá* and *Parvarish*, written by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán-i-Shaybání of Káshán, which produced results much wider and more conclusive than even the *Qánún*, and in the years A.H. 1316-18 (= A.D. 1898-1901) effected a great intellectual revolution amongst young Persians, stirring up public opinion and filling the creatures of the Court with consternation. The coincidence of the publication of these newspapers with the Anglo-Boer War is also an important point. At this date the *Hablu'l-Matín* and the *Hikmat* held the next place to the *Thurayyá*, and exercised a considerable influence. Besides these Persian newspapers, four papers written in Caucasian Turkish, the *Sharq-i-Rús* ("Eastern Russia") and *Mullá Nasrú'd-Dín*, published at Tiflis, and the *Irshád* ("Direction") and *Hayat* ("Life") published at Báku, were not without effect on the more enlightened classes in Ázarbáyján.

During the period of the Constitution the awakening of thought increased both in speed and extent, and the newspapers had a great influence and an important share in the renovation of public opinion, especially the reports of the debates in the *Majlis* (National Assembly), which were published in the newspaper entitled *Majlis* and other organs of the Press. The *Súr-i-Isráfíl* and *Írán-i-Naw* also did good work in enlarging men's minds, and the *Sharafat*, *al-Jamal*, and the *Chanta-i-Pá-barakua*, etc., in awakening the common people.

In a general survey of the newspapers and magazines, and a critical estimate of their respective values, we must state it as our opinion that, in point of literary style and expression the best of the older ones (that is, of those antecedent to the Revolution of A.H. 1324 = A.D. 1906) were the *Qánún* of Mírzá Malkom Khán, and the *Thurayya* and *Parvarish* of Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán, and among the later ones (that is, those subsequent to the Revolution) the *Súr-i-Isráfíl*, *Tamaddun*, daily *Hablu'l-Matín* of Tihrán, *Írán-i-Naw*, and *Tiyátr*. The boldest in their language were the *Kuhul-Qudus*, *Musdwát*, *Jihád-i-Akbar*, *Naw-Bahár*, *Sharq*, *Barq*, *Súr-i-Isráfíl* and *Suhbat*, while amongst these the moral courage of the *Súr-i-Isráfíl*

in criticizing the spiritual authorities, and the *Sukbat* in condemning prevailing customs are specially noteworthy.

The most amusing of the comic or satirical papers was the *Charand-parand* column of the *Sūr-i-Isrāfīl*, the *Zisht u Zibā* ("Foul and Fair") of the *Nāqūr*, the literary column of the *Sharq* and *Nasīm-i-Shimāl*, and the newspapers *Āzarbāyyān*, *Hasharātū'l-Arz*, *Kashkūl* and *Bukhlāl*.

The simplest of the Persian newspapers in style were the *Qānūn* of Malkom Khān, *al Jamāl*, the *Sharāfat*, the *Ilkāyat-i-Jān-gudāz*, and the *Chanta-i-Pa-barahna*, the last of which was specially important in another way by reason of its diffusion of liberal ideas amongst the villagers and common people, and its success in awakening their minds by means of language easily understood by them.

The most firmly established and prosperous of the Persian newspapers, with the exception of the *Mufarrihū'l-Qulūb*, were the *Akhtar* and the *Hablu'l-Watīn* of Calcutta, whose great services in later times cannot be compared with those rendered by any other paper.

Amongst the illustrated newspapers the finest in point of illustration were the *Sharāfat* and *Sharaf*, and after them the *Adab* and the *Āzarbāyyān*.

The *Tarbiyat*, *Adab* and *Bahār* must be reckoned first amongst the Persian literary papers.

Of all these newspapers only three openly championed the cause of autocracy, namely the *Uqyānus*, *Āy Mullā 'Amū* and the *Fikr* ("Thought"), while the broadsides published by Shaykh Fazlu'llāh and his followers at Shāh 'Abdu'l-'Azīm, where they had assembled and taken sanctuary in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), against the National Assembly, if these be reckoned as newspapers, were the most important of the reactionary organs, and have a special significance in the history of the Persian Revolution.

There exist also amongst these newspapers two which, unlike the others, though written in Persian had no particular concern with Persia nor any special reference to its affairs, namely, the *Sirājū'l-Akhhār* ("Lamp of News") published at Kābul in Afghānistān, and *Bukhārā-yi-Sharīf* ("Bukhārā the Holy"), published at New Bukhārā in Turkistān, besides some of the Persian newspapers published in India, etc.

Before the Constitution the circulation of newspapers in Persia and the number of those who read them were very restricted. Those which enjoyed the largest circulation at that time were perhaps the *Thurayyá*, *Hablu'l-Matín* and *Náṣiri*, of which the last had a circulation of something over a thousand.

During the Constitutional Period the circulation of the newspapers went up, each of them enjoying a circulation of from two to three thousand copies. Thus the *Musáwát* had a circulation of 3000, the *Súr-i-Isráfíl* from 5000 to 5500, the *Majlis* gradually rose from 7000 to 10,000, the *Anjuman* in Tabriz 5000. During the Second Period of the Constitution (July 1909—latter part of 1911), when the daily newspapers increased in size, their circulation diminished. Thus the *Istiqlá-l-Írán* ("Independence of Persia") had a circulation of from 800 to 1000 copies, and the *Iran-i-Naw* ("New Persia"), which enjoyed the largest circulation, from 2000 to 2500, very rarely reaching 3000. This diminution in the number of readers is chiefly to be ascribed to the general increase of poverty resulting from the disturbances, in consequence of which it often happened that several readers combined to buy and share one copy. One point worthy of mention is that in the latter days of the period of Autocracy the wealthy and well-known Hájjí Zaynu'l-'Ábidín Taqi'off of Báku, an eminent philanthropist, subscribed yearly for nearly 500 copies of the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matín*, paying the subscription himself, and arranging that they should be sent gratuitously to the Shí'ite doctors of theology and students residing at Karbalá, Najaf and others of the Holy Shrines, regularly and directly from the chief office. This great service rendered by him to the enlightenment of the 'ulamá and their political awakening greatly conduced to the circulation of newspapers in spiritual circles and societies.

The older Persian newspapers, and broadly speaking the greater part of the newspapers in general, were published in the *nasta'liq* writing, and the publication of newspapers in the *naskh* writing is to be reckoned a step forward in the perfecting of them. As is well known, the number of lithographed papers exceeded that of papers printed with moveable types, of which latter the *Akhtar* was the first¹

¹ During the Constitutional period "jelly-graphed" publications of various forms and shapes were countless and beyond computation, but in this treatise we have only

Until the foundation of the *Írân-i-Naw* in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) the *format* of the Persian newspapers has generally, with the exception of the *Sayyidul-Akhhâr*, printed in India, and the Persian Supplement of the *Írshâd* of Bâkú, been small; generally of the size of the smaller sheets of Russian paper used in Persia, more rarely somewhat larger. The *Írân-i-Naw* was the first of the large-sized Persian newspapers, resembling in every way in its arrangement the newspapers of Europe. After it the *Sharq*, *Barq*, *Istiqdâl-i-Írân*, *Waqt*, *Majlis*, *Suriish*, and finally the *Aftâb* came out in the same *format*.

Amongst recent years that wherein the circulation of newspapers reached its maximum was A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), during which 84 newspapers were founded. Next comes the year A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), when 36 newspapers were in circulation; then the year A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) with 33 newspapers, and the years A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) and 1327 (1909), each with 31 newspapers. The city in Persia where the greatest number of newspapers was published was Tíhrân (148 newspapers), and next to it Tabríz (51), Rasht (25), Isfahán (20), and Mashhad (10).

It is worth calling attention to one small point deserving of notice, and that is that the official political parties, such as the Democrats, Union and Progress, Moderates, etc., only came into being in the Second Period of the Constitution, and were generally recognized only after the opening of the Second *Majlis* (Nov. 15, 1909). It is, therefore, not correct to ascribe to any one of the above-mentioned parties any newspaper antecedent to that date. During the First Period of the Constitution the only organized party was that of the Social Democrats (*Ijtimâ'iyân-i-'Ammiyyân*), whose organ was the *Mujdhid*, published at Tabríz.

After these brief general observations follows the detailed List or Catalogue, arranged in alphabetical order, of all the papers of every sort and in every language, whether Persian or otherwise, published in Persia, and in addition the Persian papers published abroad, which have come under the writer's notice.

noticed such as resembled newspapers in arrangement, form and title. Some of the others also appeared repeatedly under the same title, but they were for the most part unsigned and circulated secretly.

آمینا ۱۹۰۷ ۱۲۲۵

قیمت یک نسخه چهار تومان است



از این قطعه ابراهیم بیگ و در آئینه ایام صورت و معنای کردی را لازم داریم پس برای این قطعه.....

The late *Amin's* Sultan meditating the sale of the province of Azath¹⁰¹
 (From the illustrated comic weekly *Farbayan*, No. 4, March 16, 1907)

LIST OF NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED IN PERSIA OR IN PERSIAN, ARRANGED IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER

(1)

Ádamiyyat (*Humanity*).

آدمیت

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Muttalib of Yazd, who, from the beginning of the Constitution, was an object of suspicion to the Constitutionalists and was in league with the Reactionaries. After the Reaction of the 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908), he was one of the Members of that unrighteous tribunal of the Bágh-i-Sháh which interrogated, tormented and slew the Liberals. After the restoration of the Constitution and the conquest of Tihrán (July, 1909) he was arrested and imprisoned for a year with other political offenders.

According to Rabino, No. 12, the third number of this paper was dated 28 Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (= August 8, 1907), and the eleventh number Ramazán 13 (October 20) of the same year. I possess Nos. 3, 8 and 11. Bi-weekly; 4—8 pp.; 12" or 13" x 7" or 7½"; 15 *qadus* yearly in Tihrán, 18 in provinces, 12 francs abroad.

(2)

Ázarbáyján

آذربایجان

A weekly comic newspaper printed in Tabriz with coloured caricatures in the beginning of A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Safaroff, also editor of the *Ilitiyáj* ("Need") and the *Iqbál* ("Progress")¹. This newspaper was published in Persian and Ázarí Turkish. In politics it was thoroughly Liberal and Constitutional.

According to Rabino, No. 13, the first number was published on Muharram 2, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 15, 1907), but my copy of No. 1, which bears on the outer sheet the dates "1324-1906," is dated on p. 2 Muharram 6, 1325 so that Mr Rabino's "2" appears to be an error for "6." Weekly; 8 pp.; 14 *sháhs* each number, or four *tuéndus* a year in Tabriz; 12" x 7½". I possess Nos. 1-22, with some omissions.

¹ See p. 15 and note *ad calc.*, *supra*.

(3)

Ārāwōd (*Morning*, Armenian)

آرآود

A weekly newspaper printed in Tabriz in the Armenian language and serving as the organ of the Armenian Dāshnāk-sūtiyūn. It was founded in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), and continued until the Russian massacre in Tabriz in Muharram, 1330 (= Jan. 1912). This paper, by reason of its Liberal opinions, had a considerable influence in the Caucasus, and its entry into Russia was consequently prohibited, and subsequently it gave rise to complaint on the part of the Russians, who continually exerted themselves to secure its suppression. It was well known both on account of the important telegraphic news which it obtained from Tihrán and from abroad, and also in consequence of its polemics with the Persian newspaper *Shafaq* ("Dawn"), also printed at Tabriz.

See Rabino, No. 232. According to him No. 119 of the paper, which I have never seen, bore the date October 18, 1911.

(4)

Āzād (*Free*)

آزاد

A newspaper published in India at ~~Delhi~~ in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3), known to us only through the *Sayyidul-Akhbar* (published at Haydarābād in the Deccan), in consequence of a literary duel which took place between these two papers.

(5)

Āzād (*Free*).

آزاد

A weekly newspaper published at Calcutta (India) by lithography, early in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899), under the editorship of Mirzá Sayyid Hasan of Kāshān (brother of Sayyid Jalālu'd-Dīn *Mu'ayyidu'l-Islām*, better known as the editor of the *Hablu'l-Matin* of Calcutta), subsequently editor of the daily *Hablu'l-Matin* of Tihrán. The above-mentioned Mirzá Sayyid Hasan, in consequence of his being the agent in Tihrán for the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matin* during the second Ministry of the *Amīnu's-Sulṭān* (or *Atābak-i-A'zam*), and the attacks made by it on this Minister after the Russian loans (of 1900 and 1902) and his suppression of the newspapers *Parwarish*, *Hikmat* and *Hablu'l-Matin*, was

exposed to the vengeance of this powerful minister, and, after remaining for some time in prison and chains, was banished, and went by way of Egypt to his brother at Calcutta. During his stay there he started the newspapers *Miftáhu'l-Zafar* ("Key of Victory") and *Ázád* ("Free")

See Rabino, No. 15. According to him it began publication on the 8th of Rabr' ii, A.H. 1317 (= August 15, 1899). I possess No. 1. The yearly subscription was 10 rupees for India, Burma, and the Persian Gulf, 15 francs for Persia and Afghanistan, 25 francs for China, Japan, Russia and Europe, and 5 мари́йвс for Turkey, Turkish Arabia and Egypt. It is very well lithographed, the written page measuring 12" x 7", and each number containing 8 pps.

(6)

Ázád (Free)

آزاد

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabriz and containing portraits of notable patriots of older and more recent times, founded towards the end of A.H. 1324 (= beginning of A.D. 1907) under the control of the *Kitáb-khāna-i-Tarbiyat* ("Tarbiyat" Library) and the immediate editorship of Mírza Rízá Khán "Tarbiyat," brother of the writer, and manager of the above-mentioned Library, and Mírzá Mahmúd Khán Ashraf-záda. The "Tarbiyat" Library, founded in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) by the present writer and two or three friends, has a specially great importance in the history of the awakening of Ázarbáyján, and played a considerable part in the last Revolution. The above-mentioned Library, which in the beginning was the first specimen of a book-shop on modern lines in Ázarbáyján but in a very small and humble way, continued day by day, by persistent efforts and endeavours, to increase its scope and prestige, importing useful books in every language from every part of the world, and circulating and making them known in Tabriz, so that it eventually became the best, most important and most comprehensive of all book-shops without exception throughout the whole of Persia, publishing every year a printed catalogue in the European fashion. In addition to this it became one of the centres of Liberal political action in Ázarbáyján, until during the Reaction (23 Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 = June 23, 1908) it was looted and burned by the Reactionaries and the scoundrels who followed

Rahím Khán of Qará-dágh. In politics this paper was thoroughly Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No 14. I possess Nos 2, 3 and 4. The first is dated 24 Dhu'l-Hijja, A H 1324 (= Feb. 8, 1907). No 2 contains a portrait of Muhammad 'Alí (at that time Sháh), and No 3 one of Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín, the latter drawn by Sayyid 'Abbás al-Husayni. Each number cost 3 *sháhls* in Tabriz, where the yearly subscription was 7 *gráns*, and 15 in the provinces and abroad. The pages (four in number) measure 13" x 6½". The writing and lithography are good.

(7)

Ázád (*Free*)

آزاد

A weekly newspaper published in Tihrán in A H 1327 (= A D 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(8)

Ázádí (*Freedom*)

آزادی

A fortnightly newspaper published in Constantinople in A.H 1327 (= A D 1909) under the editorship of Hasan Nájí of Khúy. Only one number was published, on Muharram 8 (= Jan 30, 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(9)

Ázádí (*Freedom*)

آزادی

A newspaper published at Tihrán, mentioned without any particulars by Mr Rabino (No 16), but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(10)

Ázádí ehi-ehíz-ast? (*What is Freedom?*)

آزادی چه چیز است

A newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A D 1908).

See Rabino, No 17. The second issue was dated the 15th of Rabí' II, A.H. 1326 (= May 17, 1908).

(11)

Azd-arar (*The Advertiser, Armenian*)

ազդարար

A weekly Armenian newspaper printed at Tabriz, mentioned without further particulars by Mr Rabino (No. 236), but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(12)

Astgh Arevelean (*The Star of the East*)

աստղ արևելեան

A weekly Armenian newspaper printed at Tihrán in A.D. 1893
(= A.H. 1310-11)

See Rabino, No. 231, which gives no further details

(13)

Áfâq (*The Horizons*)

آفاق

A newspaper published in Shíráz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), mentioned (No. 24) by Mr Rabino, but otherwise unknown to the writer

(14)

Áftáb (*The Sun*)

آفتاب

A scientific and literary magazine printed at Isfahán under the editorship of Mírzá "Mahmúd Khán S" of Tihrán. This magazine, of which the first issue appeared on the 20th of Rabí' I, A.H. 1329 (= March 21, 1911), was encouraged and inspired by Shaykh Muhammad Báqir (son of Hájjí Shaykh Muhammad Taqí of Isfahán, better known as Áqá-yi-Najafí), one of the most enlightened theologians of the time. It is democratic in politics, and is still issued

See Rabino, No. 25. I possess the first two numbers. No. 1 is bound in a red paper cover and contains 56 pp. of 6½" x 3¼". Price of each number 1 *grán* in Isfahan and 1½ *gráms* elsewhere. Yearly subscription 10 *gráms* in Isfahán, 12 elsewhere in Persia, and 14 abroad

(15)

Áftáb (*The Sun*)

آفتاب

A large-sized paper printed every other day at Tihrán in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn, son of 'Abdu'l-Wahháb. This paper was established at the cost and with the support of the Government after the *Coup d'État* of Muharram 1, A.H. 1330 (= Dec. 22, 1911), and the suppression of all the free papers of Tihrán, and became the semi-official organ of the Government. It defends the conduct and actions of the Government, criticizes its opponents, and endeavours to win the approval of the Russian and English

Legations. Its more important leading articles are ascribed to the Minister for Foreign Affairs himself, *Wuthûqu'd-Dawla*. Its editor was formerly one of the correspondents of the *Írán-i-Naw*. In politics it is Moderate.

Not included in Rabino's list, which was published before it came into existence.

(16)

Āgāhī (*Information*).

آگاهی

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihván in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen

(17)

Āmúzgār (*The Teacher*)

آموزگار

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Tihván in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Shaykh 'Alí 'Íráqí.

See Rabino, No. 31. I possess No. 3, dated 19 Rabi' 1, A.H. 1326, and April 21, 1908. Subscription, 4 *grans* a year in Persia, 5 francs abroad. Page, 11½" × 6½"

(18)

Āmúzgār (*The Teacher*)

آموزگار

A weekly newspaper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad Taqí of Shíráz

See Rabino, No. 30, according to whom it was founded on the 7th of Jumáda 11, A.H. 1329 (= June 5, 1911), and was Democratic in politics. I possess Nos. 1-24. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12" × 7". Yearly subscription, 6 *grans* in Rasht, 8 elsewhere in Persia, and 12 abroad

(19)

Ana dili (*The Mother Tongue*)

آنا دیلی

A newspaper published in Tabríz in the Ázarbáyjáni Turkí language as part of the paper '*Adálat*' ("Justice," *qv.*) to which it formed a supplement and by the office of which it was published.

Not mentioned by Rabino

(20)

Á'ina-i-Ghayb-numá (*Mirror shewing the Unseen*).

آئینه غیب نما

A fortnightly illustrated newspaper lithographed at Tihván in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Sayyid

'Abdu'r-Rahím of Káshán. It renewed publication in the second Constitutional Period in Rajab, A.H. 1329 (= July, 1911).

See Rabino, No. 42. I possess Nos 7, 12, 20, 21 and 31-33, of the First Year; and No 6 of the Second Year. The first is dated 22 Jumáda I, A.H. 1325, and July 4, 1907. The yearly subscription was 25 *gráns* in Tihrán, 30 in the provinces, and 17 francs abroad, and each number comprised 4 pp. of 12" x 7½". The date of the last number in my possession is Rajab 26, A.H. 1329 = July 23, 1911. The illustrations, which are somewhat crude, include portraits of notable patriots and caricatures.

(21)

Áy Mullá 'Amú!

آی ملا عمو

A newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in the Ázarbáyjáni Turkish language, in quarto size as I have heard, edited and written by Mírzá Ahmad, director of the *Basírat* College, and editor of the newspapers *Ukhuwwat* ("Fraternity"), *Ittihád* ("Union") and *Islámiyya*. According to another account, it was edited by Mírzá Hasan and the *Sa'ídu's-Sultán*. It was published in the year A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) by the Reactionaries and members of the *Anyuman-i-Islámiyya* of the Devechi (or Shuturbán) quarter of Tabríz in order to excite the people against the Constitution.

See Rabino, No. 43.

(22)

Iblágh (*Conveyance*).

ابلاغ

A weekly lithographed paper published at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mashhadí Maḥmúd Iskan-dání, writer of the paper *Nasmiyya* in Tabríz.

See Rabino, No. 1, according to whom the first and sixth issues (the only ones seen) bore no date. I possess No. 1, which comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½", written in a fine bold *naskh*. Seven *gráns* a year in Tabríz, ten elsewhere in Persia.

(23)

Ittihád (*Union*).

اتحاد

A lithographed newspaper published at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Aḥmad the scribe of Tabríz, known as *Basírat* after the College of that name of which he was formerly director. Only a few numbers were published.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(24)

Ittihad (*Union*).

اتحاد

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of the Mu'tamadu'l-Islám of Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 3. I possess Nos. 2—20, of which the first is dated 5 Rabi' ii, A.H. 1325 (= May 18, 1907). Contains as a rule 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 15 gráns in Tihrán, 20 in provinces, 5 roubles in Russia, 8 rupees in India.

(25)

Ittihad (*Union*)

اتحاد

A fortnightly newspaper printed at Tabriz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the management of the *Anjuman-i-Ittihad* ("Society of Union"), which was one of the unofficial *anjumans* of the Constitutionalists. Such *anjumans* were numerous in most towns of Persia during the First Period of the Constitution. They were first formed in Tihrán, whence they spread to other parts of the country. Of these unofficial provincial *anjumans* the above-mentioned *Anjuman-i-Ittihad*, founded by the present writer on his return from Tihrán towards the end of the year A.H. 1325 (= winter of 1907–8), was the first. Its organ, the *Ittihad*, was inaugurated at the beginning of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March, 1908). After the Minor Disturbance of Tabriz (by which is meant the strife and struggle of the Reactionaries, collected in the Devechi quarter of the city, and the Constitutionalists of the other quarters, in Dhu'l-Hijja, 1325 = January, 1908) it strove to defend the latter and oppose the former, who on their side, aided by the *Anjuman-i-Islamiyya* which they had founded, published in Ázarbáyjání Turkish the paper *Ay Mullá 'Amú* (see No. 21 *supra*) in the Devechi quarter. In a supplement or *feuilleton* the *Ittihad* published a dramatic sketch written by Mírzá Malkom Khán under the title of "Ashraf Khán, Governor of 'Arabistán," which portrayed in four Acts, in a most amazing and attractive manner, the governors of the old autocratic régime. This paper continued to be published until the beginning of the Great Revolution in Tabriz. In politics it was Liberal or Radical, and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 2. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 5, 7 and 8. It contains 4 pages of 11½" x 7½". The yearly subscription was 12 gráns in Tabriz, 16 in other parts of Persia, and 20 abroad.

(26)

Ittihad (Union).

اتحاد

A lithographed newspaper published in Yazd in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 4. He states that only two or three numbers appeared.

(27)

Ittihad-i-Sa'adat

اتحادیه سعادت

A weekly newspaper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not mentioned by Rabino

(28)

Ittifāq (Concord).

اتفاق

A weekly newspaper published at Urmīya in Āzarbāyjān in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Hājji Mīrzā Ibrāhīm of Tihrán.

Not mentioned by Rabino

(29)

Ittifāq (Concord)

اتفاق

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Ma'sūm-zāda Shukūrī and H. Jamshīd-zāda. It was an organ of the "Union and Progress" Party.

See Rabino, No. 5, according to whom the first number was dated 16 Jumāda II, A.H. 1329 = June 14, 1911. I also possess one number (No. 1) of a weekly *lithographed* newspaper of this name, also published at Rasht, dated the 21st of Rabī' I, A.H. 1327, and April 12, 1909, edited by Mīr 'Abdu'l-Baqī and 'Alī Āqā Nāzīm, founders of the Ittifāq College. It contains rather a fine poem addressed to Muhammad 'Alī, who was at that time still Shāh.

(30)

Ittifāq-i-Kārgarān (Union of Workers).

اتفاق کارگران

A newspaper published in Tihrán by the United Association of Printers, who, in consequence of the strike to which they had recourse in order to further their aims and obtain from their employers and the owners of the printing-presses their nine demands, brought it out during their strike in A.H. 1328 (= A.D.

1910). This strike and this newspaper have both a special historical importance, inasmuch as they were the first manifestations in Persia of a collectivist or socialistic movement; for although other strikes had taken place before this, yet these had not the form and character of European strikes. This newspaper did not run to more than four or five numbers. In politics it was Socialistic (*Ijtimá'í*).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(31)

Ihtiyáj (*Need*)

احتياج

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) under the editorship of 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Şafaroff, some account of whom and his paper has been already given in the Introduction (p. 15 and note 1 *ad calc.*, *supra*).

See Rabino, No. 6, according to whom only 7 numbers (the first dated Muharram 16, A.H. 1316=June 6, 1898) were published. At the request of the Amír Nizám the name of the paper was then changed to *Iqbál* ("Good Fortune"), under which title the eighth number appeared.

(32)

Ihyá (*Revivification*)

احياء

A weekly newspaper printed at Shíráz in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 7. I possess No. 4, dated Monday the 3rd of Rabí' II, A.H. 1329 (= April 3, 1911). It contains 4 pp. of 13" x 7½". Yearly subscription in Shíráz, 6 *qdrms*.

(33)

Akhhár-i-Imrúz (*To-day's News*).

اخبار امروز

A newspaper printed in Tíhrán in the month of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Sept.-Oct. 1911). The editor's name appeared only as 'Alí at the bottom of the sheet.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(34)

Akhtar (*Star*).

اختر

A weekly newspaper printed at Constantinople. It began to be published in A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875) under the editorship of Áqá Muḥammad Ṭáhir of Tabriz, who is still living.

See Rabino, No. 8. I possess a considerable collection of numbers belonging to

the fourteenth to the seventeenth years (May, 1888–Feb. 1891). The paper came to an end about 1895 or 1896. The yearly subscription was 5 mejdiyyés in Turkey, 25 *qráns* in Persia, 25 francs in Europe, etc. Each issue, as a rule, comprised 8 pp. of 13" × 8½".

(35)

Ukhuwwat (*Fraternity*)

اخوت

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Ahmad, known as "Basírat," who was also editor of the *Ittihad* (see No 23, *supra*)

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(36)

Ukhuwwat (*Fraternity*)

اخوت

A weekly newspaper printed at Rasht (not Yazd, as stated in the original MS) in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910)

See Rabino, No. 10, according to whom only 13 numbers were published, at irregular intervals, the first on the 8th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= August 15, 1910), the last on the 24th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1329 (= June 22, 1911), the editor being first "Mu'ayyid" and then "Mawlawi." I possess all thirteen numbers. Nos. 2 and 3 were entitled *Ukhuwwat-i-Áli*. The paper was chiefly ethical and literary, and contained a good deal of poetry. It consisted of pp. 4–6 of 12" × 7½". Yearly subscription, 10 *qráns* a year in Rasht, 12 elsewhere in Persia.

(37)

Ukhuwwat (*Fraternity*)

اخوت

A weekly newspaper printed at Baghdad in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Muḥammad Taqí of Yazd. In politics this paper was Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 9, according to whom the fifth issue was dated the 6th of Rabí' II, A.H. 1328 (= April 27, 1910). I possess No. 18, which is dated the 4th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= August 11, 1910), and comprises 8 pp. of 9¼" × 6½". The yearly subscription was 30 piastres in Baghdad and 40 elsewhere in Turkey, 20 *qráns* in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia; 10 francs in Europe; and 6 rupees in India.

(38)

Adab (*Culture*).

ادب

A weekly newspaper lithographed in the *ta'liq* writing in Tabríz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898–9). The owner and editor of this paper was Mírzá Sádiq Khán *Adibul-Mamálík*, one of the

"*Qā'im-maqām*" Sayyids, a descendant of Mīrzā Abu'l-Qāsim of Farāhān, the celebrated *Qā'im-maqām*, who was Prime Minister to Muhammad Shāh Qājār. This paper was illustrated with portraits of the celebrated sages and great men of the world, and contained some scientific articles written or translated by Mīrzā Najaf-qulī Khān-i-*Qā'im-maqām*, the physician. After the publication of the seventeenth number it was suspended for some time, until the College known as *Lugmāniyya* was founded and opened under the direction of the *Adibū'l-Mamālik*, when it again appeared under the management and at the cost of the above-mentioned College. Only three or four numbers appeared, lithographed in *naskh* handwriting and illustrated with portraits of the *Qā'im-maqām*, Mīrzā Taqī Khān *Amīr-Nisām*, etc., when the editor resigned the direction of the College. He published one more number (the last) at Tabrīz, and a little while after the second suspension of the paper set out for Mashhad. Some poetical fragments and *qasidas* of the *Adibū'l-Mamālik* himself, who was one of the most eminent contemporary poets of Persia, were generally included in the paper. Of his many excellent poems only one—a threnody in fourteen stanzas—has been printed at Tabrīz.

See Rabino's supplementary list, No. 237, where the date of first publication is given as the 15th of Shā'hān, 11 1317 (= Dec. 28, 1898), and it is stated that only three numbers were published. I have no copy of the Tabrīz *Adab*.

(39)

Adab (Culture).

آداب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Mashhad in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1). Its editor was the same *Adibū'l-Mamālik* mentioned above, and it continued at Mashhad until A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3).

See Rabino, No. 11, according to whom this paper continued from the 4th of Ramazān, A.H. 1318 (= Dec. 26, 1900) until the 28th of Shawwāl, A.H. 1320 (= Jan. 28, 1903). The *Adibū'l-Mamālik*'s proper name was Mīrzā Sādiq Khān of Farāhān. I possess Nos. 1 and 9. Each comprises 8 pp. of 12" x 8½" well lithographed in large, clear *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 20 *grāns* in Mashhad, 25 elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in the Caucasus and Russia, 3 *mejdiyyés* in Turkey, 10 rupees in India, and 12 francs in Europe.

(40)

Adab (*Culture*).

ادب

A weekly newspaper lithographed and subsequently printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1322 (= A.D. 1904-5), at first edited and written by the same *Adibü'l-Mamâlik* who founded the two papers of the same name (*Adab*) published at Tabriz and Mashhad respectively, and afterwards by *Majdu'l-Islâm* of Kirmân, editor of the *Nidâ-yi-Waṭan*, *Kashkûl* and *Muhâkamât* (q.v.) The *Adibü'l-Mamâlik*, who edited it at first, after a while transferred it to *Majdu'l-Islâm*, and himself went to Bâkú, where he edited the Persian supplement of Ahmed Bey Aghayeff's Turkish paper *Irshâd*. After the issue of eleven numbers of this he returned to Tihrán in the [first] Constitutional Period, when so many *anjumans* (committees) were formed by the Constitutionalists, and founded a paper entitled '*Irâq-i-'Ajam*, which was the organ of the *anjuman* of that name.

See Rabino, No. 11, according to whom the third issue was dated the 8th of Safar, A.H. 1322 (= April 24, 1904), and the 189th issue the 14th of Rabî' II, A.H. 1324 (= June 7, 1906). I possess Nos. 40, 146 and 188 (all lithographed). These comprise pp. 4-8 of 12½" x 8½" and generally contain a portrait on the first and a caricature on the last page. Yearly subscription, 24 *grâns* in Tihrán; 20 *grâns* to students in Tihrán and Mashhad, 30 *grâns* in other parts of Persia, 8 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 4 mejdiiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 15 rupees in India and China, and 20 francs in Europe and America. I also possess three of the printed numbers, No. 161 (fourth year) dated the 18th of Rajab, A.H. 1323 = Sept. 13, 1905; No. 184 (fifth year) dated the 2nd of Rabî' II, A.H. 1324 = May 26, 1906; and No. 189, dated sixteen days later. These were printed at the Khurshîd ("Sun") printing-press at Tihrán, but bear no editor's name. The subscription price is somewhat higher than the homonymous lithograph.

(41)

Irshâd (*Direction*).

ارشاد

A half-page Persian supplement to the daily Turkish newspaper *Irshâd* printed at Bâkú in the year A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6), written by the above-mentioned *Adibü'l-Mamâlik* under the editorship of Ahmed Bey Aghayeff of Qarâbâgh.

(42)

Urmiye Orthodoxyaitâ.

اورمیه ارتدوکسایتا

A newspaper published at Urúmî (Urmiya) in the Chaldaean (Syriac) language for the promotion of the "Orthodox" faith.

(43)

Istiqlá'ál (*Independence*).

استقلال

A newspaper printed at Tabríz, and appearing every alternate day, in the year A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Áqá of Tabríz, known as *Nála-i-Millat* ("Cry of the Nation"), because he edited another paper of this name, and was called after it, according to a custom prevalent in Persia. This newspaper was the result of the assembling under the protection of the Ottoman Consulate at Tabríz of the Constitutionalists and defenders of Tabríz, headed by Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán, in consequence of the continued aggressions of the then newly arrived Russian troops in Jumáda i of that year (= May 21–June 20, 1909), when a committee was formed amongst the refugees consisting of certain men of education who used to take counsel as to the conduct of its affairs. Amongst its members were Sayyid Muhammad Rízá of Shíráz, editor of the *Musáwát* ("Equality"), who was at that time in Tabríz, and Mírzá Ahmad of Qazwín, both of whom were afterwards deputies for Tabríz in the [second] National Assembly. This newspaper continued to be published until A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). In politics it was Liberal and Constitutional, not Democratic, as stated by Mr Rabino

See Rabino, No. 18, according to whom the seventh issue was dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= Aug. 9, 1909), and the forty seventh number the 5th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1328 (= April 16, 1910). I possess Nos. 7, 39, 45–54. Each number comprised 4 pp. of 12" x 8½". The yearly subscription was 16 *gráms* in Tabríz, 20 *gráms* elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(44)

Istiqlá'ál-i-Írán (*Independence of Persia*)

استقلال ایران

A large-sized daily newspaper printed in Tihrán in the month of Jumáda i, A.H. 1328 (= May–June, 1910). It was the organ of the party of Union and Progress, and was at first edited by Dr Husayn Khán *Kaḥḥál* ("the Oculist"), then by Sayyid Muhammad Khán *Muhandis-i-Humáyún*, and lastly by Dr Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán of Tabríz. It continued publication until the month of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (August, 1911)

See Rabino, No. 19. I possess Nos. 8, 12, 19, 39, 40, 72, 86, 88, 99, 183, 191, 208, 212–216, and 234. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 20" x 14½". The yearly subscription was 50 *gráms* in Tihrán, 55 in the provinces, and 75 abroad.

(45)

Al-Islám.

الإسلام

A monthly religious paper lithographed at Isfahán in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3), and more generally known as *Guftagú-i-Shafá-Khána-i-Isfahán* ("Talk of the House of Purity of Isfahán"). Its editor was Sayyid Muhammad 'Alí entitled *Dá'i'l-Islám* ("the Propagandist of Islám") of Isfahán, who also edited another paper called *Da'watul-Islám* ("the Preaching of Islám"), published at Bombay

See Rabino, No 20 I do not possess the paper

(46)

Islámiyya

اسلاميه

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), edited by Mirzá Abu'l-Qásim *Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá* of Tabriz, son of the *Shamsu'l-'Ulamá*. He belonged to one of the great families of learned men in Tabriz, was one of the first Constitutionalists of that city, and was amongst those who assembled in the British Consulate on the 29th of Rajab, A.H. 1324 (= Sept 19, 1906) to demand the proclamation of the Constitution and the signature of the Crown Prince (or *Wali'-ahd*, i.e. Muhammad 'Alí Mirzá). He had studied with success the old and new learning, knew French and Russian, and was one of the truest patriots and Constitutionalists, and an intimate friend of the writer. The idea of founding this newspaper first arose during the days when we were together in the British Consulate and were discussing the publication of a newspaper. The late *Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá* during the whole six years of the Constitutional Period devoted himself entirely to the service of the Nation, was for a long time a member of the Council of Education (*Anjuman-i-Ma'árif*) of Tabriz, was Head of the department of Justice during the Revolution, and later Chief of the Court of Appeal. He also participated in person with great valour in the National struggles and wars with the Reactionaries. Unhappily during the last cruel catastrophe and slaughter of the Liberals in which the Russian aggressions in Tabriz culminated (in Muharram, A.H. 1330 = January, 1912) the Russians hanged him with seven

others on the day of the *‘Ashúrá* (Muharram 10, 1330 = Jan. 1, 1912) without any fault on his part.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(47)

Islámiyya.

اسلاميه

A weekly newspaper lithographed in small *format* in Tabriz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Mirzá Ahmad "*Baṣṣrat*," editor of the newspapers *Ukhuwwat* ("Fraternity") and *Ittihad* ("Union").

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(48)

Ishráq (*Daṭṭan*)

اشراق

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(49)

Iṣfahán

اصفهان

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Iṣfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 21

(50)

Iṣlāḥ (*Reform*).

اصلاح

A newspaper mimeographed in Paris in the *nasta'liq* handwriting in the early part of A.H. 1326 (= early spring of A.D. 1908), edited by Dr Jalál Khán. Its contents consisted for the most part of translations of articles concerning Persia which had appeared in the European Press.

According to Rabino, No. 22, it appeared fortnightly. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 6 and 7. It was edited from No. 82, Boulevard St. Marcel, Paris, and comprised 4-8 pp. of 11½" x 8½".

(51)

Islāh (*Reform*).

اصلاح

A weekly newspaper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting in Bombay in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino. I possess Nos. 31 of the second and 1, 6 and 8 of the third year of issue, the first dated the 3rd of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (= Jan. 4, 1911). Each issue contains as a rule 8 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. The editor was Muhammad Riza of Bushire. Yearly subscription, 10 *grāns* in Persia, 5 rupees in India, and 6½ rupees elsewhere.

(52)

Islāh (*Reform*).

اصلاح

A weekly newspaper printed in Khūy in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of 'Alī Husayn-Zāda. The first number was dated the 29th of Sha'bān of that year (= August 25, 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(53)

Ittilā' (*Information*).

اطلاع

A fortnightly paper first printed and afterwards lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1295 (= A.D. 1878). This was the semi-official organ of the Persian Government, twin-brother to the official *Írán* ("Persia"), and issued under the control of the Ministry of the Press and the supervision of Muhammad Hasan Khán *Ítimādu's-Saltāna*, son of Hájji 'Alí Khán *Hájbu'd-Dawla* of the Muqaddam family of Marágha, and afterwards of his nephew Muhammad Bāqir Khán *Ítimādu's-Saltāna*. It continued publication until A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). This paper, on account of its connection with the Government, was devoid of useful political articles or such as might awaken thought, and was therefore always the object of severe criticism on the part of Persian Liberals and men of letters. Its only importance lay in the fact that it sometimes contained the textual agreements connected with certain State concessions and the like. This paper and its companion-paper the *Írán* were for some time the only papers published within Persian territory, yet notwithstanding this they enjoyed no popularity, but were only forced

upon Government employés, land-owners and officers of the State, from whose salaries the subscription was deducted.

See Rabino, No. 23. I possess Nos. 15-19 of the 29th year (Nov. 29, 1906-April 11, 1907). Each issue comprises 4 pp. of $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{3}{4}''$. The yearly subscription was 18 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 20 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 40 piastres in Turkey, and 7 rupees in India and China

(54)

İttilá'át-i-Muhimma (*Important Information*).

اطلاعات مهمه

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Hasan al-Husayní and Rízá son of Ahmad of Núr (in Mázandarán)

Not mentioned by Rabino

(55)

İttilá'át-i-Rúzána (*Daily Information*).

اطلاعات روزانه

See pp 63-64 *infra*, under No 106, *Tamaddun* ("Civilization")

(56)

Aflátún (*Plato*)

افلاطون

A paper printed in Rasht with coloured illustrations, of which one number only was published on the 26th of Rajab, A.H. 1328 (= August 3, 1910)

See Rabino, No. 26. I possess a copy. It comprises 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{1}{4}''$, 4 of which contain coloured cartoons. Yearly subscription, 25 *gráns* in Rasht, 27 elsewhere in Persia, and 6 roubles abroad

(57)

Iqbál (*Progress*)

اقبال

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) under the editorship of 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Safaroff, who was also editor of the newspapers *Ihtiyáj* and *Ázarbáyján* (*q.v.*).

See Rabino, No. 27, who says that the first issue of the paper under this new name was the eighth of the older *Ihtiyáj* which it replaced, and that it was dated the 29th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1316 (= August 17, 1898).

(58)

Uqyánús (*The Ocean*).

اقیانوس

* A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Sayyid Farajulláh of Káshán, the former

editor of the *Thurayyá* in Egypt and Tihrán. The real founder, owner and writer of the paper was Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Qarájadágh, known as *Hakím-i-Iláhi* ("the Philosopher"). This is the only Persian newspaper which openly defended the autocratic methods of the ex-Sháh and his creatures and championed the cause of the Reaction, and which accordingly continued after the Reactionary *Coup d'État* of the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908). After the capture of Tihrán by the Constitutionalists (July, 1909), its editor Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím was arrested and imprisoned for a year amongst other political offenders.

See Rabino, No. 28.

(59)

Ekbátán (*Ecbatana*).

اَکْبَاتَان

A paper published in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), of which the writer has never seen a copy. It succeeded the *'Adl-i-Muẓaffar* (q.v.), was under the same management, and continued publication until recently.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(60)

Echo de Perse.

A paper published in Tihrán in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3).

See Rabino, No. 228, and p. 17 *supra*.

(61)

Ulfat (*Friendship*).

اُلفت

A weekly paper printed in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Muhammad Hamadání.

See Rabino, No. 29. I possess No. 6, dated the 26th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1325 (= May 9, 1907). It contains 4 pp. of 11 $\frac{3}{4}$ " x 7". The yearly subscription was 10 gráns in Hamadán and 15 elsewhere in Persia.

(62)

Ummíd (*Hope*).

اُمید

An illustrated weekly newspaper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7). This was one of the first papers to appear after the granting of the Constitution, and was founded by five

or six students of the Luqmáníyya College. It continued publication for about 8 months.

See Rabino, No. 32. I possess Nos. 7 and 14, the former dated the 28th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= December 15, 1906). It contains 4 pp. of $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 7''$.

(63)

Ummíd-i-Taraqql (*Hope of Progress*).

امید ترقی

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911), giving particulars as to the receipts and expenses of certain theatrical performances

See Rabino, No. 33. No. 1, which I possess, is dated 29 Jumáda 1, A.H. 1329 (= May 28, 1911) and comprises 6 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Price of each number, 1 *sháhi*

(64)

Anjuman (*the Assembly or Club*).

انجمن

A paper first lithographed and later printed in Tabriz from two to four times a week, in the early part of A.H. 1325 (= Feb.-March, A.D. 1907). See under *Rúznáma-i-Millí*.

See Rabino, No. 34. I possess a good many numbers, both of the lithographed and printed issues. The former begin with No. 44 of the First Year, dated the 4th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 7, 1907), and end with No. 3 of the Third Year, dated the 5th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1326 (= Sept. 2, 1908), and each contains 4 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, written in a large, clear *nashk*. The yearly subscription was 10 *gráns* (for 100 issues) in Tabriz; 15 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia; 15 *gráns* in Europe and Turkey. Of the printed issues the first is No. 1 of the Second Year, dated the 4th of Sáfár, A.H. 1326 (= March 8, 1908), and the last No. 31 of the same year, dated the 12th of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1326 (= June 12, 1908). The pages (4) measure $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, and the yearly subscription differed little from that of the lithographed issues. There seems to have been some confusion and overlapping in the printed and lithographed issues.

(65)

Anjuman-i-Aṣṇáf (*the Trades' Guild*).

انجمن اصناف

A weekly newspaper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Mustafá of Tīhrán, under the management of the Trades' Guild.

See Rabino, No. 35, according to whom the third issue was dated the 8th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 15, 1907). The issue next or next but one to this appeared under the title *Bámádd* ("Morning"), *q.v.* I possess a copy of No. 3, which comprises 4 pp. of $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 10 *gráns* in Tīhrán, 5 francs abroad.

(66)

Anjuman-i-Isfahán.

انجمن اصفهان

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Siráju'd-Dín. This paper was the official organ of the Provincial Council, or *Anjuman*, of Isfahán, whose deliberations it used to publish.

See Rabino, No. 36. I possess a good many numbers, ranging in dates from the 13th of Rabí' u, A.H. 1325 (= May 26, 1907), which is No. 21 of the First Year, to No. 38 of the Fourth Year, which is dated the 7th of Rabí' u, A.H. 1329 (= April 7, 1911). Each number contains 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. The earlier ones are in *nasta'liq*, the later ones in *naskh*, with some lines in *nasta'liq* at the foot. Yearly subscription, 18 *gráns* in Isfahán, 20 elsewhere in Persia, 22 abroad.

(67)

Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat (*Society of Brotherhood*)

انجمن اخوت

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Shíráz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(68)

Anjuman-i-Baladiyya (*The Municipal Council*)

انجمن بلدیه

A paper published in Isfahán on the 5th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 11, 1907), which continued publication for five months.

See Rabino, No. 238, on whose authority it is inserted.

(69)

Anjuman-i-Millí-i-Wiláyatí-i-Gílán

انجمن ملی ولایتی گیلان

(*The National Provincial Council of Gílán*).

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of *Dabíru'l-Mamálík*. Four numbers of this paper were to be published weekly, but apparently only four numbers were published altogether.

See Rabino, No. 37. I possess four numbers (1-4), the first dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= August 31, 1907), and the last the 22nd of Sha'bán (September 30) of the same year. Each consists of 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription (200 issues), 30 *gráns* in Rasht and Gílán, 45 *gráns* in other parts of Persia, 9 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

(70)

Anjuman-i-Wilāyat-i-Yazd

انجمن ولایتی یزد

(The Provincial Council of Yazd).

A weekly paper published in Yazd in the early part of A.H. 1328 (= Jan-Feb, 1910) under the editorship of Mīrzā Muhammad Sādiq of Qum.

See Rabino, No. 38, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 5th of Muharram, A.H. 1328 (= Jan 17, 1910). I possess Nos. 2 and 4. The former consists of 8 pp. of small size, 8" x 5", the latter of 4 pp. of 12" x 6". Yearly subscription, 12 *grans* in Yazd, 14 elsewhere in Persia.

(71)

Indépendance Perse.

A French weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.D. 1910 (= A.H. 1328) under the editorship of Dr Husayn Khān *Kahhāl* ("the Oculist") in connection with the *Istiqdāl-i-Īrān* (No. 44, *supra*).

See Rabino, No. 230, according to whom only three numbers were issued, the first on June 4 and the third on June 17, 1910.

(72)

Insāniyyat (Humanity)

انسانیت

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). It appears to have been the organ of the *Anjuman* of the same name, which consisted chiefly of natives of Āshtiyān and Tafrīsh, and was under the presidency of the *Mustawfi'l-Mamālīk*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(73)

Anṣār (Helpers).

انصار

A paper of small *format* lithographed in *naskh* handwriting at Isfahān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). The second number appeared under the title of *Ganjīna-i-Anṣār* ("Treasury of the Helpers").

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(74)

Insāf (Equity).

انصاف

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Hājji Sayyid Isma'īl, called *Sulṭānu'l-Maddāhīn* ("the King of Eulogists") of Kirmānshāh.

See Rabino, No. 39, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 26th of Rabī' i, A.H.

1326 (= April 28, 1908). I possess Nos. 2-4. Each comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 8 *grāns* in Tihrán; 10 *grāns* in the provinces; 30 piastres in Turkey; 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus; 5 francs in other foreign countries.

(75)

Úrdú-yi-Humáyún (*The Royal Camp*)

اوردوی همايون

A paper published during the march to Khurásán at the time of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh's second journey to Mashhad in A H 1300 (= A D. 1882-3), written in the course of the journey at the different halting places on the road, and circulated amongst the members of the Royal Suite, commonly called "the Royal Camp" The first number was printed at Damáwand on Sha'bán 11 (A H 1300 = June 17, 1883), and the last at Tihrán when the Sháh reached the capital on his return on Dhu'l-Hijja 12 of that year (= Oct. 14, 1883) In all twelve numbers were published The editor was Muhammad Hasan Khán *I'timádu's-Saltana*, aided by his secretary Mírzá Muhammad Husayn *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, editor of the newspaper *Tarbiyat*, and the writer was the calligraphist Mírzá Muhammad Rízá of Kalhur.

Omitted by Rabino, but mentioned in the *Kitábu'l Ma'áthir Wa'l-Áthár* ("Book of Institutions and Monuments") amongst the newspapers published during the reign of Nasiru'd-Dín Sháh The details concerning it given above were obtained by the author from H.E. *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*

(76)

Írán (*Persia*)

ايران

A newspaper lithographed, and subsequently printed, in Tihrán, at first every alternate day and afterwards once a fortnight, in A H. 1288 (= A D. 1871-2). It was at first edited by Muhammad Hasan Khán *I'timádu's-Saltana*, Minister of Publications, and afterwards by Muhammad Báqir Khán *I'timádu's-Saltana*, also Minister of Publications, until the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch. Some brief account of its history has been given at the beginning of this treatise. Its first number was dated Sunday, Muharram 11 of the above-mentioned year (A H. 1288 = April 2, 1871), and the paper at first appeared regularly thrice a week At the beginning of the first number was an announcement, signed by Muhammad Hasan, referring to the suspension of the *Rúznámas* entitled respectively *Dawlati*,

Millat and *‘Ilmi*, and their replacement by this paper, which would publish three numbers a week instead of the single weekly number published by each of them. In the department of the British Museum Library assigned to Periodical Publications are preserved (under the class-mark 757. I. 11) Nos 1-10, 90-92 and 94-125 of this paper, which I have examined

This paper was an official Government organ, containing Court news, Imperial Rescripts (*farmāns*), appointments and dismissals, the assignment of posts and titles, and especially such personal doings of the Shāh as levées, hunting-expeditions, religious mournings (in the month of Muharram), excursions, and the like, as well as other State functions. Its business was to praise the Royal performances and the doings of the Courtiers, and to enlarge on the security of the country and the progress of the Government, so that this paper, more than all others, was the object of criticism on the part of Persian Liberals and Persian newspapers published abroad. In its early days it contained a scientific part, which treated of the modern sciences, while at the foot of the page appeared in instalments a translation by Muhammad Hasan of Jules Verne's *Les Anglais au Pole Nord: Aventures du Capitaine Hatteras*

The *I‘timādu‘s-Saltana* writes "The newspaper *‘Irān* ('Persia') was first published in the year A H. 1288 (= 1871-2) when the superintendence of the Printing-press was entrusted to my uncle, the old *I‘timādu‘s-Saltana*, and Mīrzā Husayn Khān *Sipahsālār* was Prime Minister"

Zakā‘u‘l-Mulk writes "In the beginning of A H. 1288 (March-April, 1871) the newspapers generally were placed under the charge of Muhammad Hasan Khān, Page in waiting (*ptshkhudmat*), who subsequently received the title of *Sant‘u‘d-Dawla*, and finally that of *I‘timādu‘s-Saltana*. He converted the three *Rūznāmas* entitled *Dawlati*, *‘Ilmi* and *Millati* (which had hitherto been published under the management of the Ministry of Sciences and the *Dāru‘l-Funūn* College, and the supervision of the *I‘tizādu‘s-Saltana*) into one newspaper entitled *‘Irān*, which originally appeared three times a week, but gradually ceased to appear so regularly. This paper was first written by a certain Mīrzā ‘Alī Khān of Nā‘in, afterwards, until about the

year A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3), by my late father; and after that by Mīrzā 'Alī Muḥammad Khān, who lately received the title *Muṭrī'd-Dawla*¹.

See Rabino, No. 40 I possess one number (No 934) of the lithographed issue, dated the 15th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A H 1315 and the 7th of May, 1898 It is written in a fine bold *nasḫ* and consists of 4 pp of 16" x 10" Yearly subscription in Tih-rān, 36 *qānī*, abroad 38½ *grāns* Of the printed issue I possess Nos 10, 17, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26 of the 59th year of publication, ranging from July 26, 1906, to Feb 7, 1907 These numbers consist of 4 pp of 15½" x 8½" The subscription price remained nearly the same, with equivalents added for Europe, Turkey and Russia No 22, dated Jan 10, 1906, appeared in mourning, and contains the announcement of Muzaḥḥarī'd-Dīn Shāh's death, and the *Nizām nama*, or Constitution, of the newly-established National Assembly in 51 articles, dated the 14th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A H 1324 (= December 30, 1906)

[*Īrān-i-Sulṭānī* (*Royal Persia*)]

ایران سلطانی

See below under *Rūznāma-i-Īrān-i-Sulṭānī*, which is the correct title of the paper in question]

¹ The founder and editor of this paper was the late Muhammad Hasan Khān *ʿIṭmādī's-Saltāna*, son of Hājī 'Alī Khān *ʿIṭābu'd-Dawla*, of the Muqaddam family of Marāgha, and founder of the newspaper *Ittīfāq* (qv), which on his death was made over to his nephew Muhammad Bāqir Khān, the present *ʿIṭmādī's-Saltāna*, who for a long while held the post of Minister of Publications Its chief writer was Mirza Muhammad Husayn of Isfahan, poetically surnamed *Furūghī*, and entitled *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*, father of the present *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*

Since certain doubtful and difficult points arose in connection with the earlier official and scientific newspapers published by the Persian Government, after the completion of the original draft of this treatise, and while it was still in the hands of the translator, I wrote a letter to H E the *ʿIṭmādī's-Saltāna*, another to H E *Zakā'u'l-Mulk* (Mīrzā Muhammad 'Alī Khān, President of the Second National Assembly), and a third to Mīrzā Rīzā-qulī Khān, Principal of the *Dārū'l-Funūn*, these three persons being the present successors of those who were concerned with the earliest newspapers published in Persia, and the leaders in all scientific and educational matters, and addressed to them certain enquiries The *ʿIṭmādī's-Saltāna* was kind enough to send me, besides solutions of some of my difficulties, three or four copies of some of the rarer newspapers, both old and new. From *Zakā'u'l-Mulk* also, on the eve of publication, I received a still fuller reply, written after much careful investigation. To both these eminent men I owe a deep debt of gratitude I regret that hitherto no answer has been received from Mīrzā Rīzā-qulī Khān, who might perhaps have given fuller information on certain points specially connected with his administration. From the communications above mentioned such quotations and corrections as the progress of this work allowed have been made, these emendations being in all cases duly acknowledged. In some cases also, even when no important addition was made by them to the information already collected and recorded, I have quoted *verbatim* from their observations, merely in order still further to support and confirm matters recorded on other authority, such as those included in this article.

(77)

Írán-i-Naw (*New Persia*)

ایران نو

A daily full-sized paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), of which the first number was published on Sha'bán 7th of that year (= Aug. 24, 1909). The proprietor and (nominal) editor was Sayyid Muhammad Shabi-stari of Ázarbáy-ján, known as Abu'z-Ziyá, formerly editor of *al-Hadid* and the *Mujáhid*. The real and actual editor, as well as the principal writer, was, however, Muhammad Amin Rasúl-záda of Báku, while the editor, who also financed the paper, was Basil the Armenian of Tihrán. This paper was the greatest, most important and best known of all the Persian newspapers, and the first to appear in the large size usual in Europe. It began to appear regularly during the Second Constitutional Period, after the conquest of Tihrán (July, 1909), introduced into Persia the journalistic methods of Europe, and became a model for other papers. Some of its leading articles were from the pen of Amír Hájibí or Ghulám Rízá, a Georgian who pretended to be a Muslim, who used to write in French, from which language they were translated into Persian. Some of the lighter facetious articles, signed *Nish* ("Sting") were from the pen of Rasúl-záda. The *Írán-i-Naw* had the most extraordinary adventures in defending its Liberal policy, and during the period of its publication was frequently the object of vehement attacks on the part of the journals which opposed it, so that most of its time was spent in polemics, and it became both the agent and victim of important political events. Amongst these was the publication of one of the allegorical stories of the well-known Russian writer I. A. Kriloff about the Concert of the Animals, and how they interchanged places when they noticed its disorderly character; for it used occasionally to insert in one of its issues one of Kriloff's allegories which had some bearing on current events in the country. So it published this allegory of the Concert at the time when the Sípahdár's Cabinet was continually tendering its resignation, or when an interchange of portfolios took place amongst the Ministers composing it. This caused a great commotion amongst the supporters of the Government, which resulted

first in the temporary suppression of the paper, and afterwards in the resignation of the Ministers. Since the *Írán-i-Naw* was in opposition, that is to say was the partisan and organ of the minority (i.e. the Democrats), it was always liable to repression or suppression, and was the constant object of the anger, vengeance and recriminations of the supporters of the Government. It continued publication, supported by the above-mentioned Basil the Armenian, until the month of Jumáda II, A.H. 1328 (= June-July, 1910), when it finally suspended publication in consequence of financial embarrassments. Some months later, however, it resumed publication on the 21st of Shawwál of the same year (= Oct. 26, 1910) as the official organ of the Democratic Party, by whom it was managed and financed, under the editorship of Sayyid Mahdí, the son of Sayyid Jamál of Afcha. This time it was even more exposed than before to the attacks of its opponents, the Government, and their organs in the press, and finally Rasúl-záda, its chief writer, was exiled from Tihrán at the instance of the Russian Legation in the latter part of Jumáda I [A.H. 1329] (= end of May, 1911). After his departure the paper still continued to be published by the Party until it was suppressed by the Government on the 22nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (= Aug. 18, 1911). It reappeared on the 18th of Dhu'l-Hijjá (= Dec. 21, 1911), but was again suppressed ten days later, the last issue being No. 121 of the Third Year. It then reappeared under the name of *Írán-i-Nawín*, and was again suppressed after the publication of a single number. Once more it appeared under the name of *Rahbar-i-Írán-i-Naw* ("the Guide of New Persia"), but was again suppressed after the publication of two numbers. The *Írán-i-Naw*'s special importance lay in its publication of the Russian aggressions, its fiery denunciation of them, and its exposure of foreign intrigues, for which reason it was the object of special enmity on the part of the Russians.

See Rabino, No. 41. I possess a fairly extensive collection of numbers of this paper, viz Nos. 1-230 (with a few lacunae) of the First Year, extending from August 24, 1909, to June 14, 1910; Nos. 41-121 of the Second Year, extending from December 8, 1910, to March 21, 1911; and Nos. 1-110 of the Third Year, extending from March 26 to August 16, 1911. Each issue comprised 4 pp of 20½" x 14½". The yearly subscription was 50 *qirāns* in Tihrán, 55 *qirāns* in the provinces, and 75 *qirāns* abroad.

(78)

Írán-i-Nawín (*Newest Persia*).

ایران نوین

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first and only number was dated the 29th of Dhu'l-Hijja of that year (= Dec 21, 1911). It took the place of the *Írán-i-Naw* (see immediately above). Editor, Sayyid Mahdí of Afcha.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen

(79)

Bámdád (*Morning*)

بامداد

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), edited by Ghulám 'Alí Khán Qájár on behalf of the United Guilds' Society (*Anjuman-i-Ittihadíyya-i-Aşnáf*). Most of the leading articles were written by Hájjí Mírzá Yahyá of Dawlatábád

See Rabino, No. 44. No. 20 of this paper is dated the 12th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 14, 1908). It comprises 4 pp. of 14½" × 8". Yearly subscription, 10 *qirans* in Tíhrán, 5 francs abroad. See p. 46 *supra*, No. 65.

(80)

Bukhárá-yi-Sharíf (*Bukhárá the Holy*)

بخارای شریف

A large-sized daily paper printed in New Bukhárá (Turkistán) in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912), the first number being dated the 4th of Rabí' ii of that year (= March 23, 1912). The proprietor of this paper is K. L. Livine, the editor Mír Haydar son of Khwájá Qásim Muridloff, and the chief writer M. T. Jalál Yúsuf-záda, a Caucasian by origin.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(81)

Barq (*Lightning*).

برق

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October, 1910). The proprietor and editor was Sayyid Ziyá'-u'd-Dín son of Sayyid 'Alí Yazdí, also editor of the *Nidá-yi-Islám* and the *Sharq*. On the suspension of the last-named paper, this

was published in its place. (See under *Sharq*.) In politics the paper was revolutionary.

See Rabino, No 45, according to whom about 20 numbers were published. I possess Nos 3-6 and 8, the first dated Oct. 20, the last Nov 23, 1910. Each number comprises 4 pp, the last being in French, of 20" x 14½". Yearly subscription, 45 *grans* in Tihrán, 50 in the provinces, 65 abroad.

(82)

Barg-i-Sabz (*The Green Leaf*).

برگ سبز

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Ardabíl (Ázarbáyján) in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Áqá Mír Ahmad.

See Rabino, No 46. I possess Nos 4, 7, 9, 10 and 12, the first dated the 27th of Rabi' u, A.H. 1326 (= May 29, 1908). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 8½", lithographed in a fine, large *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 10 *grans* in Ardabíl, 15 elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, 40 piastres in Turkey, 10 francs in Europe.

(83)

Bishárat (*Good Tidings*).

بشارت

A paper printed in Mashhad (Khurásán) in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Shaykh Muhammad 'Alí, which continued publication for more than two years.

See Rabino, No 47, according to whom it was a weekly. No 4 was dated the 20th of Dhu'l Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= Feb. 4, 1907), and publication appears to have ended in A.H. 1326 (1908). I possess Nos 4, 13, 14, 18, 22. Each number contains 4 pp. of 13" x 6½". Yearly subscription, in Mashhad 12 *grans*, elsewhere in Persia 15 *grans*, Russia and Turkistán 4 roubles, India and China 24 *grans*, Afghanistan 20 *grans*, Turkey and Egypt 20 *grans*.

(84)

Basírat (*Insight*).

بصیرت

A weekly newspaper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, nor do I possess a copy.

(85)

Baladu'l-Amín (*The Secure Land*).

بلد الامین

A weekly paper lithographed in Mashhad early in A.H. 1328 (= Jan.-Feb. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad Sádiq.

See Rabino, No. 48. I possess Nos. 2, 6, 12, 15, 17. No. 2 is dated the 28th of Muharram, A.H. 1328 (= Feb. 9, 1910). According to Rabino the paper was

published for the *Baladiyya* or Municipal Council of Mashhad, and ceased publication on the 24th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1328 (= July 3, 1910). Each number consists of 4 pp. of 13" x 7½" and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 10 *gráns* in Mashhad, 12 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 15 *gráns* abroad.

(86)

Baladiyya (*Municipality*).

بلدیّه

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 49, according to whom it appeared irregularly, under various editors. I possess Nos. 7, 10, 16, 21, 43, 46, 47. No. 7 is dated the 3rd of Rab' ii, A.H. 1325 (= May 16, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6¾". Yearly subscription, 18 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 23 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 9 rupees in India, 3 mejdiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, and 21 francs in Europe.

(87)

Baladiyya (*Municipality*).

بلدیّه

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Ahmad Mírzá, which published the deliberations of that Municipality, under whose management it was produced.

Not in Rabino, nor do I possess a copy.

(88)

Baladiyya-i-Isfahán (*The Municipality of Isfahán*).

بلدیّه اصفهان

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahán in the latter part of A.H. 1325 (= January, 1908).

See Rabino, No. 50, who describes it as bi-weekly, and states that it was first published on the 4th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325 (= Jan. 8, 1908). This is in fact the date borne by No. 1, which I possess. It comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 7", and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 25 *gráns* in Isfahán, 30 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 32 *gráns* abroad.

(89)

Bü Qalamún (*The Chameleon, or Turkey*).

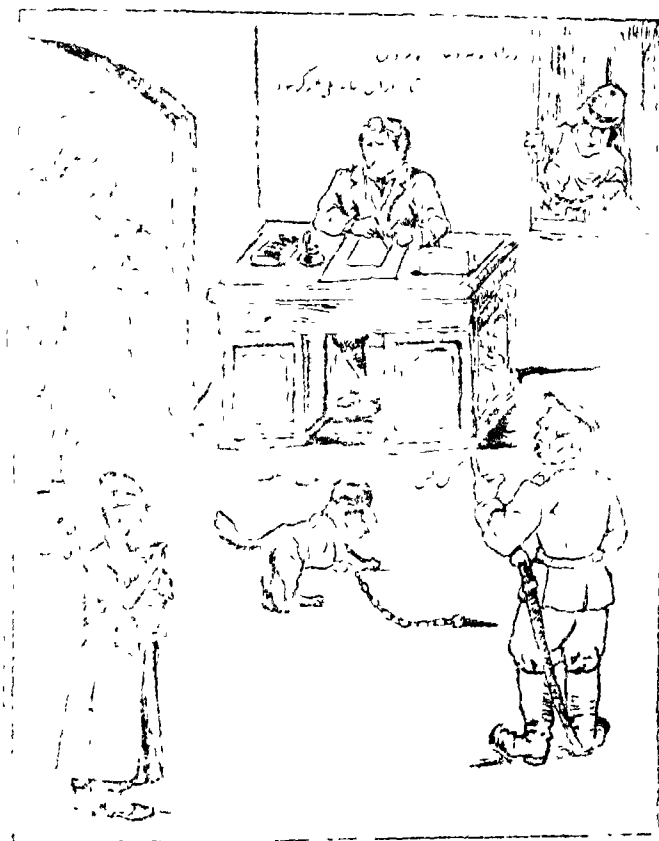
بو قلمون

A small-sized paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Mahmúd Ghaní-záda of Salmás, who was also editor of the *Anjuman*, *Faryád* and *Shafaq*.

See Rabino, No. 51, according to whom the second issue was dated the 24th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= August 11, 1909). I do not possess a copy.

پهل

پهل و پهلوتی ... کتاب فرموده ...



England surreptitiously by guile and Russia openly by force combine to expel Mr W Morgan Shuster from Persia and prevent his financial reforms

From No 34 of the *Buhli*, Dec 22, 1911

(90)

Buhlál.

بهلول

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tíhrán in the early part of A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship first of Shaykh 'Alí 'Iráqí, and afterwards of Asadu'lláh Khán called "Pársí." This paper defended the methods of the Democratic Party and attacked and criticized the antagonistic parties and the Government, just as in like manner the paper *Tanbíh* (qv) supported the Moderates (*I'tidáliyyún*), and finally the paper *Shaykh Chughundur* (qv) was similarly connected with the Party of Union and Progress and defended them.

See Rabino, No. 52. I possess Nos. 6, 10, 13, 29 and 34. The first is dated the 21st of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1329 (= May 20, 1911). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 6½", the first and last pages being occupied by illustrations. Each number, 100 *alínás* (100 *gráns*).

(91)

Bídárí (*Wakefulness*)

بیداری

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán every other day in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Fathu'l-Mamálúk*.

See Rabino, No. 53, according to whom it began on the 23rd of Jumáda 11, A.H. 1325 (= August 3, 1907). I possess Nos. 1 and 3. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7", and is lithographed in *ta'liq*. Yearly subscription, 30 *gráns*.

(92)

Páy-i-Takht (*The Capital*)

پای تخت

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(93)

Parwána (*The Moth*).

پروانه

A paper printed in Isfahán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan Mú'min-záda. Forty numbers a year were published, the first on the 7th of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 12, 1910).

See Rabino, No. 55, who adds that in politics the paper was Democratic. I possess Nos. 8, 10, 18 and 21, the first dated the 10th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= Dec. 11, 1910). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 13" x 6½". Yearly subscription 12 *gráns* in Isfahán.

(94)

Parwarish (*Education*).

پرویش

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt) in the early part of A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1), the first number dated the 10th of Safar of that year (= June 9, 1900). The owner, editor and writer was Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán of Káshán, the brother of [Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán] *Walídu'l-Mulk*, who was a Member of the Second *Majlis*. This was one of the best Persian newspapers, and as regards influence amongst the young Persians held the first place, both exciting the emotions and compelling the affections of the Persian public. In style and tone, moreover, it had a peculiar quality of beauty. It took the place of the *Thurayyá* ("Pleiades") after the dissolution of the partnership which previously existed between Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán and Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán. The fiery utterances and sweet eloquence of this paper had an extraordinary effect on public opinion, and in truth effected an intellectual revolution. Some of its special articles, such as "the Daughter of Hájjí Felt-maker" (*Dukhtar-i-Hájjí Namad-mál*), "Fancy's Dream" (*Khwábh-i-Khayál*), "A Topic of Conversation" (*Maqála-i-Mušáhaba*), "Arguing in a circle" (*Dawr u Tasalsul*), and "the Court of Judgement, or, before the Judge of Conscience" (*Majlis-i-Muhákama, yá Mahzar-i-Qázi-yi-Waydán*) may be taken as literary models in the Persian language. After the *Qánín*, it was the freest in its language of all the Persian papers during the period of Autocracy, and by reason of the vehemence of its utterances, and its violent attacks on the methods of administration of the Government of Persia, particularly its criticisms on the unpatriotic actions and policy of the *Aminu's-Sultán*, it became an object of hatred to the Court and of affection to the people. In consequence of an article comparing the merits of the *Aminu'd-Dawla* and *Aminu's-Sultán* which was published in No. 23 of the paper, it was prohibited from entering Persia, but it still continued publication until the 33rd number, and by secret channels continued to find entrance into Persia. In the last number appeared a famous article, entitled "Lament for the Broken Pen: 'for what crime was it slain?'" (*Zárl bar shikastagi-yi-qalam: 'bi-ayyi dhanbm qutilat?'*),

which had a special importance. After the suppression of the paper, Mīrzá 'Alī Muhammad Khān was for some time ill with consumption, of which he finally died in A. H. 1320 (= A. D. 1902-3) at Halwān near Cairo. See also under *Thurayyā*.

See Rabino, No. 55. I possess Nos. 11-19 of this paper. Each number comprises 16 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6''$. Yearly subscription, 40 *grāns* in Persia, 10 roubles in the Caucasus, 4 *mejdiyyés* in Turkey, 25 francs in Europe, and 12 rupees in India and China. Of the articles specially mentioned above, *Dawr u Tasalsul* occurs in No. 19 and deals with the exactions practised by the Persian Consuls on the Persian pilgrims to Mecca, and the *Majlis-i-Muhakama* occurs in No. 18.

(95)

Polis-i-Īrān (*The Police of Persia*)

پلیس ایران

A daily newspaper printed in Tih-rān in A. H. 1327 (= A. D. 1909), edited by Sayyid Jawād of Tabrīz and owned by Murtazā-qulī Khān *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamālīk* the Qājār. This was one of the papers connected with the party who were in the majority, and defended the policy of the Government, that is of the "Moderates" (*I'tidālīyān*).

See Rabino, No. 56. I possess a good many numbers, the first being No. 1, dated the 4th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A. H. 1327 (= November 18, 1909), and the last No. 480, dated the 20th of Muharram, A. H. 1329 (= Jan. 21, 1911). The size of the paper was originally $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 11''$, but it was afterwards enlarged to $18'' \times 12\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 35 *grāns* in Tih-rān, 40 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 10 roubles in Russia, 25 francs in Europe, and £1 in Turkey, but the price was subsequently raised.

(96)

Payāmbār-i-Bākhtar (*The Prophet of the West*).

پیامبر باختر

A small-sized magazine published in Washington (U.S.A.) once every 19 days by the Bahá'ís of America for the propagation of the Bahá'í religion. Its name was afterwards changed to the "Star of the West" (*Najm-i-Bākhtar*).

See Rabino, No. 57. I possess the "Star of the West," Vol. II, Nos. 1-4, 7-8, and 14-16, the first dated March 21, 1911, the last Dec. 31 of the same year. The magazine is bilingual, the greater part (about two-thirds) being printed in English, and the remainder lithographed in Persian. In connection with the same "Persian-American Educational Society" was published in October, 1911, the first number of another monthly magazine (entirely in English) entitled the "Illustrated Monthly Bulletin of the Persian-American Educational Society," of which I possess Nos. 1, 5 and 8, the last dated May-June, 1912.

(97)

Paykár (*Strife*).

پیکار

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Haydar 'Alí Kamálí. It was the organ of the then recently formed party of the *Ijtimá'yyún-i-Ittihádíyyún*.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(98)

Táza Bahár (*Early Spring*)

تازه بهار

A weekly paper printed in Mashhad in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of the Poet Laureate (*Maliku'sh-Shu'ará*), or "M. Bahár," which replaced the *Naw Bahár* (q.v.) on its suppression. In politics it was Democrat

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 3, dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1329 (= December, 14, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. of 16" x 10½". Yearly subscription, 25 *qráns* in Mashhad, 30 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 6 roubles abroad.

(99)

Tabríz.

تبریز

A weekly paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the editorship of a certain Kamál. No. 3, which I possess, is dated Thursday, Muharram 25, A.H. 1297 (= Jan. 8, 1880), corresponding with the Year of the Hare. Numbers belonging to the third year of publication have been seen. Mention has been made of it in the Introduction. (See p. 13, *supra*)

Not in Rabino.

(100)

Tabríz.

تبریز

A paper printed three times a week in Tabríz towards the end of A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Isma'íl Yakání, and subsequently of Mírzá Husayn *Ṭabīb-sáda*, known as "Kamál," formerly editor of the paper *Kamál* ("Perfection"). The publisher of this paper was Karbalá'í Husayn, known as *Fishangcht* ("the Cartridge-seller"), a Member of the Tabríz Provincial Council. This paper was suppressed with all the other papers published in Tabríz at the time of the Russian aggression of Muharram, A.H. 1330 (= Christmas, 1911), and its

editor was arrested. The politics of the paper were Conservative and Moderate Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 58. I possess Nos. 72 and 89, the former dated the 23rd of Jumada II, A.H. 1329 (= June 21, 1911), and the latter the 7th of Sha'ban (August 4) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 15½" × 9½". Yearly subscription, in Tabriz 21 *grāns*, elsewhere in Persia 30 *grāns*, abroad 42 *grāns*.

(101)

Tadayyun (*Religiousness*)

تَدَيُّن

A weekly religious paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mullá Sádiq, entitled *Fakhru'l-Islám* ("the Pride of Islám"), originally a Chaldaean or Syrian Christian of Urmia, who was converted to Islám (*Jadidu'l-Islám*).

See Rabino, No. 59. I possess No. 11 of the first year, dated the 1st of Sha'ban, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 9, 1907), and No. 2 of the third year, dated the 16th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= August 3, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" × 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *grāns* in Tihán, 15 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 7 rupees in India.

(102)

Tarbiyat (*Education*)

تَرْبِيَّت

A weekly paper lithographed in very fine *nasta'liq* in Tihrán in A.H. 1314 (= A.D. 1896-7). Its owner, editor and chief writer was Mirzá Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán, entitled *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* and poetically surnamed *Furúghí*, author of numerous works on history and literature, father of the present Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, who was a member of the Second National Assembly. This paper had a special literary importance in regard to its style, composition, and quality of eloquence, for the late *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, who was in his time one of the first men of letters and poets of Persia, used frequently to publish his poems in it, for which reason amongst others it held a high and distinguished place amongst the papers of the period of Autocracy, and enjoyed a considerable influence, though its practice of flattering and praising contemporary notables detracted from its literary value. Its celebrity was chiefly due to its controversy with the paper *Thurayyá* ("Pleiades," *q.v.*) about the Persian Calendar of Hájjí Najmu'd-Dawla. In consequence of the well-founded criticisms levelled by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán of Káshán

the editor of the *Thurayyá*, against the absurdities of the Persian Calendar, the *Tarbiyat* devoted two of its issues from beginning to end to a defence of Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla and an attack on the *Thurayyá*. This attack gave occasion to the admirers of the *Thurayyá* to express their feelings and to pour forth their objections, and many articles in refutation of the *Tarbiyat* from all parts of Persia and from abroad appeared in the *Thurayyá* and other papers. Translations of useful treatises [composed in other languages] often appeared as *feuilletons* (*pá waraqí*) at the foot of the pages of the *Tarbiyat*. Amongst these were "*la Chaumière indienne*" (*Kulba-i-Hindí*) of Bernardin de Saint-Pierre, "Love and Virtue" (*Isiq u 'Iffat*), a translation of Chateaubriand's *Aventures du dernier des Abencérages*, etc. The *Tarbiyat* continued publication until the end of the period of Autocracy and almost until the Constitutional Period.

See Rabino, No. 16, according to whom this paper began on the 11th of Rajab, A.H. 1314 (= Dec. 16, 1896). It was still going on (No. 424) on the 4th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 20, 1906). I possess a good many numbers, of which the first is No. 58 (second year), dated the 26th of Sha'ban, A.H. 1315 (= Jan. 20, 1898), and the last No. 433, dated the 22nd of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= March 7, 1907). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 12" x 6½", the pages being numbered continuously with a view to binding. Yearly subscription, 20 *gráns* in Tihrán, 25 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 10 rupees in India, and 12 francs in Europe, Turkey and Egypt.

(103)

Taraqí (*Progress*)

ترقی

A fortnightly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán of Tihrán, known as "Islámbúlí" ("the Constantinopolitan"), who was one of those imprisoned in the Bágh-i-Sháh after the Reactionary *Coup d'État* of the 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908).

See Rabino, No. 61, according to whom the publication of the paper began on the 17th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= April 1, 1907). I possess Nos. 16, 21 and 22. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½". The yearly subscription was 12 *gráns* for Tihrán, 15 for other parts of Persia, 5 roubles for Russia and the Caucasus, 3 *mejdiyyés* for Turkey, and 10 rupees for India.

(104)

Tashwíq (*Encouragement*).

تشویق

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid 'Alí Ṭabáṭabá'í. This

paper, like many others, used to attempt a feeble imitation of the *Charand-Parand* ("Charivari") of the *Sûr-i-Isráfil*, and published a comic or satiric section under the title of *Shurr-Wirr*.

See Rabino, No 62, according to whom only 8 issues of the paper were published, the first on the 19th of Sha'bân, A H 1325 (= Sept 27, 1907), and the last on the 26th of Shawwâl (= Dec 2) of the same year. I possess Nos 2-8. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 *grâns* in Tihrán, 20 *grâns* in other parts of Persia, and 25 *grâns* abroad.

(105)

Tafakkur (*Thought*)

تفکر

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A H 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Nâzimu's-Zâkirin*.

See Rabino, No 63, according to whom only one number was issued on the 3rd of Rabi' 1, A H 1325 (= April 16, 1907). I possess this number, which comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 30 *grâns* in Tihrán, 35 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 25 francs in Europe.

(106)

Tamaddun (*Civilization*).

تمدن

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A H 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7). The proprietor and principal writer was the *Mudabbiru'l-Mamâlik* of Hirand, who originally belonged to the class of doctors of theology and divinity students in Isfahân, and afterwards applied himself to journalism in Tihrán. This was one of the best newspapers of the Constitutional Period, and was conspicuous alike for its literary style and for its boldness and steadfastness for the Constitution. After the Reactionary *Coup d'État* and bombardment of the Majlis (June 23, 1908) the *Mudabbiru'l-Mamâlik* was able to save his life from the revengeful claws of the partisans of Autocracy, and fled by way of Bushire to India, where he again began to publish the *Tamaddun* in Bombay. He also spent some time at Calcutta, where he published several articles in the *Hablu'l-Matn*. He subsequently went to Constantinople, but returned to Persia during the Revolution (of 1909), and again started his paper at Rasht. After the conquest of Tihrán [by the Nationalists] in A H 1327 (July, 1909) he returned thither and again started his paper, which continued publication until A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912). During its final

appearance in Tihrán the *Tamaddun* stood aside from the strife of the other conflicting parties, and described itself as the partisan of the policy of fundamental reforms (Radical). During its first publication the *Tamaddun* published eighty numbers a year, but afterwards appeared once a week. During the latter part of A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) it became a daily, and was published in small quarto form under the title of *Iftilâ'ât-i-rûzâna-i-Tamaddun* ("Daily information of the *Tamaddun*") This paper epitomized in a very pleasing form the weekly happenings and news of Persia and foreign countries, and in this respect it occupied a unique position amongst Persian newspapers.

See Rabino, No. 64. I possess a good many numbers of the First and Second Years of publication, of which the first is No. 1 of the First Year, dated the 17th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1324 (= Feb. 1, 1907), and the last No. 14 of the Second Year, dated the 11th of Jumâda 1, A.H. 1326 (= June 11, 1908). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6¼". Yearly subscription, 24 *grans* in Tihran, 30 *grans* elsewhere in Persia, 7 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 14 rupees in India. A supplementary number dated the 1st of Ramazân, A.H. 1326 (= Sept. 27, 1908), bears over the title the words "*Nida-i-Millat*" ("the Nation's Lament"), and above this the verse from the Qur'an "*Do not them who were slain in the Way of God as dead, but rather as living, cared for by their Lord*". Instead of the usual price stand the words "a grain of activity," and readers in Persia are requested to pass the paper on to others. It contains a proclamation from the *Mujtahids* of Kaibala against Muhammad 'Ali Shah and in favour of the Constitution, and was printed at the *Hablu'l-Matin* Press at Calcutta.

(107)

Tamaddun (*Civilization*)

تمدن

A paper published in Bombay in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) by the above-mentioned *Mudabbiru'l-Mamâlik* during his stay in India. Only one number appeared.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(108)

Tamaddun (*Civilization*)

تمدن

A paper published in Rasht in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), edited and written by the above-mentioned *Mudabbiru'l-Mamâlik*, during his return from India to Tihrán. Only one number appeared, dated 29 Rabî' ii, A.H. 1327 (May 19, 1909).

See Rabino, No. 64, according to whom the single Rasht issue was No. 15 of the Second Year. We have seen above that No. 14 of the Second Year was published

on June 11, 1908, 12 days before the *Coup d'Etat*, while the next (Rasht) issue, No 15, must have been published about 13 months later, in July, 1909, just before the capture of Tihrán by the Nationalists.

(109)

Tanbíh (*Admonition*)

تنبيه

A comic paper, partly lithographed and partly printed, published in Tihrán, and illustrated with coloured caricatures, in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), under the editorship of *Mu'tazidu'l-Atibbá*. After the restoration of the Constitution (in July, 1909) this paper was again published, and continued until these last times (end of 1911). In politics it belonged to the Moderate Party

See Rabino, No. 65, according to whom No. 7 was dated the 14th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1325 (= July 25, 1907). I possess No. 1 of the Third Year, which, however, is undated. It comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Pp. 1 and 4 each contain a caricature (not coloured) and are lithographed. pp. 2 and 3 are printed.

(110)

Tahdhíb (*Purification*)

تهذيب

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910)

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(111)

at-Tawaddud (*Affection*).

التودد

A paper published in Paris in A.D. 1891 (= A.H. 1308-9) under the editorship of Shaykh Abú Nazzára (-*Nadhdhára*). This paper was published in four languages, Arabic, Persian, Turkish and French, and was illustrated. As it contained a Persian section it has been recorded amongst the Persian newspapers. Some of its Persian articles were written by Shaykh Muḥammad Hasan of Sírján (near Kirmán), entitled *Shaykhu'l-Mulk*

Not in Rabino, and not seen. Shaykh Abu Naddára (a vulgar form of the name given above), one of the Egyptian political exiles in Paris, was better known as the editor of the Arabic comic lithographed paper called by the same name ("the Father of Spectacles") which he had assumed. His real name was James Sanna.

(112)

Tiyátr (*The Theatre*).

تئاتر

A bi-weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908), edited and written by Mírzá Rizá Khán-i-Tabátábá'í of Ná'in, afterwards a member of the Second National Assembly. Its contents consisted of scenes cast in dramatic form referring to the conditions of administration under the Autocracy, and the methods of government adopted by princes and governors under the ancient *régime*. It may be reckoned one of the best newspapers in Persian

See Rabino, No 66, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 4th of Rabí' 1, A H 1326 (= April 6, 1908). He adds that he had seen No 1 of the Third Year, which bore no date. I possess Nos 1-4, which contain each 4 pp. of 11" x 7". Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tihrán, 16 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 8 francs in Europe

(113)

Thurayyá (*The Pleiades*)

ثریا

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt) in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9). The first number was dated the 14th of Jumáda ii of that year (= Oct. 30, 1898), and it was at first edited by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán of Káshán and afterwards by Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán. So long as it was edited and written by the former it was much sought after and attained a great renown, so much so that during the Period of Autocracy no Persian newspaper was so much appreciated. It participated in most of those qualities which have been already mentioned in our eulogy of the *Parvarish*, than which it was even better known in consequence of the longer duration of its publication. One of its well-known articles was the "Topic of Conversation" (*Maqála-i-Mušáhaba*), and one of the most important episodes in its career was the prolonged controversy concerning Hájjí Najmu'd-Dawla's Calendar (see pp 61-2, *supra*) which took place between it and the *Tarbiyat* newspaper. Another was its defence of the *Tarbiyat* College established in Tabriz by the present writer and others, and its continued attacks on Hájjí Sayyid Muhammad of Yazd, the notorious intriguer who had been instrumental in bringing about the closure of that College. The

violent attacks on this man published in Nos. 36 and 37 of the First Year of this paper led to his banishment from Tabriz. In the middle of the Second Year of its publication, Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán handed over the paper to Sayyid Faraju'lláh, and himself founded the *Parwarish* (qv). Thereafter the *Thurayyá* entirely lost its former importance, and no longer retained its popularity. It continued to be published in Egypt under the editorship of Sayyid Faraju'lláh for some time, but was finally suspended, and the editor went to Tihrán and there resumed its publication.

See Rabino, No. 67. I possess an almost complete set of the paper comprising Nos. 1-51 of the First Year, the date of No. 1 being the 14th of Jumada II, A.H. 1316 (=Oct. 30, 1898), and Nos. 1-36 of the Second Year, the date of the last number being the 20th of Jumada I, A.H. 1318 (=Oct. 15, 1900). The first number of the *Parwarish* is dated the 10th of Safar, A.H. 1318 (=June 8, 1900). Each number of the *Thurayyá* comprises from 16 to 18 pp. of 9" x 5½". Yearly subscription, 36 gráns in Persia, 4 mejdiyyés in Turkey, 10 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 25 francs in Europe, and 12 rupees in India.

(114)

Thurayyá (*The Pleiades*).

ثُرَيَّا

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1321 (=A.D. 1903-4) under the editorship of the above-mentioned Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán.

See Rabino, No. 67, according to whom No. 21 of the Sixth Year (dating from the foundation of the paper at Cairo) was dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1321 (=Oct. 14, 1903).

(115)

Thurayyá (*The Pleiades*).

ثُرَيَّا

A paper published at Káshán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) by the same Sayyid Faraju'lláh.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(116)

Járchí-yi-Millat (*The People's Herald*).

جَارِحِي مِلَّت

A weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán towards the end of A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910), under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Husayn, and illustrated with comic caricatures.

See Rabino, No. 68, according to whom No. 5 was dated the 5th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1329 (=Jan. 6, 1911). I possess Nos. 5-8. No. 6 is dated the 23rd of

Muharram, A.H. 1319, and has on the first page a portrait of M. Panoff, the celebrated Bulgarian revolutionary who was expelled from Tihrán by the Russians and afterwards took part in the fighting near Astarábád. See my *History of the Persian Revolution*, pp. 214-228 and 418. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 8 *gráns* in Tihrán, 10 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 6 francs abroad.

(117)

Járcbi-yi-Waṭan (*The Country's Herald*)

جارجی وطن

A weekly paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910)

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(118)

Jám-i-Jam (*The Goblet of Jamshid*)

جام جم

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Hájjí Sayyid Rıvá (the nephew of Hájjí Sayyid Muhammad the banker), one of the registrars of the National Assembly, and illustrated with portraits of former kings of Persia.

See Rabino, No. 69, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 14th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1325 (= July 25, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-10, 12-18, 20-23, 26-27. Each number comprises as a rule 4 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$, and has on the first page a picture of one of the ancient Persian kings of the Kayanî or Sasánî dynasty, the first being Kayúmarth and the last Bahrám II. Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tihrán, 15 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, one mejidiyyé and a half in Turkey, and 7 francs in Europe.

(119)

Jám-i-Jamshid (*The Goblet of Jamshid*).

جام جمشید

A weekly newspaper published at Bombay every Monday in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

This paper, together with some other Persian newspapers, is mentioned in Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis* (Leipzig, 1846), under article No. 1831. According to this statement, the papers mentioned by name as published in India were earlier by at least five years than even the *Riknádma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittiáfáyya*, which was the earliest Persian newspaper, since they were in circulation in A.H. 1262, which was the date, according to the Muhammadan computation, of Zenker's work, and some of them may have been founded years before that date. This paper is not mentioned by Rabino, nor have I seen it.

(120)

Jám-i-Jahán-numá (*The World-shewing Goblet*). جام جهان نما

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta, appearing on Thursdays in A H 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned by Zenker, *op cit*, under article No 1833 Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen

(121)

Jarída-i-Tijárat (*The Mercantile Magazine*) جریده تجارت

A weekly paper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting in Tihrán in A H 1297 (= A.D. 1880)

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(122)

Jarída-i-Kirmán (*The Kirmán Magazine*) جریده کرمات

A paper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting, and appearing once in every ten days, under the editorship of Mírzá Ghulám-Husayn of Kirmán, in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) The first number was dated the 17th of Rabí' i (= March 18) of that year

Not in Rabino I possess No. 1, which comprises 8 pp. of 12½" × 6¾". Yearly subscription, 20 *gráns* in Kirmán, 24 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad

(123)

Jarída-i-Millí (*The National Magazine*). جریده ملی

A bi-weekly paper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán. See *infra*, under *Rúzu'na-i-Millí*.

See Rabino, No 70 I possess Nos 32-37, the first of which is dated the 4th of Dhul-Hijja, A H 1324 (= Jan 9, 1907), comprises 4 pp. of 12" × 6½", and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh* The yearly subscription (100 copies) was 10 *gráns* in Tabríz, 15 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 3½ roubles in Russia.

(124)

al-Jamál (*Beauty*) الجمال

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad Husayn of Işfahán,

in which were published the homilies and harangues of the celebrated orator Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín of Isfahán, the Martyr¹.

See Rabino, No. 71. I possess Nos 3, 10, 12, 14 and 17-26. The first is dated the 13th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= March 28, 1907), and the last the 15th of Shawwál (= Nov. 21) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 8 gráns in Tíhrán, 10 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 1½ mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 6 francs in Europe and America.

(125)

Jamáliyya.

جمالیه

A weekly newspaper printed in Hamadan in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Hájji Muhammad Husayn and written by the *Mu'ayyid-i-Husú'r* in connection with the arrest of the late Áqa Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín in Hamadán as a preliminary to his martyrdom in A.H. 1326 (June-July, 1908). It was founded to perpetuate his name

See Rabino, No. 72. I have no copy of this paper.

(126)

Al-Janáb.

الجناب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Isfahán towards the end of A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 1906) under the editorship of Mír Sayyid 'Alí Janáb.

See Rabino, No. 73, who describes it as "printed," but it is in fact lithographed. I possess Nos 1-11, of which the first is dated the 20th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 9, 1906). Each number comprises 8 pp of 13½" x 7½". Yearly subscription, 25 gráns in Isfahán. The first number is very badly lithographed in a very bad *ta'liq* hand, but the subsequent numbers are much better.

(127)

Jangal-i-Mawlá (The Lord's Jungle).

جنگل مولا

A weekly comic paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Husayn. The first number is dated the 20th of Rajab of that year (= July 17, 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

¹ For an account of his life and death, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 113, 116, 147, 157, 164, 165, 167, 199, 204 (with portrait) and 208. He was captured and put to death near Hamadán shortly after the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908.



Āqā Sayyid Jamālud Dīn of Isfahān,
killed at Hamul in the summer of 1908

(128)

Janūb (*The South*).

جنوب

A weekly newspaper printed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of "Tangistānī," with Sayyid Ya'qūb-i-Shīrāzī as the chief writer. This newspaper was the organ of the party called "Progressives" (*Taraqqī-khwāhān*), who championed the development of the Southern provinces of Persia, and was promoted and managed by a group of deputies representing the South in the Second National Assembly. Its most important contents consisted in criticisms of the Bakhtiয়ারis.

See Rabino, No 74. I possess Nos 3, 5, 10 and 11, of which the first is dated the 5th of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (= Jan 6, 1911). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 14½" x 8½". Yearly subscription, Tīhrān, 18 *qirāns*, elsewhere in Persia, 20 *qirāns*, abroad, 22 *qirāns*.

(129)

Jihād-i-Akbar (*The Greater Warfare*).

جهاد اکبر

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahān early in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mīrzā 'Alī Āqā of Khurāsān. The first number appeared on Muharram 6 of that year (= Feb. 19, 1907). It was one of the most violent newspapers, and its extreme boldness and fiery utterances were an especial cause of complaint to Muhammad 'Alī Shāh. Endeavours were made from Tīhrān to suppress it, but notwithstanding this it lasted for more than a year. Its policy was to promote liberal ideas and a thorough-going Constitutionalism.

See Rabino, No 75, according to whom it continued publication from the 6th of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 19, 1907), until the 4th of Rabī' II, A.H. 1326 (= May 6, 1908). I do not possess a copy.

(130)

Jahān-ārā (*The World-adorning*).

جهان آرا

A weekly paper lithographed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mīrzā 'Abbās Khān and Mīrzā Sulaymān Khān.

See Rabino, No. 76, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 20th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= August 29, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(131)

Júgháyi Lráber (*The Julfá Intelligencer*).

ژولفای آگاه

An Armenian newspaper published in Julfá of Isfahán under the editorship of Bákir Adwár Tázaryáns, deputy agent of the Armenians

See Rabino, No. 235. I do not possess a copy

(132)

Chápuk (*The Rapud*).

چاپک

A weekly newspaper published on Thursdays in Bombay in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846)

Mentioned by Zenker under article No. 1832, but not by Rabino, and not seen

(133)

Chanta-i-Pá-barahna (*The Beggar's Wallet*)

چنته پا برهنه

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Mahmúd Afshár the Druggist. This paper wrote in very simple and popular language about the advantages of Constitutionalism and the conditions of labourers and peasants, and had a good effect amongst the common people and villagers. It defended the policy of the Democrats

See Rabino, No. 77. I possess a copy of No. 11, which is undated. It comprises 4 pp. of 13" x 7½". Yearly subscription, 5 *gráms* in Tihrán. The writing is a large and clear but ungraceful *ta'liq*. It contains a poetical section entitled *Adabiyát-i-Bábi Ahmad*.

(134)

Chihra-numá (*The Face-shower*).

چهره نما

An illustrated paper printed in Alexandria, and published once every ten days, in A.H. 1322 (= A.D. 1904-5), under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Muhammad of Isfahán. After a while it became a weekly paper, and was transferred to Cairo.

See Rabino, No. 78, who only mentions the Cairo edition. I have no copy of any of the Alexandria issues

(135)

Chihra-numá (*The Face-shower*)

چهره نما

A weekly illustrated newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt), which still continues publication.

See Rabino, No 78 I have a fairly complete set from the second to the ninth year (August 1906 until Dec 1912). Each number comprises 16 pp. of 9½" x 6½". Yearly subscription in Egypt, 3 dollars, Persia, 30 *qirans*, Turkey, 4 *mejdyyés*, England and India, 10 rupees, Turkistán and the Caucasus, 8 roubles, Europe and China, 20 francs.

(136)

Hablu'l-Matín (*The Firm Cord*)

حبل المتين

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta, originally lithographed and subsequently printed, in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4), which has continued to appear regularly down to the present time, edited and written by Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dín of Káshán, entitled *Mu'ayyidu'l-Islám*. It is the oldest regular Persian newspaper which still survives, and holds an important position, especially amongst men of learning and in religious circles, in which it has a special weight and influence. Some portion of it is always devoted to religious matters, and it is the champion of Pan-Islamism. One of the most important events connected with its history was the continuation of its publication after the suppression by the *Amínu's-Sultán* in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) of the Persian newspapers published abroad, and the influence exerted by its efforts in bringing about his dismissal, especially by the publication in all countries of a photographic facsimile of the *takfír-náma*, or declaration of infidelity, of the *Amínu's-Sultán* signed by the chief *muftahids* (divines) of Najaf, which *takfír-náma* the Transcaspien Gazette (*Maymú'a-i-Má-wará-yi-Bahr-i-Khasar*: see *infra*, *sub voce*) vainly endeavoured to discredit and prove fictitious. Mention must also be made of its fruitful efforts during the Reactionary Period known as "the Short Tyranny" (*Istibdád-i-Saghír*) to secure the renewal of the Constitution and to incite the 'ulamá to take action. The office of this newspaper, by reason of its old-established and steadily progressive character, produced many other publications and institutions, amongst which we may mention sundry ~~useful~~

Persian books printed in and published by its Press, and also the foundation of the Persian newspapers *Miftāḥu'z-Zafar* ("Key of Victory") and *Asād* ("Freeman") and the *Mulk u Millat* ("Kingdom and Nation") in English, all in Calcutta; also the daily *Hablu'l-Matn* in Tihrán; and numerous printing-presses established under its name in Tihrán, Najaf, Isfahán, etc.

See Rabino, No 80. I possess a fairly complete set for the last seven or eight years (July 1905–December 1912) and a few of the older numbers, including No. 9 of the Seventh Year, which is lithographed, and bears the date 28 Sha'bán, A H 1317 (= Jan 1, 1900). I do not know when the paper began to be printed instead of lithographed, but by A D 1905 the change had been effected. The lithographed copies are of larger size, comprising 12 pp of $15\frac{1}{2}'' \times 9\frac{1}{2}''$. The yearly subscription was then 10 rupees for India, 35 gráns for Persia and Afghánistan, 5 mejidiyyés for Turkey and Egypt, 25 francs for Europe and China, and 10 roubles for Russia. The later printed numbers comprise 16 pp of $12\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, and the subscription price is slightly higher.

(137)

Hablu'l-Matn (*The Firm Cord*)

حبل المتين

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in the early part of A H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan of Káshán, brother of the *Mu'ayyidu'l-Islám*. Its publication was interrupted by the Reactionary *Coup d'État* and Bombardment of the *Majlis* (June 23, 1908), but after the restoration of the Constitution and the conquest of Tihrán by the Nationalists it again issued several numbers. It was, however, suspended and its editor tried and condemned to two years imprisonment for printing an article *à propos* of the execution of Shaykh Fazlu'lláh of Núr¹ which was considered to contain an attack on religion. This was the most important daily newspaper of the Constitutional Period, and in particular its political articles on Foreign Affairs, especially its criticisms on the Anglo-Russian Entente of A.D. 1907, were of a noteworthy character².

(138)

Hablu'l-Matn (*The Firm Cord*).

حبل المتين

A daily paper printed at Rasht early in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Hasan of Káshán, editor

¹ See my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 329–30 and 444–5. He was hanged on July 31, 1909.

² Some of the most important of these articles, published in September, 1907, are translated on pp. 175–92 of my *Persian Revolution*.

of the above-mentioned Tihrán *Hablul-Matin*, who was exiled after the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, and withdrew to the Caucasus, until, after the successful revolution at Rasht in Muharram, A.H. 1327 (= Jan-Feb., 1909), he hastened thither and resumed the publication of his paper, which was continued there for four months and a half.

Sec Rabino, No. 79, who conveniently brackets this and the above-mentioned paper, which are in fact identical in all save place of publication, while the Calcutta *Hablul-Matin* differs by being a weekly, not a daily paper, and by being under different editorship. I possess an almost complete set of the Tihrán and Rasht *Hablul-Matin*. No. 1 is dated the 15th of Rabi' 1, A.H. 1325 (= April 29, 1907), and the First Year ends with No. 274 (April 16, 1908). Of the Second Year I possess Nos. 1-51, the last dated June 18, 1908, only five days before the *Coup d'État* and Bombardment of the *Majlis*. The next number in my possession, dated March 15, 1909, belongs to the Rasht issue, and is entitled No. 56 of the Second Year, so that presumably four numbers appeared during the nine preceding months. It contains an article headed "the Time of Parting is ended," so that it may be the first number published at Rasht. No. 71 (April 5, 1909) is the last of the Second Year. Nos. 1-58 of the Third Year were published at Rasht, the latter bearing the date July 21, 1909. The next number (No. 1 of the Third Year of the revived Tihrán issue) is dated July 25, 1909, and No. 5 of the same issue, dated July 29, 1909, is the last which I possess. The article which led to the suppression of the paper and the imprisonment of the editor probably appeared three or four days later. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 7". Yearly subscription, 40 *qrâns* in Tihrán, 45 elsewhere in Persia, 12 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 30 francs in other countries.

(139)

al-*Hadid* (*Iron* or *The Keen One*).

الحديد

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1315 (= A.D. 1897-8), founded and edited by Mîrzâ Sayyid Husayn Khân, editor of the newspapers *Suhbat* ("Conversation"), *Addlat* ("Justice") and *Khabar* ("News"). After three numbers of this paper had been published, the Russian Consulate at Tabriz took the above-mentioned editor into its service in the Passport department, and this led to the suspension of the paper. After a while, however, in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) the paper was revived under the editorship of Âqâ Sayyid Muḥammad of Shabistar, editor of the papers *Mujâhid* ("Volunteer") and *Irân-i-Naw* ("New Persia"), and continued to be published until the first general rising in Tabriz and the Proclamation of the Constitution, after which it changed its name to *Addlat* ("Justice"). Some

numbers of this paper were published under the title *Ḥadīd* without the article.

See Rabino, No. 81, who describes it as "printed," not lithographed, and only mentions its second appearance in A.H. 1323-4. I possess a good many numbers of *al-Ḥadīd*, extending from No. 2 of the Second Year, dated the 8th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1324 (= June 30, 1906), to No. 49 of the same year, dated the 2nd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (1324 is erroneously printed on the paper) = June 13, 1907. The numbering of the *Add'at* seems to have been continuous with *al-Ḥadīd*, for No. 15 of the former paper, Sha'bān 11, A.H. 1325 (printed "1324") = Sept. 19, 1907, begins with an announcement of the change of title. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 17 *grāns* in Tabrīz, 20 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, and 10 francs in Europe.

(140)

Ḥurriyyat (*Liberty*)

حریت

Mentioned by Rabino (No. 82), on whose authority it is here inserted, without any particulars. It is not otherwise known to me.

(141)

Ḥarf-i-Ḥaqq (*Straight Talk*).

حرف حق

A weekly paper printed in Tabrīz in the latter part of A.H. 1325 (= Winter of 1907-8) by the former administration of the newspaper *ʿAddālat*, edited and written by Sayyid Nī'matu'llāh of Iṣfahān. In politics it was Conservative and moderate Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 83, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 5th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325 (= Jan. 9, 1908). I possess a copy of this number, which comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 10 *grāns* in Tabrīz, 15 elsewhere in Persia, 20 abroad. The printing is particularly good.

(142)

Ḥāsharātu'l-Arz (*Reptiles of the Earth*).

حشرات الأرض

A comic weekly paper printed in Tabrīz with coloured lithographed caricatures in the early part of A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908). It was founded and published by Hājji Mīrzā Āqā Billūri, and edited by Mīrzā Āqā, known as *Nāla-i-Millat* ("The Nation's Lament"), and was one of the best produced comic papers. In the Second Constitutional Period (end of July, 1909) it again appeared, but not more than one number had been published.

when it was suppressed by the Government. In politics this paper was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 84, according to whom the first number was published on the 14th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March 18, 1908). I possess several numbers of the earlier issue. Each contains 4 pp. of 13" x 7", of which pp. 1 and 4 chiefly consist of caricatures. Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tabriz, 16 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 10 francs abroad.

(143)

Hifzu's-Sihhat (*The Preservation of Health*)

حفظ الصحة

A paper published in Tihrán, mentioned by Rabino (No. 85), but not otherwise known.

Dr Ahmad Khán says that it was founded about A.H. 1319 (A.D. 1901-2) in connection with the Council of Health established four or five years earlier.

(144)

Haqá'iq (*Verities*).

حقایق

A weekly illustrated magazine printed at Bákú in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), edited and written by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán Uwaysí, Persian Vice-Consul at Bákú. Seven numbers were published.

See Rabino, No. 86, according to whom the first number was published on the 7th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= March 22, 1907). I have no copy in my possession.

(145)

Huqúq (*Rights*).

حقوق

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Sulaymán Mírzá, Yahyá Mírzá, and Mírzá Muhammad of Khurásán, editor of the paper *Naját* ("Deliverance"), all three of whom were members of the Second National Assembly. It was first founded by the two brothers Sulaymán Mírzá and Yahyá Mírzá, who subsequently included Mírzá Muhammad of Khurásán in their partnership. In politics the paper was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist, but not Democrat, as stated by Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 87, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 22nd of Rabi' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 24, 1908). I possess Nos. 4 and 5 of this paper. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tihrán, 17 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(146)

Ḥaḡīqat (*The Truth*)

حَقِیْقَت

A weekly paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(147)

Ḥaḡīqat (*The Truth*)

حَقِیْقَت

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán early in the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Hájji Sayyid Ahmad

See Rabino, No. 89, from whom the above particulars are taken. He adds that the second issue appeared on the 22nd of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= March 7, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(148)

Ḥaḡīqat (*The Truth*)

حَقِیْقَت

A "jelly-graphed" newspaper published at Rasht in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) on the part of the Executive of the *Anjuman-e-Ḥaḡīqat*

See Rabino, No. 88, from whom the above particulars are taken. I do not possess a copy.

(149)

حكايت جان كداز وقايع از يرد الى شيراز

Hikáyat-i-Ján-gudáz-i-Waqáyi' az Yazd ila Shíráz(*The Soul-melting Tale of Events from Yazd to Shíráz*)

A migratory newspaper lithographed in Shíráz and on the roads of Fárs in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The following superscription stood at the top of the first page: "News-editor, Hájji Fathu'lláh, poetically surnamed *Maftún*, son of the late Áqá 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Yazd, known as Najafí, resident in the province of 'Arabistán in Persia." This paper is deserving of attention on account of its originality.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(150)

Hikmat (*Wisdom*).

حَكْمَت

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo in A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3) under the editorship of Mírzá Mahdí of Tabríz, entitled

Za'imu'd-Dawla and *Ra'isu'l-Hukamā*, which still appears in a somewhat irregular fashion, usually about three numbers a month being published. This paper also is one of the older papers which achieved a considerable celebrity in the earlier days, and especially promoted the use of pure Persian undiluted with Arabic. One of the most notable productions of this paper was the poem known as "The Lament of the Fatherland" (*Faryād-i-Watan*) in the metric known as *Tarwīl* ("the Long")

See *Rabano*, No. 90. I possess a number of copies ranging from No. 246 (of the Seventh Year), dated Safar 1, A.H. 1316 (= June 21, 1898), to No. 881 (of the Fifteenth Year) dated Safar 1, A.H. 1325 (= March 15, 1907). The former is printed in a larger size than the succeeding numbers, and comprises 8 pp. of 14" x 9". The later numbers (at any rate from the Eighth Year onwards) comprise 16 pp. of 9½" x 8". Yearly subscription, 40 *qirān*. Russia and the Caucasus, 10 roubles, India, 15 rupees, Egypt and Europe, £1 1

(151)

Ḥayāt (*Life*)

حيات

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910)

Not in *Rabano*, and not seen

(152)

Ḥayāt (*Life*)

حيات

A paper lithographed in Shīrāz in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). It was published there by a fugitive Liberal patriot from India called "Súfī," who was presently again compelled to seek safety in flight by the harshness of the British Consul, and the newspaper was thereupon suspended, after only eight numbers of it had appeared. The editor's full name was Súfī Ánbabárshá, a native of Murádábád in the Deccan.

See *Rabano*, No. 91. I possess the number described by him (No. 2, dated the 11th of Jumada 1, A.H. 1328 = May 21, 1910), but am not certain as to the identification with the paper described in the text, for though on the one hand there are evidences of Indian authorship (as in the form *Anglī* for *Ingliš*, English), the editor's name appears as Muhammad Husayn *Khādim-i-Shar'at* ("Servant of the Holy Law"), and the place of publication as the *Maydān-i-Tūpkhāna*, or "Gun Square," which suggests Tihrán rather than Shīrāz (I am informed by Dr Ahmad Khān, however, that *maydāns* of the same name exist at Shīrāz and Mashhad, if not at Isfahān also). In any case this paper comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½" and is lithographed in a good *ta'lliq* hand. Yearly subscription, 10 *tūmāns*.

(153)

Kháwaristán (*The Eastern Land*).

خاورستان

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Murtazá Khán *I'tizádu'l-Milla*.

See Rabino, No. 92. I possess Nos. 1 and 2, the first dated the 20th of Shawwál, A.H. 1327 (= November 4, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 32 *qrans* in Tihrán, 40 *qrans* elsewhere in Persia, and 45 *qrans* abroad.

(154)

Khabar (*News*)

خبر

A daily newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, the former editor of the newspapers *al-Hadíd*, *‘Adálat* and *Suhbat* (*q.v.*)

See Rabino, No. 93, according to whom No. 5 was published on the 5th of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 10, 1910). I do not possess a copy.

(155)

Khurásán

خراسان

A weekly paper printed in Mashhad (Khurásán) in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

See Rabino, No. 94, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 25th of Safar, A.H. 1327 (= March 18, 1909). I possess several numbers ranging from No. 2 (dated the 3rd of Rabí‘ 1, A.H. 1327 = March 25, 1909) to No. 24 (dated the 25th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 = August 12, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $13'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *qrans* in Mashhad, 15 *qrans* elsewhere in Persia, 18 *qrans* abroad. Editor M. S. Husayn.

(156)

Khurram (*Gay*)

خرم

A fortnightly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Hájjí Mír Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 95. I possess No. 2, which is dated the 29th of Rabí‘ 1, A.H. 1325 (= May 12, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 *qrans* in Tihrán and neighbourhood, 24 *qrans* elsewhere in Persia.

(157)

Khulásath'l-Hawádith (*Summary of News*).

خلاصة الحوادث

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9). This paper, which appeared as a single sheet or leaf, contained a summary of telegraphic news, was the first daily paper in

Persia, and lasted more than five years. It was founded by Muhammad Bāqir Khān *ʿIsmādu's-Saltāna* at the time when he was made Minister of the Press.

See Rāhno, No. 96, according to whom it first appeared in Jumāda ii, A.H. 1316 (= Oct.-Nov., 1898), while the last issue seen (No. 1107) was dated the 18th of Rabī' ii, A.H. 1321 (= August 13, 1903). I possess Nos 874 (Aug. 7, 1902) to 879. Each consists of one sheet (2 pp.) of $12\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Monthly subscription, 3 *grāns*.

(158)

Khilāfat (*Caliphate*)

خلافت

A fortnightly paper printed in London in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Hājji Shaykh Hasan of Tabriz. This newspaper was founded by the above-mentioned Shaykh Hasan in partnership and co-operation with a fugitive from Egypt [Najīb Hindiya, a Syrian, brother of the well-known Cairo printer Amīn Hindiya], and successive numbers appeared, some in Persian, some in Arabic, and some in Turkish. The Persian numbers, most of which were devoted to attacks on "Prince" Arfa'u'd-Dawla, then Persian Ambassador at Constantinople, were written by the above-mentioned Shaykh Hasan.

See Rāhno, No. 97, who gives the date of first appearance as the 9th of Jumāda i, A.H. 1324 (= July 1, 1906). I possess a good many copies of the Turkish, Arabic and Persian issues, for I was acquainted with both editors, and Shaykh Hasan was for some time (about 1907-9) Persian teacher at Cambridge. The oldest Turkish issue which I possess is No. 43 of the Second Year, dated April 5, 1901, and the oldest Arabic issue No. 163 of the Seventh Year, dated Nov. 1, 1906, so that the paper must have been started early in 1900. Of the Persian issue I possess Nos 1-13, the first dated July 1, 1906, and the last Feb. 15, 1907. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $14'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, England, 8s.; Persia, 20 *grāns*; Turkey and Egypt, 50 piastres; Russia, 4 roubles; Europe and China, 10 francs.

(159)

Khurshid (*The Sun*).

خورشید

A newspaper published in Tīhrān under the management of the Principal of the *Dārul-Funūn*, or University.

Not in Rāhno, and not seen.

(160)

Khurshid (*The Sun*).

خورشید

A weekly paper printed and lithographed in Mashhad in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mīrzā Muḥammad

Şádiq Khán of Tabriz. Subsequently four numbers of this paper were published weekly. In politics it was Moderate, not Democrat, as stated by Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 98, who says that the paper was started in Muharram, A.H. 1325 (=Feb.-March, 1907), and was still appearing when he wrote in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911). I possess a good many copies, of which the first is No. 1 (dated Muharram 21, 1325=March 6, 1907). This as well as No. 3 is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*, but No. 10 (dated the 29th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1325=May 12, 1907) is printed. No. 104 (dated the 25th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325=Jan. 29, 1908) is the last number of the First Year which I possess. No. 139 (Second Year) is dated the 13th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1326 (=April 15, 1908). No. 2 of the Third Year (the next in my possession) is again lithographed in a poor *ta'liq* hand, and is dated the 24th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (=August 11, 1909). No. 33 of the same year is still lithographed, but once more in *naskh*. No. 36 of the Fourth Year, dated the 21st of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (=Dec. 24, 1910), is again printed, while No. 68 of the same year, dated the 27th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1329 (=June 25, 1911), is considerably enlarged in size, each page containing three instead of two columns. With this exception the pages (originally eight, later four) measure 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 32 *gráns* in Mashhad, 36 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 8 roubles in Turkestán and the Caucasus, and 20 francs abroad.

(161)

Khayál (*Imagination*).

خیال

Of this paper, not mentioned by Rabino or Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," I possess one copy (No. 1), undated, which was lithographed at Rasht. On page 1 is a coloured portrait of Sultán Ahmad Sháh (who succeeded his deposed father, Muhammad 'Alí, on July 16, 1909), and on page 4 is a political cartoon. Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Rasht, 17 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 20 *gráns* abroad. Size of page, 12" x 7½". Editor, *Afsahu'l-Mutakallimín*.

(162)

Khayru'l-Kalám (*The Best of Discourses*).

خير الكلام

A paper published at Rasht, originally lithographed, afterwards printed, in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Afsahu'l-Mutakallimín*. Of this paper 80 numbers a year were published, and in witty writing it was one of the most amusing of all the Persian newspapers. Its editor in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) incurred the displeasure of Amír Khán Sardár, entitled *Amír-i-A'zam*, then Governor of Gílán, who, from motives of revenge,

caused him to be severely bastinadoed. On regaining his freedom he fled to Tihrán, and there renewed the publication of his paper, of which, however, only six numbers were published in the course of two months, when it was again transferred to Rasht. During its later days (A H 1328-9 = A.D. 1910-11) the paper was Democrat in politics

See Rabino, No. 99, who gives the 24th of Jumáda II, A H 1325 (= August 4, 1907), as the date of the first issue at Rasht, where the paper was still continued in A H 1329 (= A.D. 1911) when he wrote. He adds that Nos. 13-19 of the First Year were published at Tihrán, and that it was issued at Tihrán from the 25th of Dhul-Hijja, A H 1325, until the 23rd of Safar, A H 1326 (= Jan. 29, 1908, until March 27, 1908)

(163)

Khayru'l-Kalám (*The Best of Discourses*).

خير الكلام

A paper printed in Tihrán towards the end of A H 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of *Afṣahu'l-Mutakallimín*. Only six numbers appeared in the course of six months at Tihrán, when it was again transferred to Rasht. Latterly the politics of the paper were Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 99. I possess a fairly complete set extending from No. 1 of the First Year (Aug. 4, 1907) to No. 5 of the Fourth Year (26th of Jumáda I, A H. 1329 = May 25, 1911). The last two numbers only are lithographed, the rest printed. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, Rasht, 25 *gráms*; elsewhere in Persia, 30 *gráms*, Russia, 6 roubles

(164)

Khayr-andísh (*Well-meaning*)

خير اندیش

A paper lithographed in Tabríz which first appeared on the 2nd of Rabí' I, A H 1327 (= March 24, 1909), in the Turkish language. This statement is quoted from Rabino, but the writer has great doubts as to the existence of such a paper at that date, which corresponded with the later days of the siege of Tabríz, a time of great distress and severe want; nor have I been able to trace it by enquiries of the leading personages of that period.

See Rabino, No. 100. I possess No. 1 of this paper, from which it appears that the year of publication was A H 1326, not 1327, so that the date of its first publication was April 4, 1908, and the difficulty raised above is solved. My copy consists of a single sheet (2 pp.) only of 12" x 6½". Price, 1 *sháhí* in Tabríz, 1½ *sháhí* elsewhere.

(165)

Dāru'l-ʿIlm (*Home of Learning = Shīrāz*).

دار العلم

A weekly paper lithographed in Shīrāz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mīrzā ʿInāyatu'llāh *I'timādu't-Tawliya* of Shīrāz, known as "The Hand from the Unseen" (*Dast-i-Ghayb*).

See Rabino, No. 101. I possess Nos. 9, 12, 14, 16, of which the first is dated the 22nd of Shawwāl, A.H. 1327 (= Nov. 6, 1909). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 10" x 5½". Yearly subscription, 17 *qrans* in Shīrāz, 22 *qrans* elsewhere in Persia, 25 *qrans* in Europe and America, 5 *mejdiyyes* in Turkey and Egypt.

(166)

Dānish (*Knowledge*).

دانش

A fortnightly newspaper lithographed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1299 (= A.D. 1881-2). Concerning it the *I'timādu's-Saltana* writes: "The late *Mukhbīru'd-Dawla* founded this paper in the *Dāru'l-Funūn* when he was Director of that College and Minister of the Press out of rivalry with the late *I'timādu's-Saltana*." *Zakā'u'l-Mulk* writes: "The newspaper *Dānish* was printed in the *Dāru'l-Funūn*, and was written by the late Mīrzā Kāzīm, Professor of Chemistry. The first number of it was published on Rajab 23, 1299 (= June 10, 1882), and the last on Šafar 16, A.H. 1300 (= Dec. 27, 1882). Two numbers were published monthly, and in all fourteen numbers appeared."

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(167)

Dānish (*Knowledge*).

دانش

A weekly paper lithographed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1299, the first number being dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja in that year (= Nov. 4, 1882).

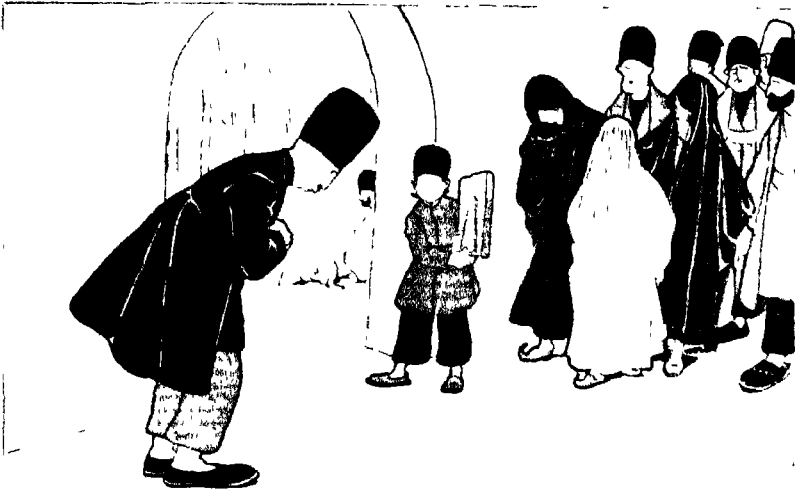
Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(168)

Dānish (*Knowledge*).

دانش

A weekly newspaper printed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of the wife of Dr Ḥusayn



نارہ گلیہ احترام



گلیہ احترام (برآبادان سوگرا)

Before and after the Honeymoon

(From *Mulla Nasrud-Din*, Year III, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

Khán the Oculist (*Kahhál*). This is the only Persian newspaper written exclusively for women and discussing topics of special interest to women.

See Rabino, No. 102, according to whom No. 4 was issued on the 22nd of Shawwál A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 27, 1910). I do not possess a copy.

(169)

Dabistán (*The School*).

دبستان

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Tabriz in the earlier part of A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Rizá, Principal of the "Parwarish" College.

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(170)

Dabíriyya.

دبیریّه

A publication in the form of a newspaper produced at Rasht under the editorship of *Dabíru'l-Mamálk*, and containing poems and literary articles. Though not in the strict sense of the word a newspaper, but rather resembling a tract or irregular leaflets, yet, as it bore some resemblance to a newspaper, it is mentioned here amongst them.

See Rabino, No. 103. I possess two numbers, one dated only with the year (A.H. 1326), the other dated the 15th of Rabí' II of that year (= May 17, 1908). Each consists of a single sheet of 12" x 5½", printed on one side only, and each contains one single poem only.

(171)

Dastúr.

دستور

A newspaper printed at Rasht twice a week in Rajab, A.H. 1328 (= July, 1910), of which three numbers only were published.

See Rabino, No. 104, from whom the above particulars are derived. He describes it as a religious paper. I possess No. 2, dated the 18th of Rajab, A.H. 1328 (= July 28, 1910). It comprises 4 pp. of 14½" x 10". Yearly subscription, 25 gráms in Rasht, 30 elsewhere in Persia. It describes itself as "a historical, political and ethical paper, supporting the independence of Persia."

(172)

Da'watu'l-Islám (*The Preaching of Islám*).

دعوة الإسلام

A fortnightly religious paper lithographed in Bombay in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906), under the editorship of Sayyid

Muhammad 'Alī of Iṣfahān, called *Dār'l-Islām* ("The Missionary of Islām").

See Rabino, No. 105, who gives the date of the first and last issue as Ramazān 1, A.H. 1324 (= Oct. 19, 1906), and the 1st of Jumāda II, A.H. 1325 (= July 12, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-19 (with a few lacunae), of which Nos. 15 and following are printed, not lithographed. Each number contains 8 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 3 rupees in India, 15 grāns in Persia, 1½ mejdiyyés in Turkey, 3 roubles in the Caucasus and Turkistán, and 7 francs in Europe, China and Egypt.

(173)

Da'watu'l-Haqq (*The Preaching of the Truth*).

دعوة الحق

A monthly religious magazine printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) under the editorship of Shaykh Muhammad 'Alī of Dizfūl, known as *Bahjat*, a Member of the Second National Assembly, and proprietor of the *Ma'ārif* Library and newspaper.

See Rabino, No. 106, according to whom this paper was first issued on the 1st of Sha'bān, A.H. 1321 (= Oct. 23, 1903). Only 10 numbers appeared in the First Year. Not seen.

(174)

Difā'iyya (*Defence*)

دفاعیه

A paper lithographed in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Afsah-Zāda, of which only one number appeared.

See Rabino, No. 107, from whom this information is derived.

(175)

Dīwān-i-'Adálat (*The Court of Justice*)

دیوان عدالت

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of *Mudabbiru'l-Mamálk* of Hīrand, editor of the *Tamaddun* ("Civilization": see *supra*, Nos. 106-108).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(176)

Rāh-i-Khayāl (*Fancy's Way*).

راه خیال

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of *Afshāh'u'l-Mutakallimīn*, the editor of the

Khayru'l-Kalām, who founded it when the last-named paper was suspended. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 108, who gives the first of Sha'bān, A.H. 1329 (= July 28, 1911), as the date of inception. I have no copy.

(177)

Ra'd (*Thunder*)

رعد

A weekly newspaper printed in Qazwīn in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Sayyid 'Alī, written by Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alī of Tihrán, known as *Mūbad*, editor of the paper *Madī* (q.v.) Democrat in politics

See Rabino, No. 109, who gives Rabi' u, A.H. 1329 (= April, 1911), as the date of inception. I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 4 (the first dated April 23, 1911). Each comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 6 *qrāns* in Qazwīn and 8 *qrāns* elsewhere in Persia.

(178)

Rūḥu'l-Amīn (*The Trusty Spirit*).

روح الأمين

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9)

See Rabino, No. 110. I do not possess a copy of this paper.

(179)

Rūḥu'l-Qudus (*The Holy Spirit*)

روح القدس

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of the *Sultānu'l-'Ulamā* of Khurāsān. This paper achieved a special notoriety on account of its extraordinary boldness, and published in its thirteenth number a personal attack on Muḥammad 'Alī Shāh and his anti-constitutional actions, threatening him with the fate of Louis XVI, King of France, and recalling the Great French Revolution. In consequence of this article it was suppressed, but after a while resumed publication. The editor of this newspaper was a man of extraordinary convictions and zeal, and took a personal share in the National efforts to defend the Constitution. Thus he participated *vi et armis* in the struggle between the Nationalists and the troops of Muḥammad 'Alī Shāh on the occasion of the

Reactionary *Comp d'État* of June 23, 1908, and fought valorously in defence of the *Majlis*. Finally he was taken prisoner, was confined in chains in the Bágh-i-Sháh, and ultimately suffered a martyr's death, and was thrown into a well. The politics of the paper were Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 111, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 25th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1325 (= August 5, 1907), while No. 26 appeared on the 18th of Rabi' II, A.H. 1326 (= May 20, 1908). I possess the celebrated No. 13 (published on Nov. 5, 1907) alluded to above, and the article in question will be found translated on pp. 156-161 of my *Persian Revolution*. The paper comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, and 10 francs in other foreign countries.

(180)

Rúznáma-i-Írán-i-Sultání**روزنامه ایران سلطانی**

(*The Royal Gazette of Persia*)

An official fortnightly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) under the management of Mullá Muhammad *Nadímú's-Sultán* (formerly *Nadím-báshá*, or Chief Attendant at the Court), at that time Minister of Publications, and edited and written by *Afzalu'l-Mulk*, "Deputy-Minister of Publications and Accountant of the Supreme Court." This paper was the original *Írán* (*q.v.*), thus renamed when it was placed in charge of the *Nadímú's-Sultán*. Its first number was published early in the month of Muharram in that year (April, 1903). At the top of the title-page it bore the following inscription: "This Royal paper, which appears by special command and enjoys the particular regards of His Most Sacred and Imperial Majesty, is entirely free from all control or limitation, and whatever it writes is truly written" (!). Of its more pleasing contents one portion was devoted to literary matters. Amongst these was the "*Niṣáb* of Abu'z-Zafar Sádiq-i-Faráhání," an imitation of the well-known rhymed vocabulary of Abú Nasr-i-Faráhí known as the *Niṣáb-i-Ṣibyán*, composed by Mírzá Šádiq Khán *Adibu'l-Mamálík*, poetically named *Amírí*, editor of the newspaper *Adab*. This rhymed glossary of old Persian words began to appear in No. 4 of the paper, and was continued in the succeeding numbers, one *chakáma*, or canto, being published in each. I possess the whole in manuscript, and here subjoin as a

specimen some verses from the beginning of the first *chakāma*, written in the metre called *Khafif* ("The Light").

آن بُتِ شوخ چشمر مه سیما،	نظیر فرهنگ قُرس جُست از ما،
واعلاتن معاء-لین فعلاں،	شو بیحر خفیف چامه سرا،
پاک یزدان و ایزدست خدا،	هده حق زنده حیّ عیان پیدا،
دان نبی را پیمبر و وخشور،	خاندان اهل بیت و جامه کسا،
شرح آئین نظام دهاد است،	حکمر پرمّان روش بود یاسا،
گرمّان عرش و زیرکه کرسی،	هست کَرَفَه بزه ثواب و خطا،
نار دوزخ صراط چینود است،	باغ مَسحُو بهشت روح افزا،
کار به نافله چسب سَت،	ساروا مع شد حلال روا،
سحر فرهست و معجزه فرهود،	سبز فرحاد فاصل دانا،
کعبه آباد خواں نوی فرقان،	کنگ دژهوخت مسحد الاقصی،

This *changāma* comprises more than forty couplets, and includes in its verses many unfamiliar and obsolete words to which it assigns definite scientific meanings.

The year A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) in which the *Rūznāma-i-Īrān-i-Sultānī* first appeared under this title is described at the top of the page as the "fifty-sixth year of publication," and so is continued until it came to an end in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), which is described as the "fifty-ninth year of publication." Now the first foundation of a Government newspaper in Persia was in A.H. 1267 (= A.D. 1850-1), before which date we are unaware of the existence of any newspaper, and this is confirmed by the following passage in the third volume of the *Muntaẓam-i-Nāṣiri* treating of the events of the year A.H. 1267: "It was also in this year that there was founded in this Empire of eternal duration, that is to say in the glorious metropolis thereof, a Government newspaper containing domestic and foreign news, commercial advertisements, etc." Now according to this computation, the year A.H. 1321 would be the fifty-fifth, not the fifty-sixth, of this foundation, and in order to solve this difficulty I wrote to H.E. the *ʿIṣmādu's-Saltāna*, who returned the following answer, which I give *verbatim*:

"The solution of this difficulty is as follows. During the period of the late lamented *ʿIsmādu's-Saltāna* and the earlier period of my management of the paper, no allusion was ever made in the title of the newspaper to the year of its foundation. But when the management of the paper passed into the hands of the *Nadīmū's-Sultān*, he changed the title of the old *ʾIrān* to *Rūznāma-i-ʾIrān-i-Sultānī*, and added the words 'fifty-sixth year' at the top of the page. Afterwards when *Mujirū'd-Dawla*, the writer of the paper, withdrew for a while from it, and it was written by *Afẓalū'l-Mulk*, at this juncture an error of two years crept into the computation. When I again accepted this service, I repeatedly called the attention of *Mujirū'd-Dawla* to this error, but he always replied, 'There is no need to reverse this act or revise this date, for it is now a thing of the past' It is, however, certain that there was an error here"

As a specimen of the manner in which the contents of the newspapers of that period were edited, I here append a paragraph of a few lines occurring in No 4 of this paper, dated Tuesday, Safar 21, A.H. 1321 (= May 19, 1903), under the heading of "Court News," which runs as follows.

"Praise be to God, the auspicious and fortunate person of His Most Sacred Majesty, the Shadow of God on this earth (may our lives be his sacrifice!), is in the extreme of health and happiness, and daily devotes attention to matters of importance conducive to the well-being of the community. On the ninth day of this month His Most Sacred Majesty, the Shadow of God, attended by the nobles of the Court and intimates of the Royal Threshold, set out for a stay of some days at the village of Kan, situated at a distance of two parasangs from Tih-rān, in order to divert and refresh the mind, and to practise horsemanship and marksmanship. There they alighted in Royal state, with all due pomp and circumstance, and signal splendour and glory, and abode in that village several days and nights. Every day until after noon His Majesty busied himself with the perusal of the reports received from the different Ministries and Governors, and with reading telegrams from the home provinces and remoter districts of Persia, while in the afternoon he employed his auspicious time in marksmanship and the chase.

On the morning of Wednesday the fifteenth he returned from Kan to the capital of Tīhrán, which is the Abode of the supreme Sovereignty, in order to deal with various domestic and foreign affairs."

It is worth noting that this specimen of journalistic style belongs to the latter period of Muzaffaru'd-Dīn Sháh's reign, only a short time before the Constitution was proclaimed!

Not in Rabino I possess No. 4 of this paper, dated Safar 21, A.H. 1321, and May 19, 1903. It comprises 8 pp. of 9" x 6½", and is very well printed in double columns.

(181)

Rúznáma-i-Tabríz (*The Tabríz Gazette*).

روزنامه تبریز

A newspaper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9) of which mention is made in the *Rúznáma-i-Waqāyāt-i-Ittífāqiyya* (see footnote on the article dealing with that paper). As the correct title of this newspaper is unknown to us, we have placed it under the above title, but it is very probable that it is that same *Tabríz* which was afterwards revived when Muzaffaru'd-Dīn was Crown Prince.

(182)

Rúznáma-i-Hakímu'l-Mamálík

روزنامه حكيم الممالك

(*The Hakímu'l-Mamálík's Journal*)¹.

A paper printed in Tīhrán under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alī Naqí the physician, son of Áqá Isma'íl, a Jew converted to Islám, entitled *Hakímu'l-Mamálík*, chief page-in-waiting (*Pish-khidmat-bāshī*) of Násiru'd-Dīn Sháh. This man, having completed his studies in Europe, returned to Persia in A.H. 1278 (= A.D. 1861-2), received the title of *Hakímu'l-Mamálík* during the Sháh's journey to Khurásán in A.H. 1284 (= A.D. 1867-8), and was made Governor of Burújird in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876). Násiru'd-Dīn Sháh was himself the writer of this newspaper, though he attributed it by way of a joke to the *Hakímu'l-Mamálík*, under whose signature it was published. In all, three numbers were published, all written by Násiru'd-Dīn Sháh. Of these, one describes the emotions of a young man who comes forth

¹ The proper name of this paper is not certainly known, and it has been inserted under this title only for the sake of introducing it to the reader.

from his house on a Spring morning to enjoy the Spring season ; another the emotions of an old man who likewise tastes the Spring ; and the third the Ascension to Heaven (*mi'ráj*) of the *Hakimu'l-Mamalik*, which led to his being denounced as an infidel and to the paper being discontinued. These three sheets are very amusing. (The last particulars are taken from a letter from H.E. the *I'timádu's-Saltana*)

As is well known, Násiru'd-Dín Sháh used to "chaff" the *Hakimu'l-Mamalik* a great deal, especially on the journey to Khurásán, when the Sháh himself composed, in the form of a panegyric, some verses satirizing him. As these verses are not lacking in wit, some of them are here given

ای حکیم الممالك سلطان،	که بشاکریت سزد لقمان،
ای فلاطون ترا کمیمه علام،	ای ارسطو بپیش تو نادان،
لیکن اوصاف حکمتت را من،	نکسر بر جهایان پنهان،
نسخهات را چو می برند بروم،	زیره کوئی برند در کرمان،
گر بگیری تو نبض بیماری،	رور محشر بگیرد دامن،
گر معالج شوی به-سک-یسی،	بدهی فرق کوش از دندان،
زعفران گر دهی بگریه شود،	آنکه بودی بصبح و شب خندان،
خواهی از داروئی نمائی شفق،	جای هاون بیآوری سندان،
اثر ملح خواهی از شکر،	خشکی معده جوئی از ربحان،
.....	
هردائی که می دهی بهریض،	واحب است استخاره قرآن،
چون بعجز آئی از علاج کسی،	مدد و بخت جوئی از شیطان،
گر شفا یافت از تو بیماری،	داد عمر دو باره اش یزدان،
گر تو باشی طبیب یک دوسه سال،	کس نماند بحطه ایران،
اینچنین بو العجب فلاطون را،	شاید ار شه نواز از احسان،

(183)

Rúznámeh 'Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán روزنامه دولت علیه ایران
(*Journal of the Sublime State of Persia*).

A paper lithographed in Tihrán early in A.H. 1277 (July-Aug. 1860), and containing accounts of happenings in the

various provinces of Persia, and portraits of statesmen and persons of note, with narratives of their circumstances. Probability points to its having succeeded the *Waqdy'-i-Ittifáqyya* ("Fortuitous Events"), which assumed this new name in about the 470th issue.

See Rabino, No. 112, according to whom No. 471 (*i.e.* the first number of the *Waqdy'* which appeared under the new name) was dated the 28th of Muharram, A.H. 1277 (= Aug. 11, 1860), while No. 565 was dated the 17th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1281 (= Nov. 17, 1864).

(184)

Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí (*State Journal*).

روزنامه دولتی

A paper lithographed in Tihrán, containing domestic, foreign and Court news. I have seen No. 622 of this paper, which is dated Thursday the 7th of Jumáda II, corresponding to the auspicious Year of the Leopard, A.H. 1285 (= Sept. 25, A.D. 1868). Above the title on the first page stand the Lion and the Sun, over which is written: "Printed in the Victorious Abode of the Caliphate" (*Dáru'l-Khiláfa, i.e.* Tihrán) "in the Blessed College of the *Dáru'l-Funún*, in the workshops of the State Printing-Press. Price of each copy, 14 sháhís, yearly subscription, in addition to the *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí* ('Scientific Gazette') and the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí* ('National Gazette'), 36 gráns." This paper, according to the most probable conjecture, succeeded the previously-mentioned *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Alíyya-i-Írán* (No. 183 *supra*). A brief account of both of these papers has been given in the Introduction (pp. 10 *et seqq.*).

I possess No. 622, mentioned above. It comprises 5 pp. of 11½" x 6", bears a large Lion and Sun on the top of p. 1, and is lithographed in good *ta'llq*.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(185)

Rúznáma-i-Rasmí-i-Dawlat-i-Írán

روزنامه رسمی دولت ایران

(*Official Gazette of the Persian Government*).

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of the *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálík*, editor of the *Pulís-i-Írán* (*q.v.*). It used to publish full reports of the debates

of the Second National Assembly, and its publication is still continued.

See Rabino, No. 113, who says that three numbers a week were published, and that the date of inception was the 18th of Rabī' II, A.H. 1329 (= April 18, 1911). I possess No. 1, which, in fact, is so dated. It comprises 50 pp. of 10" x 7½" and is printed in three columns. Yearly subscription, 45 *gān* in Tihrán, 55 elsewhere in Persia, 70 abroad.

(186)

Rúznáma-i-Shaykh Fazlu'lláh

روزنامه 'شیخ فصل الله'

(*Shaykh Fazlu'lláh's Journal*)

A paper lithographed at Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azím in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) on behalf of the Reactionaries (Shaykh Fazlu'lláh-i-Núrí and his confederates) who had taken sanctuary in the above-mentioned shrine, and who remained there, at the instigation and by the encouragement of Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá, the deposed Sháh, for nearly five months, endeavouring to subvert the Constitution. During this period they used to publish a paper for the propagation of their ideas amongst the common people, with the professed object of demanding the *Shar'at* (or Religious Law of Islám, as opposed to any *Qánún*, or Civil Law), and denouncing as a blasphemous innovation the *Maylis* and the Constitution. Of this paper some 19 numbers appear to have been published, mostly under the name and title of "Objects of those now in sanctuary in the Holy Shrine," but sometimes under that of "Explanation of the pious objects of the Proof of Islám and the Muslims, and the other fugitives in sanctuary at the Holy Shrine," or under the heading of the verse from the *Qur'án* (viii, 48), "*And obey God and His Apostle, and be not refractory, lest ye be discouraged, and your success depart from you; but persevere with patience, for God is with those who persevere.*" Nearly all of the contents of these issues were quoted and refuted in the *Hablu'l-Matin*.

For lack of certainty as to the correct title, this paper is placed under the descriptive title given above.

(187)

Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí (*The Scientific Gazette*).

روزنامه 'علمی'

A newspaper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876-7), concerning which *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* writes: "This paper was founded

by Muhammad Hasan Khán *Šant'u'd-Dawla*. In all, sixty-four numbers of it were published, the first dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1293 (= Jan. 8, 1877), and the last the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1297 (= June 2, 1880).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(188)

روزنامه علمیة دولت علیة ایران

Rúznama-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán

(*Scientific Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia*)

A monthly newspaper lithographed in A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4) under the management of 'Alí-qulí Mírzá *I'tizádu's-Saltána*, Minister of Sciences, of which the first number was published on Sha'bán 1 of the above year (= Jan. 11, 1864), and the last number on Shawwál 1, A.H. 1287 (= Dec. 25, 1870). In all, 53 numbers were published. This paper was sometimes spoken of by the abbreviated title of *Rúznama-i-'Ilmí*, and was published under the same management as the *Rúznama-i-Millatí* and *Rúznama-i-Dawlatí*, the combined subscription for all three being 36 *qráns*. It was sometimes issued in three languages, Persian, Arabic and French, and sometimes only in the two last, as in the case of No. 52, which I possess, and which is dated "Tuesday the eleventh of Mihr-máh in the auspicious year 792 of the Jalálí era," or in the concurrent Arabic portion, Rajab 1, A.H. 1287 (= Sept. 27, 1870). The contents of this number consist for the most part of investigations into the nature of a certain form of literary composition used by modern writers and entitled "prose-verse" (*Shu'r-i-manthír*), or, as the paper puts, "a kind of poetry which in truth one may consider as intermediate between verse and prose." On this subject it puts forward an explanation referring to the invention of this method by Abu'l-'Alá al-Ma'arrí (d. A.H. 449 = A.D. 1057-8); afterwards by Muzaffar b. Ibráhím, the blind Egyptian (d. A.H. 623 = A.D. 1226), and still later by Khwájá Mas'úd, known as *'Išmat*, of Bukhárá; and gives some specimens of discourses and anecdotes in this kind of poetry. The Arabic is an exact translation of the Persian portion of the paper, which is indeed a useful and

of the Second National Assembly, and its publication is still continued.

See Rabino, No. 113, who says that three numbers a week were published, and that the date of inception was the 18th of Rabi' u, A.H. 1329 (= April 18, 1911). I possess No. 1, which, in fact, is so dated. It comprises 50 pp. of 10" x 7½" and is printed in three columns. Yearly subscription, 45 *qirān* in Tihrán, 55 elsewhere in Persia, 70 abroad.

(186)

Rūznāma-i-Shaykh Fazlu'llāh

روزنامه شیخ فصل الله

(*Shaykh Fazlu'llāh's Journal*)

A paper lithographed at Shāh 'Abdu'l-'Azīm in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) on behalf of the Reactionaries (Shaykh Fazlu'llāh-i-Nūrī and his confederates) who had taken sanctuary in the above-mentioned shrine, and who remained there, at the instigation and by the encouragement of Muhammad 'Alī Mīrzā, the deposed Shāh, for nearly five months, endeavouring to subvert the Constitution. During this period they used to publish a paper for the propagation of their ideas amongst the common people, with the professed object of demanding the *Shari'at* (or Religious Law of Islām, as opposed to any *Qānūn*, or Civil Law), and denouncing as a blasphemous innovation the *Majlis* and the Constitution. Of this paper some 19 numbers appear to have been published, mostly under the name and title of "Objects of those now in sanctuary in the Holy Shrine," but sometimes under that of "Explanation of the pious objects of the Proof of Islām and the Muslims, and the other fugitives in sanctuary at the Holy Shrine," or under the heading of the verse from the *Qur'ān* (viii, 48), "*And obey God and His Apostle, and be not refractory, lest ye be discouraged, and your success depart from you; but persevere with patience, for God is with those who persevere.*" Nearly all of the contents of these issues were quoted and refuted in the *Hablu'l-Matin*.

For lack of certainty as to the correct title, this paper is placed under the descriptive title given above.

(187)

Rūznāma-i-Ilmī (*The Scientific Gazette*).

روزنامه علمی

A newspaper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876-7), concerning which *Zakā'u'l-Mulk* writes: "This paper was founded

by Muḥammad Hasan Khān *Ṣant'ud-Dawla* In all, sixty-four numbers of it were published, the first dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1293 (= Jan. 8, 1877), and the last the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1297 (= June 2, 1880)

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(188)

روزنامه علمیّه دولت علیّه ایران

Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Alíyya-i-Írán

(*Scientific Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia*)

A monthly newspaper lithographed in A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4) under the management of 'Alí-qulí Mírzá *I'tizádu's-Saltana*, Minister of Sciences, of which the first number was published on Sha'bán 1 of the above year (= Jan. 11, 1864), and the last number on Shawwál 1, A.H. 1287 (= Dec. 25, 1870). In all, 53 numbers were published. This paper was sometimes spoken of by the abbreviated title of *Rúznáma-i-'Ilm*, and was published under the same management as the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí* and *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí*, the combined subscription for all three being 36 *gráns*. It was sometimes issued in three languages, Persian, Arabic and French, and sometimes only in the two last, as in the case of No. 52, which I possess, and which is dated "Tuesday the eleventh of Míhr-máh in the auspicious year 792 of the Jalálí era," or in the concurrent Arabic portion, Rajab 1, A.H. 1287 (= Sept. 27, 1870). The contents of this number consist for the most part of investigations into the nature of a certain form of literary composition used by modern writers and entitled "prose-verse" (*Shu'r-i-manthúr*), or, as the paper puts, "a kind of poetry which in truth one may consider as ~~inter-~~mediate between verse and prose." On this subject it puts forward an explanation referring to the invention of this method by Abu'l-'Alá al-Ma'arrí (d. A.H. 449 = A.D. 1057-8); afterwards by Muzaḥfar b. Ibráhím, the blind Egyptian (d. A.H. 623 = A.D. 1226); and still later by Khwāja Mas'úd, known as '*Ísmat*, of Bukhárá; and gives some specimens of discourses and anecdotes in this kind of poetry. The Arabic is an exact translation of the Persian portion of the paper, which is indeed a useful and

admirable production. In this same number it refers to previous remarks on the same subject in the last issue of the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí*, where some mention is made of Sayyid 'Alí Mihri of Jabal-'Ámil and of some of his verses of this sort; which indicates that both papers dealt with common topics.

The number of this paper alluded to above comprises one sheet of the size customary in Persia, folded into four pages, of which one is blank. On the top of the first page, under the title *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Irán*, stand the words "No. 52. yearly subscription, in conjunction with the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí* and the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí*, 36 gráns. Printed in the Victorious Capital, in the auspicious *Dáru'l-Funún* College, in the Government Printing-press." There is also an illustration, which appears to represent the *Shamsu'l-'Imáda* and the *Maydán-i-Túp-i-Marwárid*

Rabino (No. 114) mentions No. 2 of this paper, dated the 26th of Bahman-máh in the year 785 of the Jalálí era, and No. 4, dated the 9th of Farwardín-máh in the year 786 of the same era. Although nominally the paper was published monthly, yet it is evident that it appeared at irregular intervals. The total number of issues and the dates of the first and last numbers are given on the authority of H.E. *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*. I possess the above-mentioned No. 52, which comprises 4 pp. (one blank) of 12" x 7½". The Persian portion is lithographed in *ta'tiq* and the Arabic in *nasakh*.

(189)

Rúznáma-i-Millatí (*The National Journal*).

روزنامه 'ملتی

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1866-7). At the top of the page it bore the figure of a mosque, a conventional sign of its National character. Mírzá Fath-'Alí Ákhúndoff of Tiflís wrote a long and laughable criticism of this paper, analyzing one of its numbers which had come under his notice, and of which more than half was taken up with an account of the genealogy and circumstances of a poet who bore the *nom de guerre* (*takhalluṣ*) of *Surúsh* and the title of *Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará* ("Sun of the Poets"), and with two of his poems, a *qaṣída* and a *ghazal*. The criticism in question begins as follows: "On Friday the 14th of the month of Rabí'u'l-Awwal A.H. 1283 (= July 27, 1866) I happened to see in Tiflís a copy of the *Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Irán* under circumstances which will be mentioned below. First of all I read this sentence: 'It has been ordered

and determined on the Illustrious part of His Imperial Majesty (may God immortalize his Kingdom and Sovereignty!) that the *Rúznáma-i-Millí* shall be written in the freest fashion, so that gentle and simple may share alike in its advantages' The meaning of this sentence is..." etc.

Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes "The *Rúznáma-i-Millatí* used to be published, together with the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí* and the *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí*, under the superintendence of the late *I'tizádu's-Saltana*. Its first number was dated Friday, the 14th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1283 (= July 27, 1866), and its last number the 20th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1287 (= Sept. 17, 1870). It was published monthly, and in all 33 numbers appeared. Its contents consisted chiefly of the biographies of eminent poets."

I'timádu's-Saltana writes. "Another paper was the *Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Írán* [of which the first number was] dated Wednesday, Muharram 15, A.H. 1283 (= May 30, 1866) This paper appeared while Mírzá Muhammad Khán *Sipahsálár* was Prime Minister, and was under the management of the Ministry of Sciences."

As may be seen from the above, there exists a certain discrepancy and contradiction as to the date of this paper's first appearance, unless, indeed the *Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Írán* is a different paper from the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí*, which seems somewhat improbable.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(190)

Rúznáma-i-Millí (*The National Journal*)

روزنامه ملی

A quarto-sized weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), the first number of which appeared on Ramazán 1st (= Oct. 19, 1906) of that year. This was the first newspaper published in Tabríz after the Revolution and the Proclamation of the Constitution. Its founder and editor was Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán, son of the well-known Sayyid Háshim of Charandáb, who used at first to sign under the *nom de guerre* of *Surúsh-i-Ghaybí* ("The Angel from the Unseen World"), but who afterwards wrote under his own name when, in the latter part of the same year, the paper changed its title to *Jarída-i-Millí* (see No. 123, *supra*). A little later, namely in the early

part of A.H. 1325 (= Feb.-March, 1907), it again changed its name, and was published under the title of *Anjuman* (see No. 64, *supra*). This paper, and likewise its successors, *i.e.* the *Jarida-i-Millî* and the *Anjuman*, were produced under the supervision and at the expense of the *Anjuman-i-Millî*, or National Council, of Tabriz.

See Rabino, No. 115. I do not possess a copy

(191)

Rûznâma-i-Nizâmî (*The Military Newspaper*)

روزنامه نظامی

A paper published in Tihrán, of which Mîrzâ Husayn Khân *Sipahsâlâr* was probably the founder. In any case it was founded before A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), for, as *Zakâ'u'l-Mulk* states in a letter, its place was taken in that year by the *Mirrikkh* (*q.v.*).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(192)

Rûznâma-i-Waqâ'î-i-Ittifaqiyya

روزنامه وقایع اتفاقیه

(*Journal of Current Events*)

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1267 (= A.D. 1850-1), concerning which something has been already said in the Introduction. This was the first Persian newspaper published in Persia, and was started while Mîrzâ Taqî Khân *Amîr-i-Nizâm* was Prime Minister. At first, *i.e.* until the appearance of No. 16, dated Rajab 21, A.H. 1267 (= May 22, 1851), it was published every Friday, but afterwards until the end of its career on Thursdays. The yearly subscription was 24 *grâns*, while a single copy cost 10 *shâhîs*. It was published very regularly and punctually, without any delay, sometimes comprising one sheet of the size usual in Persia (4 pp.), like Nos. 1 to 9; sometimes 6 pp., like Nos. 17, 23, 24 and 25-40, sometimes 8 pp., as was generally the case in its middle and later period, occasionally regularly for some considerable time, though still numbers comprising 4 or 6 pp. would appear occasionally.

This paper continued publication until A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1), after which period it apparently received the title of

Rúzmdma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán (q.v.). There exists a complete set of this paper in the State Library at Tihrán, while Nos. 409-456 inclusive are preserved in the British Museum under the class-mark 757.1.12 amongst the Periodical Publications. I myself possess Nos. 7-444

"The first number of this paper," writes the *I'timádu's-Saltána*, "appeared on Friday the 5th of Rabí' II, A.H. 1267 (= Feb. 7, 1851), and bore only the superscription 'O Victorious Lion of God' ('*Yá Asada'lláhi'l-Ghálib*'), but subsequently it bore the title *Waqáyi'-i-Ittífáqiyya* with the Lion and the Sun."

Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes. "Originally, that is in the time of Mírzá Taqí Khán *Atábak*, when the paper was first founded, Hájjí Mírzá Jabbár *Taskira-chí* and the father of the present *Sa'du'd-Dawla*, who owned a printing-press, were instrumental in producing and circulating the paper, which was written by a certain Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh. No 474 of this paper, which I have seen and possess, is dated the 18th of Rabí' II, A.H. 1277 (= Nov. 3, 1860)"

See Rabino, No. 116, who states that it was published by the Ministry of the Press, that No. 261 was dated the 22nd of Jumáda I, A.H. 1273 (= Jan. 18, 1857), and that it "appears to be the same newspaper which Mírzá Taqí Khán *Amír-Názám* founded about A.H. 1265 (= A.D. 1848-9) in the early part of the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh." I do not possess an original copy, but have a transcript of No. 8

(193)

Rahbar-i-Írán-i-Naw (*The Guide of the New Persia*) رهبر ایران نو

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in the latter part of A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). It was the successor of the *Írán-i-Naw*, which, after its suppression, appeared under this name, but only one number was published. See above under No. 77

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(194)

Rahnumá (*The Guide*).

رهنما

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of 'Abdu'lláh Qájár.

See Rabino, No. 117, who gives the date of inception as the 26th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1325 (= August 6, 1907). I possess Nos. 1, 3, 5-10, 12, 14 and 23, the first dated as above, the last the 21st of Rabí' I, A.H. 1326 (= April 23, 1908). Each

number comprises 8 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{1}{4}''$, with a large coloured title (the colour varying in each number) illustrating the idea of Progress with a railway-train, a steamer, a lighthouse and factories. Yearly subscription, 15 *grâns* in Tihrán, 20 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 25 *grâns* abroad.

(195)

Zarârit Bahrâ (*The Ray of Light*)

زآرآرآر آبرآ

A religious paper published in the Chaldaean (Syriac) tongue by the Protestants in Urmîya. It is under American direction.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(196)

Zâng (*The Bell*).

زآنگ

A weekly paper printed in Tabrîz in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) in the Armenian language. This paper was the organ of the Armenian Hanchâkists

See Rabino, No. 233. Not seen by the translator

(197)

Zâyanda-rûd.

زآينده رود

An illustrated weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahân in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the *Mu'tnu'l-Islâm* of Khwânsâr. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 118. I possess Nos. 10, 37 and 39 of the Second Year, and Nos. 3, 7, 9 and 13 of the Third Year, the first dated the 19th of Rabî' 1, A.H. 1328 (= March 31, 1910), and the last the 27th of Rabî' 11, A.H. 1329 (= April 27, 1911). All these numbers are printed except the first, which is lithographed, and a rather rude lithographed caricature or cartoon occupies the last page of each printed number. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, in Isfahân 16 *grâns*, elsewhere in Persia and abroad, 24 *grâns*.

(198)

Zabân-i-Millat (*The Tongue of the Nation*).

زبان ملت

A paper printed in Tihrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 119. I possess No. 3, which is dated the 28th of Ramazân, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 4, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 *grâns* in Tihrán, 18 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 12 francs abroad.

(199)

Ziaht u Zibá (*Foul and Fair*).

زشت و زیبا

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Fathu'l-Mamálík*.

See Rabino, No 120, where the date of inception is given as the 2nd of Jumáda II, A.H. 1325 (= July 13, 1907). I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 3. Each comprises 8 pp. of 12" x 7½". Yearly subscription, 30 gráns in Tihrán, and the same plus postage elsewhere in Persia.

(200)

Zamán-i-Wisál (*The Time of Union*)

زمان وصال

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mirzá 'Alí Aghar of Shíráz entitled *Náṣru'sh-Shu'ará*.

See Rabino, No 121, who states that only eight numbers appeared, the first on the 19th of Jumáda I, A.H. 1329 (= May 18, 1911), and the last on the 22nd of Rajab (= July 19) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 3, 5, 7 and 8. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 10 gráns.

(201)

Sáhil-i-Naját (*The Shore of Safety*)

ساحل نجات

A paper printed in Anzali twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Afṣahu'l-Mutakallimín*, the editor of the *Khayru'l-Kalám* (q.v.).

See Rabino, No 122, who states that only eight numbers were published, the first on the 26th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 4, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-5, but No. 1 is dated not as above but the 7th of Sha'bán (= Sept. 22) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 18 gráns in Gilán, 20 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 14 francs in Europe.

(202)

Sáhil-i-Naját (*The Shore of Safety*)

ساحل نجات

A daily paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of *Afṣahu'l-Mutakallimín*.

See Rabino, No. 121. I possess Nos. 8-13, the former dated the last day of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 3, 1910). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 25 gráns in Rasht, 30 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia.

(203)

Siráju'l-Akhhár (*The Lamp of News*).

سراج الاخبار

A fortnightly paper lithographed in the *nasta'liq* hand in Kábul (Afghánistán) in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). Its editor and chief writer was Mahmúd Tarzí, and it was under the supervision of 'Alí Aḥmad the Chief Chamberlain (*Isluk-ághásí*) of His Majesty the Amír. The first number was dated the 5th of Shawwál (= Oct. 10) of the above year.

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(204)

Surúsh.

سروش

A paper published in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Given on the authority of Rabino

See Rabino, Nos. 123 and 124, where mention is made of the Constantinople and Tihrán papers of this name, but no mention of such a paper at Rasht.

(205)

Surúsh.

سروش

A weekly newspaper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909-1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Muhammad Tawfíq. It was founded during the time of the Persian Revolution or the "Lesser Autocracy" (June, 1908-July, 1909) by the *Anjuman-i-Sa'ádat-i-Irányán*, and received contributions from the pens of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán (formerly a regular contributor to the *Šúr-i-Isráfíl*, q.v.), Ahmad Bey Aghayeff, and Hájjí Mírzá Yahyá of Dawlatábád

See Rabino, No. 123, who erroneously describes it as lithographed. According to him it first appeared on the 12th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1327 (= July 1, 1909).

(206)

Surúsh.

سروش

A paper printed in Tihrán in the latter part of A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of 'Azudu'l-Islám of Láhiján. It was written by Mírzá 'Isá Khán (the Sardár-i-Mansúr's man) of Rasht, who signed under the letter 'ayn (ع), and enjoyed the

support of the Sardár-i-Manšúr and his followers. In politics it was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 124, according to whom it first appeared on the 23rd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 26, 1910).

(207)

Sa'ádat (*Felicity*)

سعادت

A weekly paper printed (*not* lithographed) in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907)—not 1326—under the editorship of Muhammad Taqí Niráqí

See Rabino, No. 126. I possess Nos. 43, 46 and 47. Each comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 10 *grans* in Hamadán, 15 *grans* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus. No. 43 is dated the 10th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March 14, 1908).

(208)

Sa'ádat (*Felicity*).

سعادت

A fortnightly paper printed (*not* lithographed) in Tabríz in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first number was dated the 23rd of Rabí' ii (= April 23) of that year. It was edited by Sa'id-záda, the Superintendent of the Madrasa-i-Sa'ádat, and founded by Mírzá Ibráhím, the Director of the above-mentioned College. Its contents were purely academical and literary.

See Rabino, No. 125. I possess No. 4, dated the 8th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (= June 6, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 9\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 5 *grans* in Tabríz, 10 abroad.

(209)

Safíná-i-Naját (*The Ark of Deliverance*).

سفینه نجات

A weekly paper first "jelly-graphed" and then lithographed at Yazd in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Muhammad Sádiq.

See Rabino, No. 127, according to whom the paper was first issued on the 22nd of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Nov. 28, 1907). He adds that on the arrival of the Bakhtiyári chief Sardár-i-Jang as governor at Yazd this paper was suppressed, on account of the publication of a caricature of the Sardár, and his Deputy Mudfú'd-Dawla, and his Treasurer Mushfú'r'l Mamálik. The latter was represented in the form of a dog, while a dog's tail was visible under the Mudfú'd-Dawla's coat, and both of them were urging the Sardár to take money from the people. As it was supposed that this caricature had been produced by lithography on the gelatine process in the workshops of the *Safíná-i-Naját*, the paper was suppressed. I possess Nos. 3, 6, 16, 20 and 21.

of the First Year, and No. 10 of the Second Year. The first is dated the 22nd of Shawwāl, A.H. 1325 (as stated above by Rabino), and the last the 22nd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 25, 1910). Of the six numbers which I possess, the first three are "jelly-graphed" and the last three lithographed. Each contains 4 pp. of 10½" × 6" (later enlarged to 12½" × 6½"), and is written in a large, clear *naskh* hand. Yearly subscription, 20 *grāns* in Yazd, 25 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, and 30 *grāns* abroad.

(210)

Sikandar (*Alexander*)

سکندر

A weekly newspaper published every Sunday in Calcutta in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846)

Mentioned in Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis*, No. 1829, but not by Rabino. Zenker gives the title in Roman characters only. Not seen.

(211)

Salām 'alaykum! (*Peace be upon you* ')

سلام علیکم

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907)

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(212)

Salsabil.

سلسبیل

A paper "jelly-graphed" in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 128, on whose authority the paper is given

(213)

Sultānu'l-Akbar (*The Greatest King*)

سلطان الاکبر (? الاحبار)

A weekly newspaper published every Sunday in Calcutta in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned in Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis*, No. 1830, but not in Rabino, and not otherwise known. It appears probable that there may be a mistake in the name of this paper, and that Zenker never saw it, but only its title written in Roman characters, in which what was probably its real title *Sultānu'l-Akhhār* ("The King of News") might easily be corrupted into the obviously incorrect title *Sultānu'l-Akbar*.

(214)

Sayyidu'l-Akhhār (*The Lord of News*).

سید الاخبار

A large-sized weekly newspaper lithographed at Haydarābād in the Deccan in A.H. 1306 (= A.D. 1888-9) under the editorship of Āqā Sayyid Āqā Shīrāzī. It was published regularly on

Saturdays, and comprised eight large-sized pages. Amongst the Periodical Publications in the British Museum, under the class-mark 757. m. 1, are preserved 35 numbers of this paper, of which No. 1 is dated the 4th of Rab' ii, A.H. 1306 (= Dec. 8, 1888), and No. 35 the 5th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1306 (= August 2, 1889). At the top of each title-page stands the Lion and the Sun, beneath which are placed some Arabic and Persian verses in praise of the newspaper, of knowledge, etc., which verses are textually repeated in each number. Beneath these in turn the name of the newspaper is contained and inscribed in the following hemistich:

جَمِيدِ اَخْبَارِ عَالَمِ سَيِّدِ الْاَخْبَارِ شَدِّ

(The *Sayyidul-Akhhbar* is the best newspaper in the world.)

This paper (like the present day papers in Persia) was very instructive, containing full information, foreign news and telegraphic despatches. It translated from the English papers important political articles about Persia and Russia, and generally wrote against Russia and its designs in Persia. Some of its numbers contain particulars as to the third and last journey of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh in Europe, which corresponded in time with those issues. In No. 35 there appears an announcement concerning the reduction in size of the newspaper in the forthcoming number.

One rather comic incident is that in the later numbers the editor complains much about the non-payment of subscriptions, and in one of them he writes in praise of Tabríz, its leading men, and the progress of science and education there. Finally, after giving a most brilliant and glowing account of Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabríz, he observes that the above-mentioned personage has been "graciously pleased" to remit the full amount of his subscription to the newspaper. In the first number he complains very much of obtaining permission in Haydarábád to publish the paper, and describes the editor's protracted wanderings in pursuit of this object. At the end of each copy is the signature "Sayyid Áqá-yi-Shirází, owner and editor of the paper."

In some numbers he reproduces matter from the newspaper *Farhang* published at Isfahán, while in the tenth number he publishes an attack on and refutation of the Persian paper *Ázád* (apparently published in Delhi), which, in the fourth number of the fifth volume, published on Friday, Feb. 1, 1889, attacks and reviles the higher circles of Haydarábád in the Deccan, and the newspapers of that place, which do not enjoy freedom. From this it appears that a paper named *Ázád*, otherwise unknown to us, was published in India in A.D. 1885 (= A H 1302-3)

I possess No. 34 of the second volume, dated Ramazan 21, 1297 (= May 11, 1890). It comprises 12 pp. of 12" x 7½", and is lithographed in a fairly good *ta'liq*.

(215)

Sháhseven (*The King-lover* — name of well-known tribe) شاهسون

A "jelly-graphed" paper produced in Constantinople about A.H. 1306 (= A.D. 1888-9) or perhaps a little earlier, which vehemently criticized in a comical and sarcastic vein the autocratic Government of Persia. The production and publication of this paper was attributed to Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím Táliboff and some of his associates, who were aided in its publication by Sayyid Muhammad Shahistari Abu'l-Ziyá, afterwards editor of the *Íránu-i-Naw*, who was at that time in Constantinople and shared in this enterprise, indeed it appears to have been reproduced from his handwriting. It was published secretly, and the issue was limited to 300 copies, which were placed in envelopes like letters and sent with various precautions to statesmen, theologians, merchants and others in Persia. Often, in order to conceal the place of publication, they were first sent to Paris, London, etc. to be forwarded thence to Persia. At the top of one copy which I possess stands the inscription, "Published once in forty years." In the portion devoted to "telegraphic news" occurs the following passage:

"The British Consul at Hamadán has sent an official communication to the Government in which he complains that there is a public bath in the neighbourhood of the Consulate, and that the Consulate is sorely troubled by the filth thereof, and by the

infection which emanates from it, by reason of which two of its employés have died, and requesting that the Government will either close the bath, or provide a more suitable place for the Consulate"

Another runs as follows:

"Our correspondent of the Foreign Telegraphic Agency in Tihrán observed a great activity, accompanied by much haste and bustle, in the principal avenues, where most of the notables, ministers and leading personages of the kingdom, mounted in their carriages, were rapidly driving one after another in a particular direction. Before he had succeeded in ascertaining the true state of the case, he telegraphed to London stating that on that day a serious political crisis had arisen in Tihrán, and that an important movement was visible in official circles. After having despatched this telegram, he applied himself to the investigation of this matter and its real nature, and after a while was compelled, with the utmost shame, to send another telegram contradicting his first conjecture, and stating that it now appeared that all these gentlemen were merely going to attend a commemorative religious function (*majlis-i-ravza-khawir*) given by one of the great ecclesiastics (*muftahidin*) of Tihrán"

There are many telegrams of this sort, whereof the above (of which only the substance, not the exact phraseology, is given) will suffice to serve as a sample.

I have only seen one copy of this paper

(216)

Sháhinsháhi (*The Imperial*)

شاهنشاهی

A weekly illustrated paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán, entitled *Maliku'l-Mu'arrakhin* ("The King of Historians").

See Rahino, No. 134, who gives the date of inception as the 9th of Shawwál, A.H. 1323 (= Nov. 7, 1905). I possess Nos. 18, 21, 26, 43, 44, 45, 46 and 47. The first is dated the 13th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1324 (= May 7, 1906), and the last the 13th of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 26, 1907). Each number has on p. 1 the portrait of some notable Persian or foreign statesman, and comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 20 *qirans*. Similar in form and character to the *Sharaf* and *Sharafat*. (See *infra*.)

(217)

Shab-nāma (*Nocturnal*).

شب نامه

A publication which appeared in Tabríz about A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3) and circulated for some time, but not in any regular or journalistic fashion, but only amongst a number of those who were inspired by the new ideas in a very secret manner. These publications were sarcastic and very amusing, and were written by 'Alī-qulī Khān, editor of the *Ilitiyāj* and the *Āzarbayjān* (q.v), who was at that time known as Āqá-qulī. The name *Shab-nāma* was, however, subsequently applied in a general way to all secret "jelly-graphed" publications. One or two specimens may be given of the contents of the *Shab-nāmas*, though it is difficult to give the preference to one over another. Concerning the deplorable condition of bread and the detestable confusion of the bread-market it wrote:

"Yesterday I sent the servant to get a loaf of bread for luncheon from the bazaar. He went early in the morning, and returned three hours after dusk, his clothes torn to rags, his face scratched, and his body wounded and bruised, bringing one cake of 'pebble bread' (*nān-i-sangak*), on which, by reason of our extreme hunger, we incontinently fell and tore it in pieces. Out of it fell the objects enumerated below. one night-shirt; one ewer and basin; one head of...; one bundle of...; one..., etc."

Concerning the mud in the streets he writes:

"A string of camels sunk in the mud in the main street in front of the Royal Gynaccium, and disappeared from sight. They afterwards reappeared in the bed of the Ājī River (distant about one parasang)" And so on.

Not in Rabino. I possess one *Shab-nāma* of Nov. 1906, written in Turkish. It consists of a single sheet of 14" x 8½", "jelly-graphed" in violet ink. A caricature occupies the upper half of the page, and below it are thirteen lines of letter-press. There is no date, title, or indication of author or place of publication

(218)

Shajara-i-khabītha-i-Kufr: شجرهٔ خبیثهٔ کفر شجرهٔ طیبهٔ ایمان
Shajara-i-tayyiba-i-Imān

(*The foul Tree of Infidelity: the good Tree of Faith*).

A lithographed publication which appeared in Tih-rān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.



Portrait of Mirzā 'Alī Asghar Khān
Ammī's- Sultan by Musawwir-i-Mulk

From No. 51 of the illustrated monthly *Sharifat* of Oct.-Nov. 1900

(219)

Sharáfat (*Nobility*).

شرافت

A monthly illustrated paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1314 (= A.D. 1896-7) under the management of the Ministry of the Press. It was a continuation of the newspaper *Sharaf* (see *infra*), and was founded by Muhammad Báqir Khán, the present *I'timádu's-Saltána*, early in the reign of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh.

See Rabino, No. 129, who says that No. 3 was issued in Rabí' II, A.H. 1314 (= August-Sept. 1896). I possess No. 51, dated Rajab, A.H. 1318 (= Oct.-Nov. 1900). It comprises 4 pp. of $13'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$, and the front page is adorned with a portrait of the Atábak-i-A'zam (*Amín's Sultan*). Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns*.

(220)

Sharáfat (*Nobility*).

شرافت

A monthly paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Husayn, Director of the *Sharáfat* Library. This paper has a special importance inasmuch as it was written in very popular language, in the idiom of the Tihrán "Mashhadís" (common people), and was sold at a very low price, so that it had a considerable influence on the humbler classes. It was instructive as regards subject-matter, and strongly supported the fullest form of Constitutional Government.

See Rabino, No. 130, who describes this paper as bi-weekly, and gives the date of No. 2 as the 4th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March 8, 1908). I possess Nos. 8, 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26. Each number comprises 4 pp. (with continuous pagination throughout the "set," or *dawra*, of 40 numbers) of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Subscription for the "set" of 40 numbers, 3 *gráns* in Tihrán, 5 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 6 *gráns* abroad.

(221)

Sharaf (*Honour*).

شرف

A monthly illustrated paper lithographed in Tihrán, of which the first issue was published on the first of Muharram, A.H. 1300 (= Nov. 12, 1882). This paper and its successor the *Sharáfat* (see *supra*, No. 219) used to publish portraits of nobles and statesmen, accompanied by explanatory and biographical matter, and enjoyed a certain distinction and value by reason of the excellence of these portraits, which were executed by *Kamdli'l-Mulk*, the well-known Persian artist. Muhammad Hasan Khán

I'timádu's-Saltāna founded this paper, of which in all 78 numbers were published.

See Rabino, No. 131, according to whom this paper lasted until A.H. 1309 (= A.D. 1891) and published in all 87 numbers. I do not possess a copy.

(222)

Sharaf (*Honour*)

شرف

A weekly paper printed (not lithographed) in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Ghulám Husayn of Tihrán.

See Rabino, No. 132. I possess No. 1, which is dated the 17th of Rabī' II, A.H. 1326 (= May 19, 1908). It comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 7". Yearly subscription, 5 *qirāns* in Tihrán, 6 *qirāns* elsewhere in Persia, and 8 francs abroad.

(223)

Sharq (*The East*)

شرق

A daily paper of large *format* printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Ziyā'u'd-Dīn Tabá-tabá'í (son of Sayyid 'Alí of Yazd), who was also editor of the *Niddá-yi-Islám* ("Call of Islám") and *Barq* ("Lightning," *qv.*). This newspaper, in consequence of its violent and revolutionary attacks on those at the head of affairs, was several times suspended, and finally changed its name and came out under the title of *Barq*. Many numbers of this paper contained one page in French. Under the title of "literary contributions" (*adabíyyát*) there appeared in this newspaper poems, criticizing in a metaphorical manner the doings of the Government, which, in point of literary value, were both important and beautiful, and, by reason of their natural simplicity and approximation in style to the colloquial language, were as distinguished in merit as they were plain in language, and, alike by virtue of their novelty and their originality, are worthy to be taken as models and exemplars. The writer of these verses was a poet of Kirmánsháh. In politics this newspaper originally represented the views of the Party of Union and Progress, but afterwards became Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 133. I possess a fairly complete set, including No. 1, which is dated the 14th of Ramazán, A.H. 1327 (= Sept. 30, 1909). Each number comprises

4 pp. of $21\frac{1}{2}'' \times 14\frac{1}{2}''$, and the French supplement first appears in No. 91 (June 18, 1910) Yearly subscription, 45 *grâns* in Tihrán, 50 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 56 *grâns* abroad

(224)

Shafaq (*The Afterglow*).

شفق

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in A H 1328 (= A.D. 1910) Its owner and editor was Mírzá Hájji Áqá Rizá-záda; the editorship was subsequently transferred in name to Mírzá Mahmúd Ghaní-záda of Salmás, editor of the *Faryád, Bú Qalamún*, etc This paper was remarkable for its boldness and violent writing, and especially in consequence of its patriotic articles became the object of vehement hatred on the part of the Russians, so that on the occasion of their aggressions in Muḥarrām, A H 1330 (= January, 1912), they arrested and hanged one of its contributors, Mírzá Ahmad, known as "Suhaylī," and suppressed the paper It published some poetical fragments in the new style, rhymed in the European fashion. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No 136, according to whom it was first issued on Ramazán 27, A H 1328 (= Oct 3, 1910) I possess a good many copies, including Nos 1 and 22 of the First Year, and Nos 1-40 (with some gaps) of the Second Year, the last dated the 18th of Dhul-Hijja, A H 1329 (= Dec 21, 1911) Each number contains 4 pp of $15\frac{1}{2}'' \times 9''$ Yearly subscription, 7 *grâns* in Tabríz, 10 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 14 *grâns* abroad

(225)

Shafaq (*The Afterglow*)

شفق

A "jelly-graphed" paper published in Khúy

See Rabino, No 137, on whose authority it is included here

(226)

Shakar (*Sugar*)

شکر

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A H 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Muhammad 'Alī 'Abdu'l-Manáf-záda.

See Rabino, No. 135 I possess a copy of No. 3, which is dated the 17th of Rabī' 1, A.H. 1325 (= April 30, 1907) It comprises 4 pp of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, and is written in Ázarbáyjání Turkish, and lithographed in a poor but legible *ta'liq*. Yearly subscription, 5 *grâns* in Tabríz, 7 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 2 roubles in Russia.

(227)

Shams (*The Sun*).

شمس

A weekly illustrated paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Muḥammad Tawfīq of Baṣra, and owned by Sayyid Hasan of Tabrīz. In politics it is Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 138. I possess a fairly complete set from the beginning. No. 1 is dated the 8th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1326 (=Sept. 5, 1908), and the paper is still appearing. Each number contains 8 pp. of 9" x 6½", but since the end of the Second Year the size of the paper has been considerably enlarged. Yearly subscription, 60 piastres in Constantinople, 75 piastres elsewhere in Turkey, 35 grāns in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia, and 17 francs in Europe.

(228)

Shams-i-Tāli' (*The Rising Sun*)

شمس طالع

A paper printed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 139. I do not possess a copy.

(229)

Shūrā-yi-Īrān (*The Council of Persia*).

شورای ایران

A weekly paper published in Tabrīz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908). It was founded and published by the *Anjuman-i-Mash-warat* ("Society of Council"), and was jointly written by those three martyred patriots Mīrzā Sa'īd of Salmās, Āqā Sayyid Hasan Sharīf-zāda, and Hājji 'Alī *Dawā-furūsh* ("The Druggist"). Its politics were Conservative and Moderate Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 140, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 19th of Rabī' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 21, 1908). I do not possess a copy.

(230)

Shūrā-yi-Baladī (*The Municipal Council*).

شورای بلد

A weekly paper published in Tīhrān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(231)

Chawik (*The Little Path*)

چاوک

An illustrated paper in the Armenian language lithographed in Tīhrān in A.D. 1911 (= A.H. 1310-11).

See Rabino, No. 234. Not seen by the translator.

مدیر اداره .

اسماعیل - ۱۰۰

وجه اشتراك

در این سالها

۱۰ مراد

ام مول

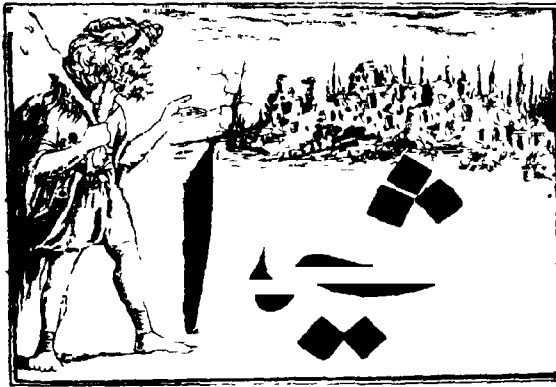
۲ مرسوس

کتابخانه فیضیہ مولیٰ

— 3 —

اما در درج معالاب

— 221 —



صاحب امار

جس جس جس

2000 2001

عنوان مراسلات

الحمد لله

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 84

(卅) 八 五 〇

[illegible]

11. Džefo z od

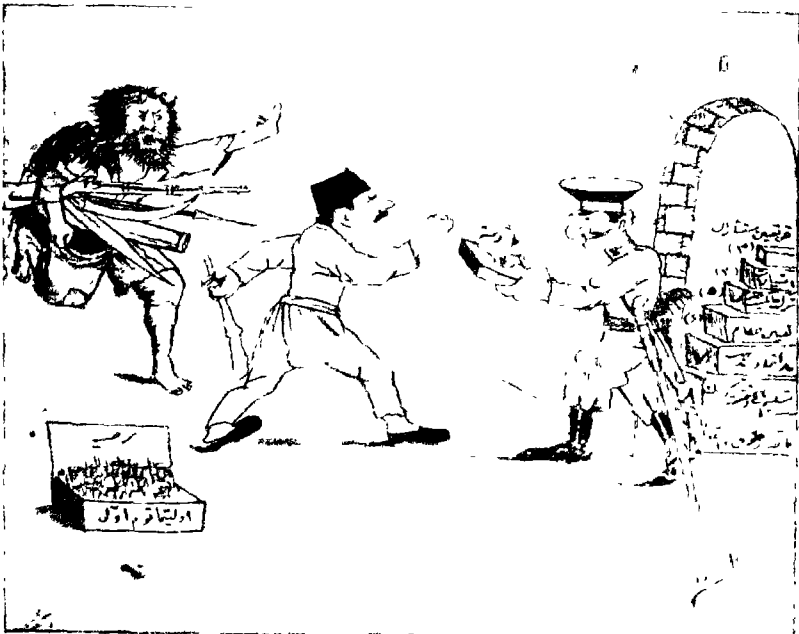
— 31 —

محکمہ اعلیٰ دوا

لحم ۵۰۰ گرام

صوبہ پشتونخوا
محکمہ سائنس

مع سامی



دوربین های مدار بسته در مکان های مختلف نصب می شود.

— ۱۳۲۰ —

[illegible]

Queen presents her second ultimatum to Persia. In the

(232)

Shaykh Chughundar (*The Reverend Beetroot*).

شیخ چغندر

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911), of which the first number was dated the 14th of Shawwál of that year (= Oct. 8, 1911). Its proprietor, Mír Fath 'Alí, and its editor, Abu'l-Ma'álí, known as Sayyid-i-Áhan-bardár ("The Iron-lifter"), were both reactionaries, but the paper was connected with the Party of Agreement and Progress (*Ittífáq u taraqqí*).

See Rabino, No. 241. I possess a copy of No. 3, dated the 28th of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Oct. 22, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. (pp. 2 and 3 containing caricatures) of $12\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, lithographed in *ta'liq*. Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tihrán, 20 *gráns* in other parts of Persia, 30 *gráns* abroad.

(233)

Shaydá (*Madcap*).

شیدا

A serio-comic illustrated fortnightly paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Muhammad Ziyá'u'd-Dín. It was founded by a committee of Persian students. Its proprietor and writer was Hájjí Hasan Khán Ja'far-záda, its managing editor Muzaffar Khán Isma'íl-záda, and its artist-illustrator Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán Táhir-záda. Not more than four or five numbers of it were issued. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino. I possess Nos. 1-5, the first dated the 29th of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Oct. 23, 1911), and the last the 2nd of Muharram, A.H. 1330 (= Dec. 23, 1911), with a supplementary sheet dated the following day. Each number comprises 4 pp., and, as a rule, two caricatures (on pp. 1 and 4), of $13\frac{1}{4}'' \times 8''$. Yearly subscription, 15 *gráns* in Persia, 30 piastres in Constantinople.

(234)

Shíráz.

شیراز

A paper published in Shíráz in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 141. I do not possess a copy.

(235)

Ṣubḥ-i-Ṣādiq (*The True Dawn*).

صبح صادق

A daily paper printed in Tīhrān in the early part of A.H. 1325 (= Feb.-March, 1907) under the editorship of Murtaẓā-qulī Khān *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamālik*, editor of the *Pulṭis-i-Irān* (q.v.).

See Rabino, No 142, according to whom the paper first appeared in Safar (March-April) of that year, and was subsequently edited by Mahdī-qulī Khān *Mu'ayyid-i-Dīwān*. I possess 16 copies, ranging from No 32 (May 14, 1907) to No. 149 (Oct 8, 1907). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 45 *grāns*.

(236)

Ṣubḥ-nāma (*Morning Letter*)

صبحنامه

A weekly "jelly-graphed" paper published in Tīhrān in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) before the proclamation of the Constitution and for a short time after it. Its editor and writer was Āqā Sayyid Muhammad Rīzā of Shīrāz, editor of the *Musāwāt* ("Equality"). This paper was circulated secretly, and not more than seventeen or eighteen numbers were published. It opposed the autocracy, and was revolutionary in politics.

See Rabino, No 143. I do not possess a copy.

(237)

Ṣuḥbat (*Conversation*)

صحبت

A paper in the Āzarbāyjānī Turkish dialect lithographed in Tabrīz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), under the editorship of Mīrzā Husayn Khān, editor of the papers *al-Hadīd*, *ʿAdālat* and *Khabar*. In consequence of having published in No 4, by way of a joke, an article in Turkish entitled *Key Qāburqā* ("The Crooked Rib") on the evils of the veiling of women and the necessity of improving their condition, it drew upon itself the violent hostility of the clergy and common people, as a result of which the paper was suspended and the editor arrested and imprisoned after judgement had been given against him.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(238)

Ṣiḥhat (*Health*)

صحت

A paper published in Tīhrān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(239)

Ṣadā-yi-Rasht (*The Rasht Echo*).

صدای رشت

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week early in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of 'Ayn Ahmad-zāda, Democrat in politics

See Rabino, No. 144. The paper first appeared on the 15th (not the 20th as Rabino states) of Muharram (= Jan. 16 1911) of that year. I possess Nos. 1-16. Each contains 4 pp. of 15" x 10½". Yearly subscription, 25 *qirāns* in Rasht, 30 *qirāns* elsewhere in Persia, 35 *qirāns* abroad.

(240)

Ṣadāqat (*Fidelity*)

صداقت

A paper lithographed in Tih-rān in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908)

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(241)

Ṣirāṭu's-Ṣanāyī (*The Way of Arts*)

صراط الصنائع

A paper published in Tih-rān in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908)

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(242)

Ṣirāṭu'l-Mustaqīm (*The Straight Way*)

صراط المستقیم

A paper published in Tabrīz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(243)

Ṣirāṭu'l-Mustaqīm (*The Straight Way*)

صراط المستقیم

A paper published in Tih-rān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907)

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(244)

Ṣūr-i-Isrāfīl (*The Trumpet-call of Isrāfīl*)

صور اسرافیل

A weekly paper printed in Tih-rān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Its proprietor and editor was Mīrzā Jahāngīr Khān of Shīrāz; the second editor and publisher was Mīrzā Qāsim Khān of Tabrīz; while its chief contributor was Mīrzā 'Alī Akbar Khān

of Qazwín, known as *Dihkhudá* or *Dakhaw*. It is reckoned one of the best of the Persian papers, old and new, and in particular the comic or satirical portion, entitled *Charand Parand* ("Charivari"), is the best specimen of literary satire in Persian. It became the special object of hostility on the part of the Reactionaries, and its editor Mírzá Jahángír Khán, who was captured on the occasion of the bombardment of the *Maylis* (June 23, 1908), was put to death by strangling by order of Muhammad 'Alí Sháh. One of the most important incidents in the history of this paper was its controversy with the clergy and its critical remarks on the decline of the Islamic nations through the Doctors of Divinity, which appeared in No. 4, and gave rise to a great outcry amongst the *Mullás* and common people, and led to the suppression of the paper for about two months. In No. 7 there appeared a defence proving its innocence, which is also worthy of attention. The literary style of this paper was modelled, so far as the serious portion was concerned, on the style of Mírzá Malkom Khán, and greatly resembled his writings, while the comic or satirical portion was inspired by the Turkish *Mullá Nasru'd-Dín*, published at Tiflis. In politics the *Šúr-i-Isráfíl* was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist.

See *Rabino*, No. 145, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 17th of Rabi' 11, A.H. 1325 (= May 30, 1907), and was brought to an end on the 20th of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1326 (= June 20, 1908), three days before the bombardment of the *Maylis*, and four days before the editor, Mírzá Jahángír Khán, was put to death by Muhammad 'Alí Sháh. I possess an almost complete set. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 20 *qráns* abroad.

(245)

Šúr-i-Isráfíl (*The Trumpet-call of Isráfíl*)

صور اسرافیل

A weekly paper printed at Yverdon in Switzerland in the beginning of A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán *Dihkhudá*, formerly on the staff of the Tíhrán *Šúr-i-Isráfíl*. Not more than four numbers of this Swiss edition were published, and the paper did not possess its former eloquence and sweetness.

See *Rabino*, No. 145. No. 1 was dated the first of Muharram, A.H. 1327 (= Jan. 23, 1909), and No. 3 the 15th of Šafar (= March 8) of the same year. I possess

طبع في
مطبع
شیراز



Title of the *Sūrat-Isrāfil*, or "Trumpet of Isrāfil" (the Angel of the Resurrection) with portrait of its editor, Mīrzā Jahāngīr Khān of Shīrāz, who was put to death on June 24, 1908

Nos. 1-3, which in size and appearance closely resemble the old Tīhrán issue, save in the larger type used for the headings of articles. Yearly subscription, 15 francs in Tabriz, 20 francs elsewhere in Persia, and 25 francs abroad.

(246)

Tarīqatu'l-Falāḥ (*The Way of Happiness*).

طريقة الفلاح

A paper published in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(247)

Tulū' (*The Dawn*).

طلوع

A comic illustrated paper lithographed in Bushire in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) under the editorship of 'Abdu'l-Ḥamīd Khān *Matīnu's-Saltāna*, afterwards a Member of the Second *Majlis*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(248)

Tūs.

طوس

A bi-weekly paper printed in Mashhad in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mīrzā Ḥāshim Khān. The publication of the first number corresponded with the day on which the Second *Majlis* was opened in Tīhrán.

See Rabino, No. 146, according to whom the paper began on the first of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Nov. 14, 1909), and ended on the 15th of Sha'bān, A.H. 1328 (= August 22, 1910), 57 numbers being published in all. I possess Nos. 2, 8, 18, 29, 33 and 34. The first two are of a smaller size (12½" × 6¼"), the later numbers are larger (16" × 11"). Yearly subscription, 30 *grāns* in Mashhad, 35 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, and 7 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

(249)

Tīhrán.

تهران

A paper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Hājji Mīrzā Hasan of Tabriz, known as *Rushdiyya*.

See Rabino, No. 147, according to whom the paper began on the 7th of Rabī' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 9, 1908), and appeared twice a week. I possess Nos. 2 and 4. Each contains 4 pp. of 11½" × 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *grāns* in Tīhrán, 17 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles abroad.

(250)

'Ibrat (*Admonition*).

عبرت

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(251)

'Adálat (*Justice*)

عدالت

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Mahmúd Khán known as *Hakkák-báshí* ("The Seal-engraver"), and afterwards of Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, editor of the newspapers *al-Hadíd*, *Šuḥbat* and *Khabar* (q.v.). This paper succeeded *al-Hadíd*, and both of them were founded by the above-mentioned Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán

See Rabino, No. 148, according to whom it reached the Third Year of publication. I possess a good many numbers, ranging from No. 15 of the First Year (dated the 11th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1324 = Sept. 30, 1906) to No. 4 of the Third Year, dated Jumáda 1, A.H. 1325 (= June-July, 1907). Each number contains 8 pp. of 12" x 6½", lithographed in fair *ta'liq*, but a few numbers are in *naskh*. Only the later numbers contain illustrations of celebrated men like Moliabean, Cicero, etc. Yearly subscription, 22 *grans* in Tabríz, 26 *grans* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 13 francs elsewhere

(252)

'Adl-i-Muẓaffar (*The Justice of Muẓaffar*).

عدل مظفر

A weekly paper "jelly-graphed" (afterwards printed) in Hamadán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Dr Hasan Khán Tabíb 'Alí. It was established at the instigation and maintained by the support of *Zahtrú'd-Dawla*, who was at that time Governor. After some twenty numbers had been published, the paper changed its name to *Ekbátán* (Ecbatana). See No. 59 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 242. Not in my possession.

(253)

'Irâq-i-'Ajam.

عراق عجم

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Sádiq Khán *Adibul-Mamálík*,

sub-editor of the newspaper *Adab*. It was published on the part and at the charges of the political club called 'Irâq-i-'Ajam in Tihrán.

See Rabino, No. 149. I possess Nos. 5, 6, 8, 16-19, and 22, the first dated the 3rd of Jumáda I, A.H. 1325 (= June 14, 1907), and the last the 12th of Dhu'l-Hijja of the same year (= Jan. 16, 1908). Each number contains 4 or 8 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *grâns* in Tihrán, 17 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 10 francs in Europe.

(254)

'*Urwatu'l-Wuthqá* (*The Firm Hand-hold*).

عروة الوثقى

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907)

See Rabino, No. 150, who gives no further particulars. I do not possess the paper.

(255)

'*Asr* (*The Age*).

عصر

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), owned and written by Mírzá Áqá of Isfahán, known as *Mujáhid*, and edited by Hájji Shaykh Hasan of Tabríz, formerly editor of the *Khiláfat* (*q.v.*). In politics this paper was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 151. I possess Nos. 3-31 of this paper, the first dated the 17th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= Dec. 20, 1910), and the last the 3rd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (= July 30, 1911). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 14½" x 8½". Yearly subscription, 10 *máns* in Tihrán, 12 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, 8 francs abroad.

(256)

'*Asr-i-Jadíd* (*The New Age*).

عصر جدید

A bi-weekly paper lithographed in Mashhad early in A.H. 1328 (= Jan. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan-i-Músawí.

See Rabino, No. 152. I possess Nos. 2, 4, and 18, the first dated the 23rd of Rabí' I, A.H. 1328 (= April 4, 1910), and the last the 16th of Dhu'l-Qa'ida, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 19, 1910). Each number contains 4 or 8 pp. of 13" x 7", lithographed in a large *naskh* hand. Yearly subscription, 16 *grâns* in Mashhad, 20 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 25 *grâns* abroad.

(257)

'*Ilm-ámûz* (*The Teacher of Knowledge*).

علم آموز

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(258)

Ghayrat (Zeal).

غیرت

A "jelly-graphed" newspaper secretly published in Tihrán in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) by a secret society, and chiefly directed against the *Amínu's-Sultán*. Something has been said about it in the Introduction (p. 21 *supra*)

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(259)

Fárs.

فارس

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Shíráz in A.H. 1289 (= A.D. 1872-3), edited and written by Múzá Taqí Khán of Káshán, editor of the *Farhang* (mention of which has been already made on p. 12 of the Introduction), and Chief Physician (*Hakím-báshí*) of the *Zillú's-Sultán*. The first number of this paper appeared on Sunday, the 9th of Shahríwar, in the year 794 of the Jalálí era, corresponding to the 25th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1289 (= August 30, 1872), and coincided with the first arrival of the *Zillú's-Sultán* at Shíráz on the occasion of his third appointment as Governor of Fárs. The first 19 numbers of this paper are preserved in the British Museum amongst the periodical publications, under the class-mark M. 2 757. These I have seen, but they are erroneously entered in the Catalogue as published at Isfahán.

This paper as originally issued comprised eight pages, four in Persian and four in Arabic, the latter being an exact translation of the former. Only the first three numbers, however, appeared in this form, the Arabic part being discontinued from No. 4 onwards, an announcement in that issue declaring it to be unnecessary. No. 19 is dated the 23rd of Day-máh in the year 794 of the Jalálí era, corresponding to the 6th of Dhul-Qa'da, A.H. 1289 (= Jan. 5, 1873), so that the paper seems to have appeared regularly every week. Its title appears in the form of a very intricate monogram in the *thuluth* script, the deciphering of which is somewhat difficult. It appears to contain the words "printed in Fárs." At the top of the title-page stand the words "in the private printing-press in the Mirror-room of the Seat of Government of the Province: yearly subscription, 3 *túmán*s"; and at the end the signature "Director of the Fárs printing-press and

writer of the paper, *Mírzá Taqí Haktm-báshí*." The paper is written in a fine *nasta'liq*, and contains excellent verses composed by the poets of that period and sometimes by *Mírzá Taqí Khán* himself. At the foot of the page are dissertations on various topics, written in the *diwání* hand, amongst these being a treatise on "the Education of Children," and another on "a Scientific Problem," dealing with the Creation of the Earth and the Science of Geology, which appeared in the eleventh and subsequent numbers. At the beginning of the latter the author says that he has written and published separately a more detailed monograph on Geology. All these treatises and articles are written by the editor himself.

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(260)

Faraj ba'd az Shiddat (*Joy after Grief*)

فرح بعد از شدّت

A weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán

See Rabino, No. 154, on whose authority it is here given. He describes it as Conservative, and adds that only about seven numbers were issued. I have not seen it.

(261)

Farwardín.

فروردین

A weekly newspaper printed at Urmíya (*Ázarbáyján*) in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of *Mírzá Habíb Áqá-záda*, and written by *Mírzá Mahmúd Khán Ashraf-záda*. This paper contained a comic-satirical section in *Ázarbáyjáni* Turkish entitled "*Dághdán-Bághdán*." In politics it was Democriat.

See Rabino, No. 155, according to whom it first appeared on the 28th of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1329 (= May 27, 1911). I possess No. 2 which comprises 4 pp. of 15½" x 9½". Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Urmíya, 15 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 18 *qráns* abroad. The above-mentioned *Mírzá Mahmúd Khán* was beaten almost to death by Russian soldiers at the command of the Russian Consul at the time of the Russian aggressions in *Ázarbáyján* which began on Dec. 20, 1911. A full account of this event was published in the Constantinople *Tarjuman-ı-Haqíqat* of Feb. 11, 1912.

(262)

Farhang (*Culture*)

فرهنگ

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1296, and edited by *Mírzá Taqí Khán* of Káshán, editor of the

newspaper *Fárs* (see above, No. 259), and after his death by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán, father of Mírzá Muhammad Khán, the present *Farhang-i-Mamálík*, under the general control of the *Zillu's-Sultán*. One number of it, which lies before me (No. 364) is dated the 21st of Ramazán, A.H. 1303 (= June 23, 1886). The first page is numbered (in continuation of what precedes) 53, and at the end is the imprint "Manager and Editor, Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán; writer, 'Abdu'r-Rahím." At the foot of the page is published an instalment of a book entitled "The War in the East of A.D. 1877," translated by Mírzá Kázim, Professor of Natural Sciences in the *Dáru'l-Funún* College of Tihrán.

Some persons ascribe the original foundation and inception of this paper to Mírzá Husayn Khán (son of the late Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabríz) who is at present resident in Paris and was formerly physician to the *Zillu's-Sultán*, and say that he was its founder and originator.

See Rabino, No. 156, according to whom it first appeared (under the patronage of the *Zillu's-Sultán*) on the 2nd of Jumáda I, A.H. 1296 (= April 24, 1879), and came to an end on the 12th of Muharram, A.H. 1308 (= August 28, 1890).

(263)

Farhang (*Culture*)

فرهنگ

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of the *I'tizádu'l-'Ulamá* Murtazá-yi-Sharíf.

See Rabino, No. 157. I possess No. 2, which is dated the 19th of Jumáda I, A.H. 1325 (= June 30, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tihrán, postage extra in other parts of Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, 7 francs in Europe.

(264)

Faryád (*The Lament*).

فریاد

A weekly paper printed in Urmiya in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Ghaní-záda, editor of the *Shafaq* and *Bú Qalamín* (q.v.). It was written partly in Persian and partly in Turkish.

See Rabino, No. 158. I possess No. 22, which is dated the 27th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 5, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 7¼". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Urmiya, 18 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, 50 piastres in Turkey, and 12 francs in Europe.

(265)

Fikr (*Thought*).

فكر

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912). Its proprietor and chief contributor is an Armenian named Alexander Dir Wartáníyáns, one of the teachers in the Armenian College. This paper was founded after the Russian aggressions and executions of the Liberal and Nationalist leaders, the suppression of all the newspapers, the entry of Samad Khán *Shujá'u'd-Dawla* of Marágha into Tabríz, and the triumph of violent reaction (Muharram, A.H. 1330 = January, 1912), at the secret instigation of the Russians and with the encouragement of Samad Khán, in order to glorify the actions of the Russians in Persia and to belittle the Constitution. It may be considered the only Persian newspaper in Persia which is an open traitor to its country. Amongst Persian newspapers it has, indeed, but one rival in this respect, namely the Transcaspian Gazette (*Maṣnū'a-i-Máwará-yi-Bahr-i-Khazar*), published at 'Ishq-ábád, which will be mentioned presently.

As this paper was not started until after the publication of Rabino's Work, it is naturally not mentioned by him, nor have I seen it, though quotations from it amply sufficient to prove its detestable and unnatural tone have been published in the *Habul Matin* and other papers.

(266)

Fikr-i-Istiqbál (*The Thought of the Future*).

فكر استقبال

A paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of 'Alí Sharif-záda of Tabríz. The first number was dated the 21st of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= Aug. 28, 1910).

See Rabino, No. 159. I possess No. 1, which comprises 8 pp. of 8½" x 5¾". The subscription price is not mentioned.

(267)

Faláḥat-i-Muẓaffarí (*Muẓaffarí Agriculture*).

فلاحت مظفری

A monthly scientific paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) under the management of the College of Agriculture, and treating of agricultural matters.

See Rabino, No. 160, according to whom the second number appeared on the first of Jumáda II, A.H. 1318 (= Sept. 26, 1900). I possess No. 2 of the First and

No. 16 of the Second Year, the latter dated Šafar, A.H. 1325; but if the paper was founded in A.H. 1318, as stated above, this must be an error (easily made with Arabic figures) for A.H. 1320 (= May-June, 1902). It comprises 16 pp of 7" x 4½". Yearly subscription, 6 *grāns* in Tihrán, 8 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, and 12 *grāns* abroad.

(268)

Fawá'id-i-Ámma (*Public Benefits*).

فوائد عامة

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Its editor and chief contributor was the notorious Yúsuf Khán of Herát, who was also the editor of the *Kilid-i-Siyást* ("Political Key"), and who was responsible for the recent disturbances in Mashhad (April, 1912) and the bombardment of the Holy Shrine of the Imám Rizá (Rabí' ii, A.H. 1330 = March-April, 1912). The editor of this paper had formerly resided in Mashhad, and was suspected of being connected with the Russian Consulate there, and of being an instrument in their hands. Soon after the granting of the Constitution he came to Tihrán and founded this paper and the *Kilid-i-Siyást*. He wrote chiefly against the English. [He was captured and shot by the Persians on May 23, 1912.]

See Rabino, No. 161 Not in my possession

(269)

Qájáriyya.

قاجاریه

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).
Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(270)

Qálat Sharará (*The Voice of Truth*)

قلعه صدق

A religious paper published in Chaldaean (Syriac) at Urmiya. It was founded and edited by a priest named Dáwúd (who has now embraced Islám, taken the name of 'Abdu'l-Ahad, and settled in Constantinople) in 1896. The paper is now edited by French Catholic missionaries.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

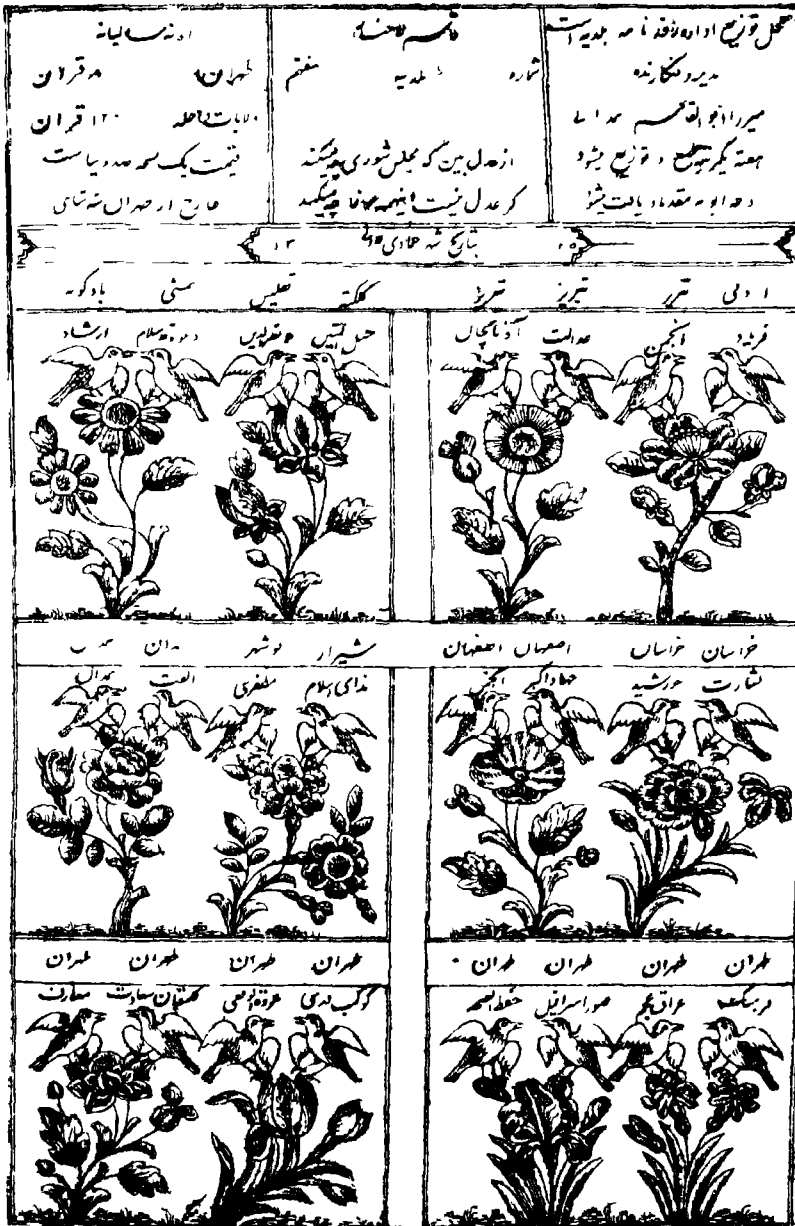
(271)

Qásimu'l-Akhbár (*The Distributor of News*)

قاسم الاخبار

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán of Hamadán.

See Rabino, No. 162, who correctly describes it as lithographed, and states that No. 1 was dated the 5th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1325 (= May 18, 1907). I possess Nos. 2 and



The Songsters of the Press

From the *Qasem's Whist* of June July, 1907

7 Each consists of a single lithographed sheet, with rude cartoons on one or both sides, measuring $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{3}{4}''$. The writing is a large but clumsy *ta'liq*. Yearly subscription, 8 *gráns* in Tihrán, 12 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia.

(272)

Qánún (*The Law*)

قانون

A paper printed in London in A.H. 1307 (= A.D. 1889-90), edited and written by Mírzá Malkom Khán *Názimú'd-Dawla*. The entry of this paper into Persia was forbidden, so that numbers of it were highly prized by such as possessed them. For the same reason, after the proclamation of the Constitution, in order to increase the number of copies it was reprinted by Hāshim Áqá Rabi'zāda.

See Rabino, No. 163, who states that the reprint was made in A.H. 1326, and that he had seen 24 numbers of it. I possess a complete set of the original London edition, of which 41 numbers appeared, the first on Feb. 20, 1890. For further details, see my *History of the Persian Revolution*, pp. 35-42. Each number comprised 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{3}{4}''$.

(273)

Qazwín.

قزوین

A paper printed in Qazwín twice a week in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 164. I possess No. 21 of the First Year, dated the 29th of Jumada II, A.H. 1328 (= July 8, 1910), and No. 16 of the Second Year, dated the end of Jumada I, A.H. 1329 (= May 29, 1911). One contains 8 and the other 4 pages of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 10 *gráns* in Qazwín, 12 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia.

(274)

Qand-i-Pársí (*Persian Sugar*).

قند پارسی

A literary magazine, published at 'Alí-garh in India.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(275)

Káshán.

کاشان

A paper published in Káshán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(276)

Káshifu'l-Haqá'iq (*The Revealer of Truths*).

کاشف الحقایق

A paper printed in Tihrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Hābibu'llāh Khán,

known as "Gospodin," director of the college called *Madrasa-i-Waṭan*.

See Rabino, No. 165, who states correctly that the paper was published at Rasht, and that only one number appeared on the sixth of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1325 (= Jan. 10, 1908). This number I possess. It comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6¼". Yearly subscription, 12 *grāns* in Rasht, 18 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 10 francs in Europe, 4 roubles in the Caucasus, and 10 rupees in India.

(277)

Kakhwā (*The Star*)

کَهِجَتَا

A political paper in the Chaldaean (Syriac) language printed in Urmīya in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Yúkhanná Múshá.

Not in Rabino, and not seen. I have a manuscript note in Persian in my copy of Rabino (I think by the author of this treatise, Mirza Muhammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat"), to the effect that besides this paper, which was political and national, the Chaldaean or Syrian Christians of Urmīya had two other newspapers in their language, both religious, the one Protestant and the other Catholic.

(278)

Kirmán.

کِرمَن

Rabino (No. 166) mentions a paper of this name (omitted by Mirzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán) printed at Kirmán under the editorship of Mirzá Ghulám Husayn of Kirmán, and adds that it was Democrat in politics and was started on the 17th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1329 (= March 18, 1911). I do not possess a copy.

(279)

Kirmánsháh.

کِرمَنشَاه

A weekly newspaper printed at Kirmánsháh in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of *Faṣṭhu'l-Mutakallimín* Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 167, who says that it first appeared on the 3rd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Dec. 16, 1909), and was published for three months at very irregular intervals, after which it was suspended. I possess No. 11, which comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 8½", and is dated the 7th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1327 (= Dec. 20, 1909), which hardly agrees with the date of inception given above. Yearly subscription, 12 *grāns* in Kirmánsháh, 15 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 8 francs abroad.

(280)

Kashgúl (*The Alms-gourd*).

كشكول

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám, also editor of the *Nidá-yi-Watan* and *Muhákkamát*

See Rabino, No. 168, who gives the date of No. 2 (really No. 4) as the 22nd of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= April 6, 1907). I possess Nos. 4-39 of the First Year, and Nos. 1-32 of the Second, extending from April 1907 to May 1908. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12½" × 6½", of which as many as three are often occupied by rude caricatures. The writing is *ta'liq*. Yearly subscription, 8 *gráns* in Tihrán, 10 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 francs in Europe, 3 roubles in the Caucasus and Russia, 4 rupees in India.

(281)

Kashgúl (*The Alms-gourd*)

كشكول

A weekly comic paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám, editor of the above-mentioned Tihrán *Kashgúl*

See Rabino, No. 168, according to whom 23 numbers were issued in Isfahán between the 12th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1327 (= April 3, 1909), and the 9th of Shawwál (= Oct. 24) of the same year. I do not possess a copy.

(282)

Kalíd-i-Siyásí (*The Political Key*)

کلید سیاسی

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Yúsuf Khán of Herát, who used to sign himself "Muhammad Yúsuf Khán, Sardár-i-Muhájir-i-Hirawí." As has been already mentioned in connection with the newspaper *Fawá'id-i-Ánma* (No. 268 *supra*), this person recently raised the standard of Autocracy at Mashhad in the name of Muhammad 'Alí Sháh, gathered round him a number of Reactionaries, filled Khurásán with disturbance for a long while, gave great trouble to the Government, and finally took sanctuary in the Shrine of the Imám Rizá, until at length he afforded a pretext for the Russian aggressions against that Holy Place (in April, 1912).

See Rabino, No. 169. I possess No. 3, dated the 7th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1325 (= April 20, 1907). It comprises 32 pp. (numbered 17-48) of 7" × 3½". Yearly subscription, 10 *gráns* in Tihrán, 12 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, and 4 rupees in India.

(283)

Kamál (*Perfection*).

كمال

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) under the editorship of Mírzá Husayn *Ṭabīb-zāda*, director of the Kamál College and editor of the newspaper *Tabríz*. See No. 100 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 170. I do not possess a copy

(284)

Kamál (*Perfection*).

كمال

A fortnightly paper printed in Cairo in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mírzá Husayn *Ṭabīb-zāda*, formerly editor of the above-mentioned Tabríz *Kamál*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(285)

Kingāsh (*The Council*)

كنگاش

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Muhammad 'Alī Hasan-zāda.

See Rabino, No. 171, who states that in politics the paper was Moderate, and that it first appeared on the 13th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 16, 1910).

(286)

Kawkeb-i-durri-yi-Nāsiri

کوکب درّی ناصری

(*The Shining Nāsiri Star*).

A paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Názimu'l-Islám of Kirmán, editor of the paper *Naw-rúz* ("New Year's Day," *qv.*), and author of the *Ta'rikh-i-Bidāri-yi-Irānīyān* ("History of the Persian Awakening"). Forty numbers of this paper were published yearly.

See Rabino, No. 172. I possess No. 12 of the Third Year, dated the 22nd of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1325 (= June 4, 1907). It comprises 8 pp. of 12½" x 6½", and is lithographed in a fine large *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 20 *grins* in Tihrán, 25 *grins* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 12 francs elsewhere.

(287)

Kawkib-i-Násirí (*The Násirí Star*).

کوکب ناصری

A paper lithographed in Bombay in A.H. 1309 (= A.D. 1891-2), founded and edited by Mírzá Mustafá *Shaykhū'l-Islám* of Bahbahán

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 3 of the First Year, dated Jan. 15, 1892, and Nos. 4, 5, 6 and 7 of the same year, each dated a week later than the preceding one. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $17\frac{1}{2}'' \times 11\frac{1}{2}''$, lithographed in *ta'liq*. Yearly subscription, 15 *gráns* in Bombay, 20 *gráns* in India, the Persian Gulf ports and Arabistan, and 25 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia and in Turkey and Europe. Proprietors, Mirza Mustafa and Dr. Silvester (?), editor, Mírzá Mustafá *Shaykhū'l-Islám* of Bahbahán

Guftugú-yi-Safá-khána-i-Iṣfahán

گفتگوی صفاخانه اصفهان

(*Discussions of the House of Purity of Iṣfahán*).

Another name for the paper entitled *al-Islám*. See No. 45 *supra*.

See Rabano, No. 20.

(288)

Gulistán (*The Rose-Garden*)

گلستان

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Áqá Muhammad Husayn *Ra'ísu't-Tujjār* (Chief of the Merchants)

See Rabino, No. 173, according to whom only four numbers were published, the first on the 14th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 22, 1907), and the last on the 1st of Dhu'l-Hijja (= Jan. 5, 1908). I possess Nos. 1-4, which agree with the above statement. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, "for the present, zeal and fairness at home, justice and equality abroad." No price is mentioned.

(289)

Gulistán-i-Sa'ádat (*The Rose-Garden of Happiness*). گلستان سعادت

A newspaper lithographed twice a week in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Nasrulláh Khán

See Rabino, No. 174, according to whom No. 1 appeared in Rab' u, A.H. 1325 (= May-June, 1907), No. 4 on the first of Dhu'l-Hijja of the same year (= Jan. 5, 1908), while Nos. 6 and 7 were undated. I possess Nos. 1 and 3. Each comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 7\frac{3}{4}''$, lithographed in *ta'liq*. Yearly subscription, 20 *gráns* in Tihrán, 6 roubles in Russia, 10 rupees in India, and 15 francs in Europe.

(290)

Ganj-i-Sháyagán (*The Royal Treasure*).

کنج شایگان

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A H 1325 (= A.D. 1907)

Not in Rabino, and not seen

Ganjína-i-Anṣār (*The Treasure of the Helpers*)

کنجینه انصار

A newspaper published at Isfahán See above, No 73, under *Anṣār* (انصار)

(291)

Ganjína-i-Funún (*The Treasury of Arts*)

کنجینه فنون

A fortnightly scientific magazine lithographed at Tabríz in A H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3) under the management of the "Tarbiyat" Library. This periodical continued publication for just a year, and published 24 numbers, each of which comprised four parts. The first, entitled *Ganjína-i-Funún*, was a scientific and technical miscellany, the second, entitled *Hunar-ámúẓ* ("The Instructor in Arts") was a book compiled by the writer (Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat"), the third, entitled *Tamad-dunát-i-qadîma* ("Ancient Civilizations"), was translated from the French of Gustave le Bon by Sayyid Hasan Taqí-záda, while the fourth, entitled *Safína-i-ghawwasa* ("The Diving Ship," or "The Submarine") was translated from the French of Jules Verne, the novelist, by Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *I'tisámu'l-Mulk*

See Rabino, No. 175, according to whom the magazine in question began on the 1st of Dhu'l-Hijja, A H. 1320 (= March 1, 1903), and ended on the same date of A.H. 1321 (= Feb. 18, 1904). I do not possess this publication

(292)

Gílán.

گیلان

A paper printed in Rasht in A H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Hasan Khán Asad-záda. It was connected with and managed by the *Anjuman* (Provincial Council) of Gílán.

See Rabino, No. 176, according to whom only 12 numbers were issued, the first on the 18th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A H. 1326 (= Jan. 11, 1909). I do not possess a copy

(293)

Gilán.

گیلان

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) and published every alternate day. It was edited by "M.S.", and in politics represented the Moderates.

See Rabino, No. 177, who gives the 26th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= Sept. 2, 1910), as the date of inauguration.

(294)

Lisánu'l-Ghayb (*The Tongue of the Unseen*)

لسان الغیب

A newspaper "jelly-graphed" and clandestinely circulated in Tihiran about A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) by a secret committee which used formerly to write against the *Amínu's-Sultán*, and concerning which something has been already said in the Introduction (p. 21).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(295)

Lodiana Akhbár (*Lodiana News*)

لودیانه اخبار

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta on Saturdays, which, according to Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis* (No. 1834), was in circulation in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(296)

La Patrie.

A newspaper published at Tihrán in French in A.D. 1876 (= A.H. 1293). See above in the Introduction, pp. 16-17.

See Rabino, No. 227, who states that it began (and ended) on Feb. 5, 1876.

(297)

Mujáhid (*The National Volunteer*).

مجاهد

A paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) and appearing every other day, edited by Sayyid Muhammad Shabistari, known as Abu'z-Ziyá, editor of the papers *al-Hadíd* and *Láhn-i-Naw*. In consequence of the publication in its last number, which coincided with the Abortive *Coup d'État* (of December, 1907), or Event of the Artillery Barracks (*Waq'a-i-Túpkhána*), of a letter from Baghdád containing an attack on Sayyid Kázim of Yazd, a *mujtahid* residing at Najaf, it incurred

the hatred and vengeance of certain fanatics, and its editor was subjected to a severe bastinado, and was expelled from the city. This paper was published on behalf of the Social Democrats, and served as their organ.

See Rabino, No. 178, who gives the 9th of Sha'hán, A H 1325 (= Sept. 17, 1907), as the date of inception, and adds that No. 22 was dated the 9th of Dhu'l-Qa'da (= Dec. 14) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 20, 21 and 22, which comprise 4 pp. of 10½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 15 *qirāns* in Tabriz, 20 *qirāns* elsewhere in Persia, and 25 *qirāns* abroad.

(298)

Mujáhid (*The National Volunteer*)

مجاهد

A paper printed in Rasht in A H 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8)

See Rabino, No. 179, who says that only five numbers were published, the first on the 9th of Shawwāl, A H 1325 (= Nov. 15, 1907), and the last on the 2nd of Muharram, A H 1326 (= Feb. 2, 1908). I possess Nos. 1 and 4, which comprise 4 pp. of 12" x 6¾". Yearly subscription, 12 *qirāns* in Gilán, 15 *qirāns* elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia.

(299)

Majlis (*The Assembly*)

مجلس

A paper printed in Tihrán, which first appeared on the 8th of Shawwāl, A H 1324 (= Nov. 25, 1906), edited by Sayyid Muhammad Sádiq (son of the well-known Sayyid Muhammad-i-Tabátabá'í), and written by the *Adibul-Mamálék*, editor of the *Adab* (q.v.). This was the first paper in Persia which reported the debates of the National Assembly after it was opened, on which account it achieved a great celebrity, so that in the provinces it was generally supposed that it was connected with the Assembly. After the restoration of the Constitution (in July, 1909) it again began to appear under the supervision of Shaykh Yahyá of Káshán, a former contributor to the daily (Tihrán) *Hablu'l-Matín*, and continued publication until these latter times (end of 1911 or beginning of 1912). During the Second Constitutional Period the politics of this paper were Moderate¹.

¹ No. 2 of this newspaper is a very fine *qasída* in praise of the National Assembly by the *Adibul-Mamálék*, which is one of the best poems produced during the Constitutional Period. It begins:

شاد باش ای مجلس ملی که بهر عنقریب 'از تو آید درد ملت را در این دوران طیب'

"Hail, O National Assembly! For I see that at this epoch there will shortly issue forth from thee a healer for the Nation's ills."

See Rabino, No. 180. I possess a fairly complete collection of this paper. It underwent several enlargements. Thus No. 1 comprised 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$; No. 8 increased in size to $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$; while No. 37 of the Third Year still further increased to $21'' \times 14''$. The yearly subscription also increased from 45 *qrâns* in Tih-rân, 55 *qrâns* in the provinces, and 26 francs abroad, to 60 *qrâns* in Tih-rân, 75 *qrâns* in the provinces, 40 francs abroad, and 16 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

(300)

مجله انجمن اتحادیه سعادت

Majalla-i-Anjuman-i-Ittihâdiyya-i-Sa'âdat

(*Magazine of the Society of the Union of Happiness*).

See under *Ittihâdiyya-i-Sa'âdat*, No. 27 *supra*.

Not in Rabino

(301)

Majalla-i-Istibdâd (*Magazine of Autocracy*)

مجله استبداد

A monthly magazine printed in Tih-rân in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) and edited by [Shaykh Mahdî of Qum, entitled] *Shaykhu'l-Mamlûk*.

See Rabino, No. 181, who states that 31 numbers appeared in all, the first on the 5th of Jumada II, A.H. 1325 (= July 16, 1907). I was acquainted with the editor when I was in Kûman in the summer of 1888, and in memory of that old friendship he sent me this magazine month by month, so that I possess an almost complete set.

(302)

Majalla-i-Ṭabâbat (*Medical Magazine*)

مجله طبابت

A scientific magazine lithographed in Tih-rân in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(303)

مجله هیئت علمیّه دانشوران

Majalla-i-Hay'at-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dânishwarân

(*Magazine of the Scientific Society of Savants*)

According to Rabino (No. 182), on whose authority this publication is here included, it appeared monthly in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

(304)

Majalla-i-Nazmiyya (*The Police Magazine*).

مجلهٔ نظمیه

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) which discussed matters concerning the Police

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(305)

Majmú'a-i-Akhláq (*Ethical Miscellany*).

مجموعهٔ اخلاق

A magazine printed every ten days in Tihrán in A.H. 1323 (=A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán (Musawwír 'Alí), and under the patronage of the *Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat* ("Society of Brotherhood") of Zahíru'd-Dawla, that is to say the followers of the Mystical Path of Safí 'Alí Sháh. This paper discussed ethical matters and was for the most part written by Mírzá Ibráhím Khán, Deputy for Isfahán in the Second National Assembly.

See Rabino, No. 183. I possess Nos. 2-10, and 12-15, which are not dated. Each contains 8 pp. of $7\frac{1}{2}'' \times 4\frac{1}{4}''$, and is priced at 4 sháhis. No yearly subscription is mentioned. The magazine contains a great deal of poetry, and professedly avoids political and religious matters.

(306)

Majmú'a-i-Má-wará-yi Bahr-i-Khazar
(*The Trans-Caspian Review*)

مجموعهٔ ما وراء بحر خزر

A weekly newspaper printed at 'Ishqábád (Askabad) in A.H. 1322 (=A.D. 1904-5) under the editorship of the Russian Fedoroff. This paper was the instrument of Russian policy and the vehicle of Russian political aims in Persia. It was founded during the Russo-Japanese War to proclaim the Russian advances and victories, and was distributed gratuitously throughout Persia by the Russian Consulates.

See Rabino, No. 184, according to whom No. 4 of the Fourth Year was dated the 13th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=Nov. 26, 1909). I possess Nos. 3, 4 and 8 of the Third Year. Each contains 4-8 pp. of $13'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 3 roubles in Russia, $4\frac{1}{2}$ roubles abroad.

(307)

Muḥākamát (*Judgements*).

محاکمات

A paper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), at first twice and afterwards thrice a week, under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám of Kirmán, to give publicity to the proceedings of the Law Courts

See Rabino, No. 185, who describes it as the organ of the Ministry of Justice, and gives the 17th (*etc.*, but see below) of Jumáda 1 A.H. 1325 (= June 28, 1907), as the date of its first appearance. I possess Nos. 2, 3, 22, 25, 26, 28, 29, 43, 48, and 49, the first dated the 19th of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1325 (= June 24, 1907) and the last the 14th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1326 (= April 16, 1908). Each number contains 4 pp. of 11½" x 6¾". Yearly subscription, 15 *gráms* in Tihán, 18 *gráms* elsewhere in Persia, 2 mejdiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 18 francs in Europe.

(308)

Muḥākamát (*Judgements*)

محاکمات

A paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Mírzá Mahmúd Ghání-záda of Salmás, editor of the *Faryád* and *Bú Qalamún* (*q.v.*)

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(309)

Muḥākamat-i-Yazd (*Judgements of Yazd*)

محاکمات یزد

A weekly paper lithographed in Yazd in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Muhammad Sádiq

See Rabino, No. 186, who states that after the arrival at Yazd of the Bakhtiyárl Sardar-i-Jang, the newspaper *Ma'rifat* (see below, No. 328) was published under the title of *Muḥākamát*, but not more than two or three numbers were printed and circulated. I possess a copy of No. 2 of the First Year, which is dated the 17th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Nov. 30, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. lithographed in large, clear *ta'lliq*, of 11" x 6¾". Yearly subscription, 16 *gráms* in Yazd, 20 *gráms* elsewhere in Persia, 23 *gráms* abroad

(310)

Mudarris-i-Fársi (*The Persian Teacher*)

مدرس فارسی

A monthly magazine published in Bombay, partly lithographed and partly printed in small (book) form, in A.D. 1883 (= A.H. 1300-1). Its contents were partly Persian and partly English, and, as its name implies, were chiefly educational and connected with the study of the Persian language. It treated of Persian grammar and literature, and contained Persian stories,

anecdotes, proverbs, specimens of calligraphy, biographies, and notices of old poets and Kings of Persia, accompanied in most cases by English translations. Its first number was dated Thursday, January 1, 1883, and the following verse of poetry was printed on the top of each copy

ز لایِ حمد و نعتِ اولی است بر خاکِ ادبِ خفتن
سجودی می توان کردن درودی می توان گفتن

A complete collection of three years (36 numbers) of this periodical is preserved in the Library of the British Museum under the class-mark 757 cc.20 The last (36th) number is dated December, 1885

This periodical was edited by Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshí and his sons. Each number comprised 16 pp, and the yearly subscription was 4 rupees, if paid in advance, and 5 rupees if paid at the end of the year At the beginning of each number is written in English. "to save much time, trouble and money" In the number for August, 1885, appears an advertisement of the *Farhang*, published at Isfahán, and an encomium on it, and in subsequent numbers news is occasionally quoted from that paper.

In the later numbers of the *Mudarris-i-Fársí* there appear advertisements of a paper entitled *Mufarriḥu'l-Qulúb*, which is highly praised, and of which it writes as follows "This is a weekly Persian newspaper published at Karáchí in Sind, and is the best Persian newspaper in India. It has appeared regularly for thirty years, and it is now the thirtieth year of its publication Its Persian style is very good, and entirely accords with the spoken and written idiom of Persia It contains the latest news from every country, and is in every respect a first-class newspaper. It is chiefly maintained and published by subventions from the rulers, princes, nobility and gentry of Persia, Turkey, Afghánistán, India, Europe, etc Its proprietors and publishers possess testimonials, guarantees and letters from most of the above-mentioned rulers, nobles and gentry which afford ample evidence as to the excellence of its style and taste. It is especially suitable for the use of students of Persian in India. It is edited and published by two learned, accomplished and well-known persons,

Mírzá Muḥammad Ja'far (the editor) and Mírzá Muḥammad Sádiq of Mashhad, Persian Consul at Karáchi. Yearly subscription for Indian nobles, 12 rupees, if paid in advance, and 24 rupees if post-paid: for people of the middle class, 10 and 20 rupees, respectively and for students, 5 and 10 rupees respectively "

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(311)

Madaniyyat (*Civilization*)

مدنیّت

A fortnightly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1301 (= A.D. 1883-4) under the editorship of the Secretary to the Armenian Agency, known as Sadrá. No. 2 was dated Wednesday the 12th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1301 (= April 9, 1884).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(312)

Madí (? *Media*)

مدی

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), edited and written by Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí, known as *Múbad*, on account of his sentiments with regard to Ancient Persia and the pure Persian language. After the *Coup d'Etat* of June 23, 1908 and the bombardment of the *Majlis*, he became acquainted with the celebrated M. Panoff, the correspondent of certain Liberal Russian papers in Persia, who also took part in the Gilán Rebellion in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), at the time when the Russian Legation had expelled him from Tihrán. He accompanied him to St Petersburg under the name of "Mírzá Shaykh 'Alí the *Mujtahid*," and endeavoured to influence public opinion in Russia in a manner favourable to Persia by means of public speeches.

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(313)

Mirát-i-Janúb (*The Mirror of the South*)

مرآت جنوب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Kirmán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dín Ḥusaynī *Mu'ayyidu'l-Ashraf*.

See Rabino, No. 187. I possess a copy of No. 1, which is dated the 3rd of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (= Jan. 4, 1911). It is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*, and comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 20 *grāns* in Kumān. This number contains, on p. 1, a portrait of Mīrzā Husayn Khān *Sardār-i-Nuṣrat*.

(314)

Mirātu's-Safar wa Mishkātu'l-Haḍar مرآة السفر و مشکوة الحضر
(*The Mirror of Travel and Lamp of Sojourn*)

A newspaper published in Rabi' i, A.H. 1288 (= May-June, 1871) on the march and at the halting-places during Nāṣiru'd-Dīn Shāh's summer journey to Māzandarān. It gave an account of the events of the journey from start to finish, and was printed and edited by Muhammad Hasan Khān *ʿItimādu's-Saltāna*. In all thirteen numbers were published.

This information is supplied in a letter from H.F. the *ʿItimādu's-Saltāna*. The paper is not mentioned by Rabino, and is not otherwise known.

(315)

Mirrīkh (Mars)

مَرِّخ

A newspaper lithographed in Tih-rān in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the editorship of Mīrzā Hasan Khān *Sanʿu'd-Dawla*. The first number was dated Muharram 5 of that year (= Dec. 30, 1878) and the last number the 16th of Jumāda ii, A.H. 1297 (= May 26, 1880). In all eighteen numbers were published. This paper took the place of the *Rūznāma-i-Nizāmī* ("Military Journal") which preceded it, and would seem to have been founded by Mīrzā Husayn Khān *Sipahsālār*¹. See No. 191 *supra*.

Most of the above particulars are derived from information supplied by *Zaka'u'l-Mulk*. The paper is not mentioned by Rabino, nor have I seen it.

(316)

Musāwāt (Equality)

مساوات

A weekly paper printed in Tih-rān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Muhammad Rizā of Shīrāz, and

¹ The *ʿItimādu's-Saltāna* in one of his letters attributes the foundation and circulation of this newspaper to Prince Kām-rān Mīrzā, entitled *Nāʾibu's-Saltāna*, the son of Nāṣiru'd-Dīn Shāh, who published it with the assistance of the present *Sardār-i-Kull*. It came to an end, however, after only twelve or thirteen numbers had appeared. It is, however, highly probable, nay, almost certain, that the details mentioned in the text are more correct and accurate, and that the other particulars refer to some other paper of which we have no further information.

Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Khalkhál This paper, by reason of its extreme boldness and steadfastness in Constitutional Principles, was one of the foremost champions in the Press of the First Constitution. It achieved great notoriety in consequence of its criticism of the Press Law, on the promulgation of which it published a number full of idle stories, fables and phantasies, saying that henceforth, in consequence of the above-mentioned Law, everything except such matters would be prohibited, and also in consequence of a celebrated article entitled "How is the Sháh?" directed against Muhammad 'Alí Sháh. These actions led to the suppression of the paper and legal proceedings against the editor. The editor of this paper, Sayyid Muhammad Rízá, was one of the eight persons whose surrender Muhammad 'Alí Sháh demanded of the First National Assembly, but after the bombardment of the *Maylis* (June 23, 1908) he escaped and could not be captured. Finally he succeeded in reaching the Caucasus, whence he made his way to Tabriz, where, during the Revolution and siege of that city, he again published the *Musáwát*. Finally he was elected by Tabriz as one of the Members of the Second National Assembly. In politics the paper was thorough-going Constitutionalist and Liberal.

See Rabino, No. 188, who says that in all 25 numbers of the Tíhran edition appeared, the first on the 5th of Ramazan, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 12, 1907), and the last at the end of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1326 (= May 2, 1908). I possess a fairly complete collection.

(317)

Musáwát (*Equality*).

مساوات

A paper lithographed in Tabriz early in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Muhammad Rízá of Shíráz.

See Rabino, No. 188, according to whom the first issue of the Tabriz *Musáwát* appeared on Muharram 1, A.H. 1327 (= Jan. 23, 1909), and was numbered "26" in direct continuation of the former Tíhran *Musáwát*. I possess a fairly complete set of the Tíhran issues (Nos. 1-24, the last dated the 23rd of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1326 = May 25, 1908), and No. 27 (the second) of the Tabriz issue, which is *printed*, not lithographed, and is dated the 7th of Muharram, A.H. 1327 = Jan. 29, 1909. Each number contains 8 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription of Tíhran issue, 12 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 15 *francs* abroad; of Tabriz issue, 12 *gráns* in Tabriz, 20 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 5 *roubles* abroad.

(318)

Mashwarat (*Council*)

مشورت

A paper published in Tihrán in A H 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(319)

Mashrūṭa-i-Bī-qānūn (*The Lawless Constitution*)

مشروطه بیقانون

A paper published in Tihrán in A H 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8)

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(320)

Miṣbāḥ (*The Lamp*)

مصباح

A paper lithographed in Tabríz in A H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Mīrzá Abu'l-Qāsim of Tabríz.

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(321)

Muṣawwar (*The Illustrated*)

مصور

* Inserted on the authority of Rabino, No 189, who gives no particulars. Perhaps what he had in view was the *Illustrated History of the War in the Far East*, which was published in parts in Tihrán

(322)

Muẓaffarī.

مظفری

* A fortnightly, and subsequently weekly, paper, first lithographed and subsequently printed in Bushire in A H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2), under the editorship of 'Alī Āqā of Shīrāz.

See Rabino, No. 190, who states that the paper was Democrat in politics, and that No. 2 was dated the 15th of Shawwāl, A H 1319 (= Jan 25, 1902). I possess a large collection of this paper from the First to the Tenth Year (A.H. 1319-1329 = Jan. 1902-April, 1911). Of these, Nos. 2-66 (Jan 1902-Sept 1904) are lithographed, and the remainder printed. Each number comprises 16 pp. of 9" x 5". Yearly subscription, 22 grāns in Bushire, 28 grāns elsewhere in Persia, 8 rupees in India, 14 francs in Europe, Turkey and Egypt, and 5 roubles in Russia and Turkestan.

(323)

Muẓaffarī.**مُظَفَّرِي**

A paper printed in Mecca in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of 'Alī Āqā of Shīrāz, editor of the homonymous Bushire paper mentioned immediately above. Only one number was published during the season of the Pilgrimage.

See Rabino, No. 190, according to whom this paper (which I have not seen) first appeared in Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1326 (= Dec. 1908-Jan. 1909)

(324)

Mazhar (*The Manifestation*)**مَظْهَر**

Of this weekly paper, not mentioned by either Rabino or the author of this treatise, I possess one copy, No. 13, dated the 27th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Dec. 10, 1909). It is printed at Tiflis, partly in Turkish, partly in Persian, and bears a superscription in Russian. It comprises 4 pp. of $16\frac{1}{2}'' \times 10''$, and contains on page 1 a portrait of Sardār-i-Humáyūn the Persian Consul-General at Tiflis. Yearly subscription, 6 roubles. It describes itself as —

ادبی سیاسی اقتصادی و وطنه خدمت ایدر هفته‌لك ترك غزته‌سی

— "a weekly literary, political, economic and patriotic Turkish newspaper."

(325)

Ma'ārif (*Instruction*).**مَعَارِف**

A paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900) under the supervision of the Society of Instruction (*Anjuman-i-Ma'ārif*).

Not in Rabino, unless this be merely the early beginning of the next following

(326)

Ma'ārif (*Instruction*).**مَعَارِف**

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Shaykh Muhammad 'Alī Bahjat of Dizfūl, editor of the magazine entitled *Da'watul-Haqq*.

See Rabino, No. 191, who gives the date of No. 16 as the 12th of Šafar, A.H. 1325 (= March 27, 1907). I possess Nos. 13, 25, 31, and the supplement to 10. As the

paper appeared weekly, it appears by reckoning backwards that it began to be published in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), *not* 1325, a fact also indicated on each issue, where "1324" stands immediately beneath the title. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 17 *gráns* in Tihrán, 20 *gráns* in the provinces, and 12 francs abroad. In No. 36 the title is printed in *naskh* instead as heretofore in *ta'liq*.

(327)

Ma'árif (*Instruction*)

معارف

A paper printed twice a week in Tihrán in Sha'bán, A.H. 1326 (= Sept., 1908) under the management of the Society of Learning (*Anjuman-i-Ma'árif*)

See Rabino, No. 192, and No. 326 *supra*, of which I suspect it to be a continuation. Not seen by the Translator.

(328)

Ma'rifat (*Knowledge*)

معرفت

A weekly paper lithographed at Tabriz in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh Khán, son of Mírzá Taqí, President of the Courts of Justice (*Sadr-i-'Adhviyya*), one of the Jahán-sháhi Sayyids of Tabriz, and Director of the *Ma'rifat* College.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(329)

Ma'rifat (*Knowledge*).

معرفت

A weekly paper "jelly-graphed," and subsequently lithographed, in Yazd, in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Shaykh Abu'l-Qásim *Iftikháru'l-'Ulamá*.

See Rabino, No. 193. I possess Nos. 6 and 8. The former, dated the 15th of Muharram, A.H. 1326 (= Feb. 18, 1908), is "jelly-graphed"; the latter, dated the 18th of Kamazán, A.H. 1327 (= Oct. 3, 1909), is lithographed. From the long interval separating these two numbers, as well as from sundry differences apparent in arrangement and production, I am disposed to believe that in reality two independent papers named *Ma'rifat* were published in Yazd, one ("jelly-graphed") towards the end of A.H. 1325, and another (lithographed) about the middle of A.H. 1327. In size the two agree (4 pp. of $10\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6''$), but the yearly subscriptions differ as follows: No. 6 (the "jelly-graph"), 20 *gráns* in Yazd, 23 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia; No. 8 (the lithograph), 10 *gráns* in Yazd, 12 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia. No editor's name appears on No. 6.

(330)

Ma'rifatu'l-Akhlâq (*Knowledge of Ethics*).

معرفة الاخلاق

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9)

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(331)

Miftáhu'z-Zafar (*The Key of Victory*)

مفتاح الظفر

A weekly scientific paper lithographed at Calcutta in A.H. 1315 (= A.D. 1897-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Hasan of Káshán, afterwards editor of the Tihrán *Hablu'l-Matin*.

See Rabino, No 194. I possess Nos. 13 and 4 (*no*) of the Second Year, the former dated the 26th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1316 (= April 4, 1899), and the latter the 25th of Jumádá I, A.H. 1317 (= Oct. 1, 1899). The number of pages varies from 4 to 8 of 11½" x 6½", lithographed in a rather large and ungraceful *ta'tiq*. Yearly subscription, 10 rupees in India and the Persian Gulf, 35 *qirāns* in Persia and Afghánistán, 25 francs in China, Japan, Russia and Europe, and 5 mejdíyyes in Turkey.

(332)

Mufarrihu'l-Qulúb (*The Rejoicer of Hearts*)

مفرح القلوب

A weekly newspaper published at Karáchi (Sind) in A.H. 1302-3 (= A.D. 1885) and edited by Mírzá Muhammad Ja'far and Mírzá Muhammad Sádiq of Mashhad, Persian Consul at Karáchi.

See above, No 310, under the *Muhammadiyah-Fürs*, through which alone it is known to us.

(333)

Mukáfát (*Recompense*)

مكافات

A paper published in Khúy (Ázarbáyján) in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Áqá Khán Hirandí, director of the *Madrassa-i-Musawwát* ("College of Equality"). Most of the articles in this paper were from the pen of Abu'l-Hasan Khán, Muhammad 'Alí-záda, entitled *Sa'ídu'l-Mamálík*, and Amír-i-Hishmat, who at that time held Khúy and Salmás on behalf of the Revolutionaries. Its proprietor was Mírzá Núru'lláh Yakání. In politics the paper was Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No 195. I possess No. 5, dated the 24th of Šafar, A.H. 1327 (= March 18, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Price of each copy, one 'Albāst.

(334)

Maktab (*The School*).

مکتب

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Hájji Mírzá Hasan of Tabríz, known as *Rushdiyya*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(335)

Mu'ayyad (*Aided*)

مؤید

A paper "jelly-graphed" in Láhiján in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8)

See Rabino, No. 196, on whose authority it is here inserted

(336)

Mahdí Hammál (*Mahdí the Porter*¹)

مهدی حمل

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Akbar-záda. Only one number of it appeared.

See Rabino, No. 197, on whose authority it is here inserted. The date of publication was the 16th of Ramazán, A.H. 1328 (= Sept. 21, 1910).

(337)

Mízán (*The Balance*)

میزان

An illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of *Fakhrul-Wá'izfi* of Káshán. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(338)

Mitq (*Thought*).

میتق

A paper printed at Tabríz in the Armenian language in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912) under the editorship of Alexander Dir Wartaniyáns, also editor of the Persian *Fikr*. (See No. 265 *supra*.)

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

¹ Mahdí Hammál ("the Porter") was well known in Tihrán as a man of immense height, bulk and strength, and of voracious appetite. He would eat 1½ or 2 maunds of bread and cheese, and could carry the weight of a *kharudr* on his shoulders. His voracity has become proverbial.

(339)

Násirí.**ناصری**

A paper lithographed in Tabríz every ten days in A H 1311 (= A D. 1893-4) under the editorship of Mullá Muhammad *Nadím-báshí* ("Chief Courtier"), director of the Muẓaffarí College in Tabríz, and subsequently *Nadímú's-Sultán* and Minister of the Press. The paper was subsequently edited by *Iqbálú'l-Kuttáb*, and finally by Hájji Mírzá Mas'úd Khán *Safá'u'l-Mamálk*, son of Hájji Sayyid Hasan *'Adlu'l-Mulk* of Tabríz. It was semi-official, and was even considered as one of the official newspapers, and continued to be published for nearly seven years. Its polemics against the Constantinople *Akhbar* ("Star," *qv* No 34 *supra*) deserve attention.

See Rabino, No 198. I possess No 33 of the Third Year, dated the first of Ramazán, A H 1314 (= Feb 5, 1897). It comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 16 *gráns* in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 40 piastres in Turkey, and 5 rupees in India.

(340)

Náqúr (*The Clarion*)**ناقور**

A paper lithographed twice a week in Isfahán in A H 1326 (= A D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Masih Túysirkání. The comic or satirical portion of this paper, entitled *Zisht u Zibá* ("Foul and Fair"), was written in a very agreeable literary style. In politics it was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No 200, according to whom 25 numbers appeared in all, the first on the 21st of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A H 1326 (= Nov 25, 1908). I possess No 9, dated the 24th of Safar, A H 1327 (= March 17, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. of 11¼" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 14 *gráns* in Isfahán, 17 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia. Lithographed in good *nashh*.

(341)

Nála-i-Millat (*The Nation's Cry*)**نالهٔ ملت**

A paper lithographed in Tabríz in A H 1326 (= A D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Áqá, editor of the *Istiqlá'at*. In politics the paper was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No 199. I possess No 38 of the First Year, dated the 14th of Muharram, A H 1326 (= Feb 17, 1908), which seems to show that the paper was founded in the latter part of A H. 1325, not in 1326. It comprises 4 pp. of 12¼" x 8½". Yearly subscription, 8 *gráns* in Tabríz, 10 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia.

(342)

Náma-i-Ḥaḳíqat (*The Letter of Truth*)

نامه حقیقت

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(343)

Náma-i-Waṭan (*The Letter of the Fatherland*)

نامه وطن

A paper lithographed in Haydarábád in the Deccan in A.H. 1326 (?) (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of the *Sakháfi-báshí*, a fugitive from Tíhrán. The articles of this paper dealt with the supernatural, and it laid down sundry religious laws.

See Rabino, No. 201. I possess No. 7 of the Second Year, dated Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March, 1908). It comprises 16 pp. of 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ " x 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ", lithographed in poor *ta'liq*. No price is indicated.

(344)

Naját (*Salvation*).

نجات

A newspaper printed at first once and subsequently twice a week in Tíhrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), before the capture of Tíhrán by the National Armies, under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad of Khurásán, editor of the paper *Huḳúq* ("Rights," *q.v.*), and afterwards Member of the Second National Assembly. In consequence of a somewhat Liberal article, this paper was suspended by Sa'du'd-Dawla's Cabinet, which suspension provided one of the causes which led to the attack of the National Volunteers (*Mujáhidín*) of Qazwín on Tíhrán. After the capture of Tíhrán it again resumed publication. In politics it was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutionalist, but not Democratic as Rabino asserts.

See Rabino, No. 202. I possess Nos. 1, 6, 15, 18 and 25, the first dated the 3rd of Jumáda II, A.H. 1327 (= June 22, 1909), and the last the 4th of Shawwál (= Oct. 19) of the same year. Contains 4 or 8 pp. of 12 $\frac{1}{4}$ " x 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 10 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 17 elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(345)

Naját (*Salvation*)

نجات

A "jelly-graphed" paper published in Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 203, on whose authority it is here inserted.

(346)

Naját (*Salvation*)

نجات

A paper printed in Khúy in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). In politics it was Democratic

See Rabino, No. 204 Not seen by the translator.

(347)

Naját-i-Waṭan (*The Country's Salvation*).

نجات وطن

A paper published in Isfahán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

See Rabino, No. 205, on whose authority it is here inserted. He adds that not more than seven or eight numbers were published

(348)

Najaf.

نحف

A weekly paper printed at Najaf in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Muslim Zawín-záda and Hájjí Muhammad ibn Hájjí Husayn, and owned by Shaykh Husayn of Tihrán

See Rabino, No. 206. I possess No. 6, dated the 16th of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1328 (= May 26, 1910). It comprises 8 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 25 piastres in Najaf, 30 piastres elsewhere in Turkey, 15 *grans* in Persia, and 8 francs abroad.

(349)

Najm-i-Bákhtar (*The Star of the West*)

نجم باختر

See above under *Payámbar-i-Bákhtar* ("The Prophet of the West"), No. 96 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 207. It was published at Washington

(350)

Nidá-yi-Rasht (*The Voice of Rasht*)

ندای رشت

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). Only two numbers of it appeared, the first, according to Rabino, on the 28th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1329 (= March 29, 1911), and the second on the 2nd of Rabí' ii (April 2) of the same year.

See Rabino, No. 208.

(351)

Nidá-yi-Islám (*The Voice of Islám*)

ندای اسلام

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Shíráz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Ziyá'u'd-Dín-i-

Tabātabā'ī of Yazd, editor of the newspapers *Sharq* and *Barq* (q.v.).

See Rabino, No 209. I possess Nos 7, 14, and 25. The first is dated the 11th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= March 26, 1907). Each number consists of from 4 to 8 pp of 10" × 7", lithographed (the earlier numbers in green ink) in a large and good *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 30 *grāns* in Shirāz, 36 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, and 40 *grāns* abroad.

(352)

Nidā-yi-Waṭan (*The Country's Call*)

ندای وطن

A weekly, subsequently bi-weekly, and finally, daily paper printed at Tih-rān in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islām of Kirmān, editor of the newspapers *Kashgūl* and *Muhākamāt* (q.v.).

See Rabino, No 210, who gives the 11th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 27, 1906) as the date of first issue. I possess a fairly complete set. Each number comprises from 4 to 8 pp of 11½" × 6¼". Yearly subscription, 30 *grāns* in Tih-rān, 36 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 mejdiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 17 francs in America and Europe, 10 roubles in Russia, and 15 rupees in India.

(353)

Nidā-yi-Janūb (*The Voice of the South*)

ندای جنوب

Of this paper, which is not mentioned either by Mīrzā Muhammad 'Alī "Tarbiyat" or by Rabino, I possess one copy, No. 2, dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1329 (= Nov. 15, 1911). It comprises 8 pp of 15" × 8¼", and was printed in Tih-rān. Proprietor and chief contributor, Mīrzā Bāqir Khān, teacher and translator, of Tabrīz, responsible editor, Muhammad Bāqir Khān Tangistānī. Yearly subscription, 18 *grāns* in Tih-rān, 20 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, and 22 *grāns* abroad. The paper is described in the title as founded in Shawwāl, A.H. 1329 (= Sept.-Oct., 1911).

(354)

Nasīm-i-Shimāl (*The Breeze of the North*).

نسیم شمال

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid-Ashraf. This was one of the best literary papers, and in particular contained many notable poems, both serious and satirical.

See Rabino, No 211, according to whom it appeared at irregular intervals, the first issue on the 2nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (=Sept 10, 1907), and the "Third Year" began with No 69. I possess Nos 9-12, 14, 16, 18, 19, 22, 23, 27, 33, 45, 48, Nos 5 and 7 of the Third Year, No 10 (dated the 2nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 = July 29, 1911), and Nos 12-14, 16. The numbering is somewhat erratic, and the intervals of publication were very irregular.

(355)

Nazmiyya (*The Police*)

نظمیه

A weekly illustrated newspaper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mashhadí Mahmúd Isgandání. The first number of it contains the portrait of *Ijláhu'l-Mulk*, Chief of the Police at Tabriz.

See Rabino, No 212, who gives the name of the proprietor as Muhammad 'Alí, and states that the first issue was on the 23rd of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1326 (=April 25, 1908). I possess No 1, which is lithographed in an indifferent *ta'liq*, and comprises 4 pp. of 12 $\frac{3}{4}$ " x 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". A yearly subscription, 8 *gráns* in Tabriz, 10 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia.

(356)

Naqsh-i-Jahán (*The Picture of the World*).

نقش جهان

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907-8), and published by the office of the newspaper *Isfahán*. (See No. 49 *supra*.)

See Rabino, No 213, who gives the date of No 1 as the 23rd of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (=Nov. 29, 1907). I possess No 1, which comprises 4 pp. of 11 $\frac{3}{4}$ " x 6", lithographed in *ta'liq*, with two cartoons. A yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Isfahán.

(357)

Naw-Bahár (*Early Spring*)

نوبهار

A paper printed in Mashhad twice a week in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910), of which No 1 was dated the 9th of Shawwál (=Oct. 14, 1910) of that year, under the editorship of the *Maliku'sh-Shu'arâ* ("King of the Poets"), who signed under the *nom de guerre* of "M. Bahár." This paper had a special importance on account of its extreme boldness and fiery denunciations, especially against the Russian aggressions. Finally, in consequence of the complaints of the Russian Legation in Tihrán, the Ministry for Foreign Affairs ordered its suppression, but it subsequently resumed publication under the title of *Tâsa Bahár*. (See No. 98 *supra*.) In politics this paper was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 214. I possess Nos. 1, 28, 39 and 48, the first dated as above, the last the 12th of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1329 (= May 11, 1911). Each comprises 4 pp. of 16½" x 10½". Yearly subscription, 25 *gráns* in Mashhad, 30 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles abroad.

(358)

Naw-rúz (*New Year's Day*).

نوروز

A weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3), edited by *Názimū'l-Islām* of Kirmán, also editor of the *Kawkih-i-durri-yi-Násiri* (see No. 286 *supra*), and written by Mírzá Kázim Khán of Kirmán.

See Rabino, No. 215, who gives the date of first issue as the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1320 (= March 22, 1903). I do not possess a copy.

(359)

Naw-rúz (*New Year's Day*)

نوروز

A paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 216, on whose authority it is here inserted

(360)

Naw'-i-Bashar (*The Human Race*)

نوع بشر

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

See Rabino, No. 217, who says that only six numbers appeared, the first on the 25th of Rab' al-ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 25, 1911), and the last on the 23rd of Jumáda 1 (= May 22) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 3 and 6. Each comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 15 *gráns* in Rasht, and the same elsewhere plus postage

(361)

Nayyir-i-A'zam (*The Greater Luminary*)

نیر اعظم

A paper printed in Tihrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), under the editorship of the *Mu'tinu'l-'Ulamá* of Isfahán, who was afterwards suspected of favouring the Reaction, and, after the capture of Tihrán by the Nationalists (in July, 1909), was imprisoned for nearly a year with other political offenders.

See Rabino, No. 218. I possess Nos. 2 and 13, of which the former is dated the 16th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 23, 1907), and the latter the 6th of Dhu'l-Qa'da (= Dec. 11) of the same year. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 14 *gráns* in Tihrán, 17 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 11 francs abroad.

(362)

Waṭan (*Fatherland*).

وطن

A weekly paper printed, and afterwards lithographed, in Tihiran in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7)

See Rabino, No. 219. I possess Nos. 3 and 10, dated Jan. 27 and April 22 respectively, both of which are printed, and Nos. 17, 20, 21 and 22, all of which are lithographed. The last number is dated the 12th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 19, 1907). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 16 gráns.

(363)

Waṭan dılı (*The Mother Tongue*)

وطن دلی

This paper, mentioned only by Rabino (No. 220), was lithographed at Tabríz in the Ázarbáyjáni Turkish language.

I possess one (probably incomplete) copy, consisting of a single sheet, lithographed on both sides in a good, clear *naskh*, and bearing this title at the top of p. 1, but no date, subscription price, or other particulars. The sheet measures 12" x 6¾". I am doubtful from its appearance whether it is a newspaper at all, in the proper sense of the word, and not rather an isolated sheet. It contains one long and complete article on appeal.

(364)

Waqt (*Time*).

وقت

A full-sized daily paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Husayn Khán Kasmá'í. It was a strong supporter of the Sípahdár's Cabinet, and the Moderates, and used to attack with vehemence the *Írán-i-Naw* (see No. 77 *supra*) and the Opposition (*i.e.* the Democrats), generally striving to cast suspicion on their orthodoxy in matters of Religion and Law. It had a comic or satirical section entitled *Darí-Ívarí*, which is almost unintelligible. In politics it was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 221, who says that in all 66 numbers were published, the first on the 21st of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1328 (= April 2, 1910), and the last on the 11th of Jumáda II (= June 20) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1-46, the first, a single sheet printed on one side only, being dated 11 days earlier than Rabino says (March 22, 1910), and the last May 26 of the same year. Most of the numbers comprise 4 pp. of 21½" x 14½". Yearly subscription, 50 gráns in Tihrán, 60 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 80 gráns abroad.

(365)

Hidáyat (*Guidance*)

هدایت

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad of Tihrán

See Rabino, No. 222, according to whom it first appeared on the 7th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= Aug. 14, 1907). This is correct, but the paper seems to have been suppressed or suspended for eight months immediately afterwards, for No. 2 is dated the 5th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1326 (= April 7, 1908). I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 4. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 7". Yearly subscription, 34 *qirāns* in Tihrán, 40 *qirāns* in the provinces, 9 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 25 francs in other foreign countries.

(366)

Hidáyat (*Guidance*)

هدایت

A weekly paper lithographed in Qazwín in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mír Hádí Shaykhu'l-Islámí.

See Rabino, No. 223. I possess Nos. 2 and 4, dated respectively the 3rd and the 20th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1326 (= April 5 and 22, 1908). Each comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 7". Yearly subscription, 8 *qirāns* in Qazwín, 10 *qirāns* elsewhere in Persia, 1½ mejdiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 6 francs in Europe and America.

(367)

Hama-dán (*All-knowing*—a word-play on *Hamadán*, the well-known city)

همه دان

A weekly paper printed at Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Hájji Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 224, who states that No. 18 was dated the 19th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 25, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(368)

Hawá wa Hawas (*Freak and Fancy*).

هوا و هوس

A paper "jelly-graphed" in Láhiján in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Hájji Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 225, on whose authority it is here inserted. I have not seen it.

(369)

Yádígár-i-Inqiláb (*Memorial of the Revolution*).

یادگار انقلاب

A paper lithographed in Qazwín twice a week in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the *Mu'tamadul-Islám* of

Rasht during the sojourn of the National Volunteers (*Mujáhidín*) at that place. After the Conquest of Tihrán, the paper was transferred thither and published there. In politics it was Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 226. I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 5, dated the 1st, 5th and 18th of Jumáda II, A. H. 1327 (= June 20, June 24 and July 7, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Price in Qazwín, 100 *dínárs* ($\frac{1}{10}$ of a *qirán*) a copy. Elsewhere in Persia, 12 *qirans* a year.

(370)

Yádígár-i-Inqiláb (*Memorial of the Revolution*)

یادگار انقلاب

A paper printed in Tihrán in A. H. 1327 (= A. D. 1909) under the editorship of the above-mentioned *Mu'tamadul-Islam* of Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 226. I possess Nos. 9, 10, 12, 17, 18 and 20, the first dated the 24th of Rajab, the last the 15th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A. H. 1327 (= Aug. 11, 1909, and Nov. 28, 1909, respectively). Each number contains 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *qirans* in Tihrán, 15 *qirans* elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, and 8 francs in Europe.

(371)

Yádígár-i-Janúb (*Memorial of the South*)

یادگار جنوب

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A. H. 1329 (= A. D. 1911).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

MODERNISING INFLUENCES IN THE PERSIAN PRESS OTHER THAN MAGAZINES AND JOURNALS.

Since the most important effect of the Press in every country is the awakening of political and literary opinion amongst the people, it is not inappropriate that we should conclude with a brief survey of the relations which exist between the early activities of the Press in Persia, and the latest movement of renaissance and renovation

That portion of this subject which is connected with periodical publications, *ie* newspapers and magazines, has been discussed in the preceding section, and we shall here speak only of the effects of certain books and pamphlets which were operative in bringing about this awakening of thought, most of which were either translations of European books, or were inspired by European civilization and culture, and which acted for the most part by means of a gradual and peaceful progress

Amongst printed books of this class the first place must be assigned to the earlier scientific and technical works, whether translated or compiled, published in the early days of the foundation of the State College, or *Dāru'l-Funūn*, at Tihlán (when a large number of European teachers were imported to give instruction there and in the Military College) to be used for teaching purposes, to which must be added a few earlier books ranging from the time of Prince 'Abbás Mírzá *Ná'ib*'s-*Saltana* to that period. The greater number of these books were composed by these new European teachers or the old Persian teachers of the College, such as Lieut. Krziz, M. Buhler, M. Lemaire, M. Vauvillier, Dr Polak, Dr Albu, M. Nicolas, M. Richard, M. Andreff, and M. Gasteiger of the former¹, and Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla, Mírzá Zakí of Mázandarán, Mírzá Kázim, Instructor in

¹ I am indebted to General Sir A. Houtum Schindler, K.C.I.E., for the identification of these gentlemen and for particulars concerning them. Artillery Lieut Krziz and Dr Polak were two of the seven Austrians brought to Persia in 1851. The former returned to Europe in 1859, the latter in 1860. Capitaine Alexandre Buhler,

Natural Sciences, 'Alī Khān *Nāẓimu'l-'Ulūm*, Zakā'u'l-Mulk and others of the latter. As an appendix to this brief sketch we shall give a partial and incomplete table of the most important of these new scientific and literary works. By the special kindness of H.E. Rīzā-qulī Khān, General Superintendent of the Ministry of Sciences and of the *Dārū'l-Funūn* College (son of Nayyirū'l-Mulk, and grandson of the celebrated Rīzā-qulī Khān *Lala-bāshī*) I am enabled to include in this table a list of printed books composed by the older and younger writers of the Government Colleges (such as the *Dārū'l-Funūn* and the Military and Political Colleges). The remaining items I have myself supplied, and the result I now put forward in the following pages so as to leave a foundation, poor and defective though it may be, which others devoted to the collecting of such information and interested in the study of the history of books and arts, may render more complete and comprehensive.

Amongst the more celebrated of the older Persian writers of this class were the late Hājji Najmu'd-Dawla (Mīrzā 'Abdu'l-Ghaffār, son of Mīrzā 'Alī Muhammad of Isfahān) the Chief Astrologer (*Munajjim-bāshī*), who was entitled "Professor of all the exact Sciences" in the *Dārū'l-Funūn* College, and who was the author of numerous published Works on the Mathematical and Natural Sciences. He only died recently, in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), his age, according to current report, exceeding 90 years.

ii Régiment de Génie, came to Persia in 1855, captured Herāt in Nov. 1856, taught military science at the College, and took part in many expeditions. He died, a General of the First Class, in 1887. M. Albert Lemaire was sent to Persia by the French Government in 1868 to teach military music. He died in 1907. M. Felix Vauvillier came to Persia in 1865 on behalf of a French Syndicate for a railway, but was afterwards employed by the Persian Government in constructing an Arsenal, and afterwards as teacher of Mineralogy at the College. He retired on a pension about 1900 and died a few years later. Dr. Albu of Berlin was engaged by the Mukhbīrū'd-Dawla for the College in 1882. He returned to Europe after 8 or 9 years of teaching and private practice in Persia. M. J. H. Nicolas, the translator of 'Umai Khayyām, was the father of M. Alphonse Nicolas, now French Consul at Tabriz. M. Richard came to Persia in 1844 or 1846, fell in love with a Kurdish girl, and turned Musulmān in order to marry her. M. F. Andreini was a Tuscan volunteer in the 1848 revolutionary movements, fled to Constantinople in 1849, entered the service of the Persian Government in 1852, and died in 1894. M. Gasteiger, an Austrian adventurer, came to Persia in the early sixties, was engaged on various engineering works and resigned in 1889. He died soon afterwards.

Another was Muhammad Hasan Khán *I'timádu's-Saltana* (son of Hájjí 'Alí Khán, entitled *Hájibu'd-Dawla*, of Marágha), Minister of the Press, who contributed many additions to the *Sad-námas* or "Year Books." Although, according to the statements of credible authorities, he himself was devoid of any profound knowledge or scholarship, and merely caused these works to be written under his supervision and the control of the Ministry of the Press by those men of learning whom he collected from every quarter, afterwards causing their writings to be published in his own name, yet since it was under his name that these books appeared, they are commonly known as his, and must therefore necessarily be described as such.

Another was Rízá-qulí Khán of Shíráz, known as *Lala-báshí*, and poetically named *Hudáyat* (father of the present *Nayyir'u'l-Mulk*), whose literary works are some of the most important which have appeared in Persia in the last century.

Others are the late Mírzá Muhammad Husayn *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* and his son Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán, the present *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, who co-operated in the translation and compilation of many works.

Then mention must be made of certain well-known doctors, such as Dr Muhammad of Kirmánsháh, Dr Rízá, Dr Abu'l-Hasan Khán, Dr 'Alí, and others, who have left as memorials of their learning and energy numerous works on Anatomy, Medicine, and other Natural Sciences.

After these mention may be made of the following (not in chronological order). Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabriz, Hájjí Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím *Najjar-záda* of Tabriz, known as "Táliboff", Mírzá Habbíb of Isfahán, long resident in Constantinople; Hájjí Muhammad Táhir Mírzá (the father of the present Káfilu'd-Dawla and the grandfather of Sulaymán Mírzá, Member of the Second National Assembly), Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán; Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán, and others. Amongst the beneficent agencies which rendered valuable services to the cause of education was the Society for the publication of books (*Shirkat-i-tab'-i-kutub*) in Tíhrán, which was founded about A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902) or a little earlier, and published a great many important works. One of the

most active members of this was Hájji Mírzá Yahyá of Dawlatábád.

Here is subjoined a brief list of the scientific, literary and historical publications of recent times, printed in Persia or abroad since the introduction of the art of printing into that country¹.

1 *List of printed books composed or compiled by the older and more recent teachers of the Dáru'l-Funún College*

1. Military treatise on the science of Artillery, by Mírzá Zakí of Mázandarán
2. Natural Philosophy and Mechanics, by the same.
3. Geography, by the same
4. Military treatise on the science of Artillery, by M. Nicolas.
5. Ditto, by M. Buhler
6. Mathematics, by Lieut. Krziz
7. Algebra, by the same
8. Surgery, by Dr Polak
9. The Science of Artillery and Fortification, by Lieut. Krziz
10. *Alfánu'l-Hisáb* (Arithmetic), by Mírzá Zakí
11. Therapeutics, by Dr Abu'l-Hasan Khán
12. Physiology, by Dr Albu.
13. The Science of Music, by M. Lemaire
14. Principles of Chemistry, by the late Mírzá Kázim
15. Anatomy, by Dr 'Alí Ra'ísu'l-*Atibbá*
16. Medical Dictionary, by Dr J. L. Schlimmer, published in 1874.
17. Elementary Arithmetic, by Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Ghaffár *Najmu'd-Dawla*. Its proper title is *Budáyatu'l-Hisáb*
18. *Kifáyatu'l-Hisáb*, a Manual of Arithmetic, by the same.
19. *Wasítu'l-Hisáb*, a more advanced Manual of the same, by the same

¹ We shall not mention here the old books and treatises which have been printed or published during this period, but perhaps on a future occasion we may succeed in compiling a complete catalogue of all Persian printed and lithographed books, such as the American Dr Edward Van Dyck has done for Arabic printed books, under the title of *Iktifá'u'l-Qunú' bi-má kurwa matbú'*.

20. *Niháyatu'l-Hisáb*, a still more advanced Manual, by the same.
21. Detailed Geometry and Abridged Geometry, by the same.
22. Geography with Atlas, by the same
23. Algebra, by the same
24. Natural History, by the same
25. Translation of *Télémaque*, by the same
26. French-Persian Dictionary, by Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán *Muzayyimu'd-Dawla Naqqásh-báshu*.
27. French-Persian Dialogues, by the same
28. French Verbs, explained in Persian, by the same
29. Elementary and secondary Geometry, by Mírzá Rizá Khán *Muhandisu'l-Mulk*
30. Elementary and secondary Geography, by the same
31. Solution of Algebraical Problems, by the same
32. Geographical projections (*Jahán-numá-yi-musaffaha*) and Map of Persia, by the same
33. Maps of America and Africa, by the same
34. Chemistry, by Mírzá Mahmúd Khán
35. Arithmetic according to the four fundamental rules, by Mírzá Asadu'lláh Khán *Muhandisu's-Sultán*
36. Elementary Geometry, by the same
37. Elementary Geography, by the same
38. Method of composition, by M. Richard
39. Grammar of composition, by the same
40. Translation of مامليان, by the same
41. *Usûl-i-'Ilm-i-Jabr*, on Algebra, by Áqá Khán *Muká-sibû'd-Dawla*
42. Geography, by the same.
43. Geography of Muhammad Safí Khán *Názimu'l-'Ulúm*.
44. Pocket Atlas, by Sulaymán Khán *Ihtisábu'l-Mulk*.
45. Elementary History of the Eastern Nations and of Greece, by Mírzá 'Alí Khán *Mutayyimu's-Saltána*.

2. *List of Books published by the teachers of the Political College.*

46. History of Rome, by *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*.
47. Short history of Greece, translated by *Nusratu's-Sultán*.

- 48 History of Eastern Nations, translated by *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*
49. Wealth, translated by the same.
- 50 Fundamental Rights, translated by the same
- 51 *Ta'rikh-i-mukhtaṣar-i-Irán* History of Persia, by the same
- 52 History of Greece, translated by Sayyid 'Alí Khán.
- 53 Fundamental Rights, by *Mansúru's-Saltana*
54. International Rights, by *Vushíru'd-Dawla*.
- 3 *List of printed books composed or compiled by the older and more recent teachers of the Military College.*
55. Movement of troops, translated by M Andreini
- 56 Science of Fortification, translated by Mirzá 'Alí Akbar Khán, Engineer, of Shiráz
- 57 Movement of troops, according to the English method, translated by Bahrá́m Khán Qájár
58. Artillery drill with guns of 89 centimetres
59. Austrian centimetry
- 60 The Soldier's Whole Duty, translated by M Gasteiger and Karím Khán
- 61 Drill Book, translated by the same
- 62 Drill Book.
63. Infantry formations. Austrian method, translated by Karím Khán
- 64 Military Drill Book, translated by M. Gasteiger and Karím Khán.
- 65 General Regulations and Duties of the Barracks (translator unknown)

4 *Miscellaneous Works, translated and original.*

- | | | |
|-----|---|--|
| 66 | <i>History of Peter the Great of Russia</i> | } by Voltaire, translated by command of 'Abbás Mírzá <i>Ná'ibú's-Saltana</i> . |
| 67. | " " <i>Charles XII of Sweden</i> | |
| 68 | " " <i>Alexander</i> | |
69. *Jám-i-Jam* ("the World-showing Goblet of Jamshíd"), on Geography, translated by Farhád Mírzá *Mu'tamadú'd-Dawla*, son of 'Abbás Mírzá *Ná'ibú's-Saltana*. [It was published about

1850, and appears to be a translation of William Pinnock's Geography.]

70. *Jahân-numá* ("the World-shower") or Geography, by Mírzá Rafá'il.

71. *Refutation of the Materialists*, by Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín al-Afghání.

72. *Hájj Bábá*, by Sir Robert Morier, translated by Shaykh Ahmad Rúhí of Kirmán

73. *History of Persia*, by Sir John Malcolm, translated by Mírzá Hayrat

74. *Ajmalih't-Tawárikh*, a short history of Persia, by Rízá-qulí Khán Lala-báshu, *Amíru'sh-Shu'ará*, poetically named *Hidáyat*.

75. *Safar-náma-i-Khwárazm*, by the same, being an account of his embassy to Khwárazm or Khiva [Published by Leroux of Paris in 1879, with translation and annotations by the late M. Charles Schefer]

76. Supplement to Mírkhwánd's Universal History, the *Rawzatú's-Safá* (composed about A.D. 1500) carrying the history down to the middle of the nineteenth century, also by the above-mentioned Rízá-qulí Khán

77. *The Gulistán-i-Iram* ("Rose-garden of Iram") or *Bektásh-náma*, an imaginative romance, by the same.

78. *Majma'u'l-Fusahá* ("the Assembly of the Eloquent"), a great Anthology and Biography of Persian Poets in two folio volumes, by the same

79. *Farhang-i-Anjuman-árá-yi-Násirí*, a large dictionary of Persian words explained in Persian, by the same

80. *The Khán of Lankurán, Mustá'lí Sháh the Wizard*, and other national plays, descriptive of the condition of Persia and the Caucasus, in seven volumes, by Mírzá Fath-'Alí Ákhundoff of Tiflis, translated by Mírzá Ja'far of Qarája Dágh.

81. *Yak Kalíma* ("One Word"), comparing the Rights of Man and the Laws of Europe with the *Qur'an* and the Traditions, by Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabríz.

82. *Ganjína-i-Dánush* ("the Treasury of Knowledge"), Elementary Scientific Dialogues, for Children, by the same.

83. *The Strata of the Earth*, on Geology, translated from the Turkish, by the same.

84. *Treatise on the Potato*, how to plant it and how to raise it in a scientific manner, by the same.
85. *Hadā'iqu't-Ṭab'rat* ("Gardens of Nature"), on Natural Philosophy and Astronomy, by Mīrzā Taqī Khān of Kāshān.
86. *Education*, by the same.
87. *The Three Musketeers* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by Muhammad Tāhīr Mīrzā
88. *The Count of Monte Cristo* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.
89. *La Reine Margot* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same
90. *Louis XIV* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same
91. *Louis XV* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same
92. *Kutab-i-Ahmad, ya, Safīna-i-Tālibī*, containing scientific and ethical Dialogues for children, by Mullā 'Abdu'r-Raḥīm "Tāliboff" of Tabrīz, 2 volumes
93. *The New Astronomy* of Flammarion, translated by the above "Tāliboff"
94. *Natural Philosophy*, by the above "Tāliboff"
95. *Nukhba-i-Sipihri* ("the Celestial Choice"), on the life of the Prophet, abridged from the *Nāsikhū't-Tawārīkh* (see *infra*), by "Tāliboff"
96. *Masāliku'l-Muhsinīn* ("Ways of Well-doers"), a romance containing scientific and political matters, by "Tāliboff."
97. *Masā'ilu'l-Hayāt* ("Problems of Life"), dealing with sundry scientific and political matters, by "Tāliboff"
98. *Āzādī chi chīz-ast?* ("What is Freedom?"), by "Tāliboff."
99. *Pand-nāma-i-Mārkūs* ("Counsels of Marcus Aurelius"), translated by "Tāliboff."
100. *Nāsikhū't-Tawārīkh* ("the Abrogator of Histories"), an immense general history, carried down to about A.D. 1857, by Mīrzā Taqī, poetically named *Sipīhr*, and entitled *Lisānu'l-Mulk* ("the Tongue of the Kingdom").
101. *Barāhīnu'l-'Ajām* ("Proofs of the Persians"), on Literature and Prosody, by the same.

102. *Le Médecin malgré lui*, translated from the French of Molière.

103. *Le Misanthrope*, translated into verse from the French of Molière

104. *L'Âne*, translated from the French of Molière.

105. *Mir'ātu'l-Ālam* ("Mirror of the World"), a work on Geography, by 'Imādu's-Saltana

106. Násiru'd-Dín Sháh's Journals of his Travels in Europe, in 3 volumes.

107. Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh's Journals of his Travels in Europe, in 4 volumes

108. *History of Nádír Sháh*, translated from the English by Abu'l-Qásim Khán *Nástru'l-Mulk* (the present Regent)

109. *Ittihádu'l-Islám* ("the Union of Islám"), by Hájji Shaykhu'r-Ra'ís

110. *Tracts*, by Malkom Khán

111. *Uṣūl-i-Maṣ-hab-i-Díwāmyán* ("Principles of the Courtiers' Way"), by Malkom Khán

112. Literary compositions (*Munshá'át*) of the Amír Nizám, edited by Hasan 'Alí Khán of Garrús

113. *Baththu'sh-Shakwá* ("the Preferring of our Complaint"), translated by Mírzá 'Alí *Thiqatu'l-Islám* of Tabríz

114. "The Adventures of a Frigate," translated by *Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá* of Tabríz

115. "History of the Awakening of the Persians" (the Introduction and Vols. I and II have thus far been published), by *Názimu'l-Islám* of Kirmán

116. "The Magician's Secret," translated by Mahdí Khán *Mukarramu'd-Dawla*, son of Hájji Mírzá Rafi' *Názimu'l-'Ulamá*

117. *Bustánu's-Siyáhat* ("Garden of Travel"), by Hájji Zaynu'l-'Ábidín of Shírwán

118. *Ta'rikh-i-Guzída* ("the Select History," a contemporary homonym of the well-known fourteenth-century work of that name, with which it must not be confounded), by Fírdún Malkom, the son of Prince Malkom Khán *Názimu'd-Dawla*.

119. An illustrated translation of Stanley's Travels in Central Africa, the illustrations by *Kamálu'l-Mulk*.

120. *Átháru'l-'Ajam* ("Monuments of the Persians"), a

magazine containing some information about the ancient monuments of Persia, as well as about Persian literature and poetry.

121. *Pīrūz nigārīsh-i-Pārsī*, an Epistolary Manual containing letters of all sorts composed in pure Persian, by Mīrzā Rizā Khān Bigishlū of Qazwīn, Chargé d'Affaires and Councillor of the Persian Embassy at Constantinople.

122. *Alif-bā-yi-Bihruzī*, on the reform of the Persian Alphabet, by the same writer as the last, also written in pure Persian

123. *Zād u būm* ("Native Land"), on the historical and actual Geography of Persia, by Mīrzā Muhammad 'Alī Khān "Tarbiyat," the Author of this treatise

124. *Nāma-i-Khusrawān* ("the Book of Princes"), in 3 vols., a History of Ancient Persia, written in pure Persian, by Jalālu'd-Dīn Mīrzā, son of Fath-'Alī Shāh

125. *Haqīqatu'l-'Ālam* ("the Truth of the World"), by the above.

126. *'Anāṣiru'l-Aḥādīth* ("Elements of Events"), on the Science of the new Natural Philosophy, with something about Magic, by Mīrzā Hasan Jawzā.

127. *Būsa-i-'Azrā* ("the Virgin's Kiss"), translated.

128. *Gharā'ib-i-'Awā'id-i-Mīlāl* ("Strange Customs of diverse Peoples"), by Mīrzā Habīb of Isfahān

129. *Dastūr-i-Sukhan* ("Model of Speech"), on Persian and Arabic Grammar, by the above

130. *Dabistān-i-Pārsī* ("the Persian School"), on Persian Accidence and Syntax, by the above.

131. "History of Wilhelm," a history of the last epoch in Germany, translated.

132. *Shams-i-Ṭālī* ("the Rising Sun"), on the condition and recent developments of Japan, and its war with Russia, by Mátá'ūs Khān.

133. Treatise on Astronomy, by Mīrzā Mahmūd Khān *Mushāwiru'l-Mulk*.

134. Geography.

135. Biography of the Amīr 'Abdu'r-Rahmān Khān of Afghānistān.

136. History of the Afgháns, by *I'tizádu's-Saltána*, Minister of Sciences.

137. History of Napoleon the Great, translated by the above.

138. Jules Verne's *Round the World in eighty days*, translated by *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*.

139. Jules Verne's *Captain Hatteras*, translated by the same.

140. *Kulba-i-Hindí*, translated from Bernardin de Saint-Pierre's *La Chaumière Indienne* by the same.

141. *'Ishq u 'Iffat*, translated from Bernardin de Saint-Pierre's "Love and Virtue" by the same.

142. *Jám-i-Jam* ("the World-revealing Goblet of Jamshíd"), an account of travels in India, by Sayyid 'Alí Khán *Wiqáru'l-Mulk*.

143. "Conversations of an Indian traveller," a political work, published by the *Hablu'l-Matín* office

144. *Siyáhat-náma-i-Ibráhím Beg* (3 vols.), a clever satire on the methods of the old *régime* in Persia, by Hájjí Zaynu'l-'Ábidín of Marágha. The first volume has been translated into German under the title of *Reisebuch des Ibráhím Beg*

145. *Sálár-náma* ("Book of Princes"), in verse, on the model of the *Sháh-náma* of Firdawsí, by Mirzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán.

146. *History of Persia*, by the same.

147. *Gil Blas*, translated by Dr Muhammad of Kirmánsháh

148. *Robinson [Crusoe]*, translated by Mirzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán of Tabríz, son of Hájjí Mirzá 'Abdu'lláh, the physician, of Khúy.

149. Collection of Treaties concluded between Persia and other States, by Mirzá Husayn Khán *Mu'tamanu'l-Mulk*, son of Mirzá Naşru'lláh Khán *Mushíru'd-Dawla*.

*Works by Muhammad Hasan Khán I'timádu's-Saltána
of Marágha.*

150. *Hujjatu's-Sa'ádat* ("the Proof of Happiness"), a history of the events in the world in A.H. 61 (= A.D. 680-1).

151. *History of Persia*, forming an Appendix to the Year-Book (*Sál-náma*) of A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875-6).

152. *Mir'at'u'l-Buldán* ("Mirror of the Lands"), a Geography of Persia in four volumes. Vol. I, published in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876), contains a detailed account of the Persian provinces, towns and villages which fall under the first five letters of the alphabet, arranged in alphabetical order. On reaching the article *Tihván* in Vol. II (published in A.H. 1294 = A.D. 1877) the author gives a complete history of modern Persia during the last century, which history also fills the greater part of Vol. III, published in A.H. 1295 (= A.D. 1878). Vol. IV, published in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), continues the geographical Index

153. *Muntazam-i-Násirí*, in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1298, 1299 and 1300 (= A.D. 1881-3), is a Universal History, arranged in the form of Annals, extending from A.H. 1 to A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 622-1882)

154. *Maṭla'u'sh-Shams* ("the Rising of the Sun"), in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1301-3 (= A.D. 1884-6), a detailed history and account of the city of Mashhad

155. *Khayrá'tu'ḥḥ Ḥisánu'ḥḥ*, a biography of celebrated women and an anthology of their poems, in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1304-7 (= A.D. 1887-90)

156. *Al-Ma'áthir wa'l-Áthár* ("Monuments and Achievements"), an account of the institutions and achievements of the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, containing also biographies of contemporary notables, divines and scholars

157. *Duraru't-Tiján* ("Pearls for Crowns"), a historical work

158. A History of the Parthians (*Bani'l-Ashkán*), in 3 volumes, dated A.H. 1308-10 (= A.D. 1891-3).

159. *At-Tadwín fi Jibdli Sharwín*, an account of the Mountains of Sharwín, published in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4).

160. Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier, a story connected with the history of France, published in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900)

161. A History of the Sásánian Kings of Persia, translated from Rawlinson's well-known work by Mírzá Muhammad Husayn *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, in two volumes, published in A.H. 1314-15 (= A.D. 1896-8).

162. *Náma-i-Dánishwardn* ("the Book of the Learned"),

compiled by a committee of scholars consisting of Mírzá Abu'l-Fazl of Sáwa, Mírzá Hasan of Tálaqán, 'Abdu'l-Wahháb of Qazwín, known as "Mullá Áqá," and Muḥammad called al-Mahdí. This work, which was not completed, is a detailed Dictionary of Biography of the notable and eminent persons, men of letters, divines, philosophers, mystics, etc., who were most celebrated in Islám, and contains accounts of their biographies, adventures, characteristics and writings. Its publication was begun in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the supervision of 'Alí-qulí Mírzá *I'tizádu's-Saltana*. On his death in A.H. 1298 (= A.D. 1881), after the publication of two volumes, the editorial committee made over the supervision to Muhammad Hasan Khán *I'timádu's-Saltana*, so that the last five volumes (III-VII) were published as appendices to the Year Books (*Sál-náma*) of A.H. 1318, 1319, 1321, 1322 and 1323 (= A.D. 1900-5).

Here ends that which, with restricted facilities and defective materials, I have been able to collect in this brief summary, and I hope that the learned may make good its deficiencies and the discerning overlook its short-comings.

PART II

Specimens of The Political and Patriotic Poetry of Modern Persia.

Compiled and translated
by
EDWARD G. BROWNE.

(1)

THE first specimen given below belongs to a much earlier period than the remainder, for it was printed and published in London by Messrs W. H. Allen and Co. and R. J. Mitchell and Sons in 1882. It is taken from a *qasida* of 366 verses entitled "A London Sunlet" (*Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya*) composed by my old friend and first Persian teacher Mirzá Muhammad Báqir of the district of Bawánát in Fárs, surnamed Ibráhím Ján Mu'attar. Of this remarkable and eccentric individual I have given some account in the first chapter of my *Year amongst the Persians*, published in 1893 by Messrs A. and C. Black (pp 12-15), and I have there explained how he compelled me to read with great attention the extraordinary poem of which I subjoin a sample. Reading it again after the lapse of nearly thirty years, I cannot help being very much struck by its clear foreshadowing of the recent Anglo-Russian understanding, which at that time, midway between Plevna and Panj-dih, seemed of all things most improbable. In the rhymed translation which I have added to the original I have endeavoured to preserve as far as possible not only the sense of the latter, but its extraordinary half-prophetic half-punning style, which affords a strange mixture of rhapsody and lampoon, of grim jest and bitter earnest. The poem, which preserves the same rhyme throughout, is divided into two parts between verses 120 and 121, with which last I begin, selecting 29 verses out of the following 90 (*i.e.* between 121 and 211).

(از شُمَیْسَه لَندِیَه میرزا محمّد مافر بواناتی)

(۱۲۱) گوش! که مانگِ نیرِ روس بر آمد ' هوش! که گوش از خروشِ کوسِ کَر آمد

(۱۲۲) ولوله بر زن که صوتِ هلهله افزود ' سلسله سگن که فوتِ شیرِ نر آمد

(۱۲۳) بهمنه قبیاق زیر دهنه قزاق ' فلزیم زخارِ آهنین لهر آمد



The Poet-Prophet Miṣṣā Muhammad Baqir (seated on left), his son Miṣṣā Ismaʿīl (standing on right), Shaykh Muhammad ʿAbduh, afterwards Grand Mufti of Egypt (seated in middle) Hajjī Puṣṣāda (seated on right), and Jamalu'd-Dīn Bey (standing on left)

The photograph was taken at Beyrout about 1885

(۱۲۴) پشت اندر پشت و بر بیر همه هامون * از تخیم زشت کشتِ پا و سر آمد *

(۱۲۶) چندان لشکر که گر ستاره بدیدی * گفתי زین دو کدام بی شهر آمد؟ *

(۱۲۸) از دمِ قطبِ شمال نا پُلِ کابل * معرضِ گویال و گرز و بال و سر آمد *

(۱۲۹) جین در ابرو گره ساعد و سازو * بر حبشان رخوه سر ختن حدر آمد *

(۱۳۰) ای اسدِ خیر و با خیرِ امیدی سر * خرس بگوید خراسان از اسدِ بتر آمد *

(۱۳۱) ترکِ حرا گوی و راه کوی و صحرا گیر * گرگ و سر و پدگ هم کمر آمد *

(۱۳۲) سنگِ بهیجت بهیج نام بیررید * شکِ و هتحت بهجکِ تنگ در آمد *

(۱۳۸) های که رایت فرود ای شه قفناس * مردی مردی از آنت این هنر آمد *

(۱۴۰) هیهات هیهات وعدهای دروغب * آخرمان راست تا دم سفر آمد *

(۱۴۱) افسوس افسوس لقبه در بی ددان * و آوازِ حیرِ قبرِ لقبه خور آمد *

(۱۵۲) هتت دادم که شکر گوئی و حمد * شکرَت بس نُکر و حمدِ نوحهر آمد *

(۱۵۳) گفتم با روس چون عروس میامیر * کاولادِ خرس وارثِ پدر آمد *

(۱۵۴) از من گستن و از تو بس نشستن * شَرِ دینگ و دینگ! گفتگو هدر آمد *

(۱۵۵) شرفِ دادم که پی بری نو بهورم * نورم دیدی و ظلمنت خیر آمد *

- (۱۶۷) خرسی پیدا شد از کناره گوهی ' وز دَعَرَش دلیر مرا دَعَر آمد'
 (۱۶۸) از دل و از جان بسوی خرس چمان شد ' کاسم محبوب و فِرْنِ منتفر آمد'
 (۱۶۹) وه وه زین جنبش و خرامش و خوس ' درخوردِ حلق گُنتی نَسَر آمد'
 (۱۷۰) من شکر هد و بار شیر سمرقد ' ترکیب این دو شیر در شکر آمد'
 (۱۷۱) شیر جنوب این دلیر و خرسِ شمال آن ' کیست که ما خرس و شیرم دَعَر آمد'
 (۱۷۲) این غرب و شرق هر دو زیرِ نگیش ' آن را خود شرق و غرب در زگر آمد'
 (۱۷۳) هر جا خرس است جای وحشت و ترس است ' هر جا شیر است لیر در فِر آمد'
 * * *
 (۱۷۵) اسانیت ز روی ارض بر افناد ' حیوانیت دو باره مُنَحَر آمد'
 * * *
 (۱۸۶) کَبَرُوس که؟ که هده عاشق روس است ' گاه بوس و کمار و بُر و بر آمد'
 * * *
 (۲۰۴) ای خرس این شیر را بگیر و بیاموز ' از آن علمی که خرس را هر آمد'
 * * *
 (۲۱۰) وین خرس و شیر را برید بئای ' کاتجا هر خرس و شیر خون مُغَر آمد'
 (۲۱۱) چندی در حس و در فُستان دارند ' ناشان طبع در پی هَرر آمد'

(Translation)

(121) Hark! the blare of Russian trumpets on the Northern breezes comes!

Heed ye! for the ears are deafened with the roar of Russian drums!

(122) Weep and wail! the sounds of turmoil loud and ever
louder rise:
Shake thy chains and burst thy fetters, for the Lion
surely dies!

(123) 'Neath the hosts of savage Cossacks all the boundless
Qıpchaq Plain
Seems a sea of iron billows, seems a roaring, surging
main!

(124) Back to back and breast to breast throughout that spacious
Plain they stand,
While an evil seed of severed heads and limbs fulfils
the land

* * * *

(126) Boundless, countless is their army, so that if the stars
should see,
They would ask, "Of these two armies which may claim
infinity?"

* * * *

(128) Even from the Bridge of Kábul to the regions of the
Pole,
Clubs and maces, chests and shoulders, in one seething
eddy roll

(129) Frowning brows and knotted muscles doth each warrior
display,
Little do they care for China, little reck they of Cathay!

(130) Think ye, Lion-Ass, or Ass with Lion's head, that
yonder Bear
Doth not know the Ass will better yield to him the
Lion's share?

(131) Quit the grounds wherein you hunted, turn your steps
to house and town,
For the Tiger, Wolf and Leopard forces join to hunt
you down!

(132) Call the *Stone* whereon you stumble "*glad*": 'tis but an empty name!

And thy Beauty *Bright* is surely caught within the claws of shame¹!

* * * *

(138) Hail, thou great Caucasian Monarch! Full success attends thy plan!

Such success is thine by virtue of the strength which makes a man!

* * * *

(140) Welladay! Each lying promise, which, it seemed, would serve so well,

Now hath caught us, and hath brought us even to the gates of Hell!

(141) Welladay! The toothsome morsel still within thy molars lies,

While the sounds of spades which dig the morsel-eater's grave arise.

* * * *

(152) Graceless one! I gave thee India, seeking from thee prayer and laud,

But for praying heard but braying, and for laud got naught but bawd!

(153) Did I not command thee, saying, "Mate not with the Russian Bear,

For the Russian parent's offspring is the Russian parent's heir"?

(154) Mine it was to speak, and thine to lend an inattentive ear:

Mine to warn thee, thine to scorn me: mine to counsel, thine to jeer!

¹ Gladstone and Bright, the prototypes of our modern Russophil Ministers, were, however, at once more magnanimous and more moderate than these, and Gladstone on occasion showed a firmness for which we look in vain in Sir Edward Grey.

- (155) I bestowed the East upon thee that thou might'st behold
my Light :
Thou didst see the Light, and turning didst prefer the
mirk of night
* * * *
- (167) Sudden from a mountain fastness doth the grizzly Bear
appear,
And my Darling sees it, loves it, swoons away with
passion sheer.
- (168) Heart and soul fulfilled with longing, to the Bear she
draweth nigh,
Saying, "This is my beloved, this the Apple of mine
Eye!"
- (169) See her form so sleek and comely ! See the beauty
of her gait !
Worthy such a dainty morsel for the jaws which it
await !
- (170) "I," said she, "am India's sugar, he the milk of Samar-
qand
"We shall mix like milk and sugar, we shall travel
hand in hand !
- (171) "I the Lion of the South, and he the valiant Northern
Bear.
"Who shall venture to oppose us when together forth
we fare?"
- (172) Subject to the former's sceptre are the realms of West
and East :
East and West lie in the pouch and pocket of the
second Beast.
- (173) Where the Bear is, there is terror, there are cruelty
and fear :
Where the Lion is the powers of nerve and muscle
disappear.
- * * * *

- (175) From the face of earth all human kindliness hath passed
away:

Brutish cruelty becomes once more the order of the day.

* * * *

- (186) Where is Cyrus, now that India's sick with love for
Russia's sake?

Let them kiss and hug each other, ere they share the
stolen cake!¹

* * * *

- (204) Come, O Bear, and take this Lion lead her to thy
dismal lair,

There to teach her all the arts which make the cunning
of the Bear.

* * * *

- (210) Till at length there cometh one to take them both
unto a place

Where like conies they shall shiver, threatened by a
stronger race

- (211) There shall they be held in bondage in a prison and
a cage,

Till unto a milk-like mildness turns their roughness and
their rage!

(2)

The second specimen, published in No 4 of the *Şûr-i-Isráfil* ("Trumpet-call of Isráfil") of June 20, 1907, refers to an event which happened at Qúchán in Khurásán on the Russo-Persian frontier a year or two previously², when a number of the inhabitants, including several young girls, were carried off by Turkmáns subject to Russia, with the connivance, it was asserted, of *Aşafu'd-Dawla* and the governor of Burújird, who was subsequently tried for this offence.

¹ "Cyrus" typifies Persia, which, I take it, is also intended by "the stolen cake."

² I think in November, 1905. See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 111.

This ballad bears the following superscription :

Persian Concert, which the girls of Qúchán, at the request of the Russians and Turkmáns, give in a Café chantant at Tiflis.

Girls, in chorus, to the tune of the tasníf (ballad)

"Ay Khudá, Laylá yár-i-má níst!"

("O God, Laylá is not our friend!")

(۱)

سررگانِ جملگی مستِ غرورید' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

ز اصف و مروّت سحتِ دورید' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

رعیتِ بی سواد و گنگ و کورید' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

هنده و هرده و نوزده و بیست

ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(۲)

فلکِ دیدی بها آخرِ جها کرد' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

ز خویش و اقربا مارا جدا کرد' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

جنا بید که با ما این جها کرد' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

هنده و هرده و نوزده و بیست

ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(۳)

گر از کوی وطن مهوور ماندم' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

و گر از هجرِ او رنجور ماندم' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

نه پداری ز عشقت دور ماندم' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

هنده و هرده و نوزده و بیست

ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(۴)

(بك دختر دوازده ساله نها)

نفس در سینه ساکت شو که گوئی ' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 نسیم از کوی ما آورده بوئی ' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 چه بوئی دلکش آن م از چه کوئی ' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

همده و هزده و بوزده و بیست

ای خدا کسی فکر ما بیست

(۵)

(دخترها هم آواز)

نسیم بوم ما س حاسرا بود ' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 هوایش روح بجنس و غم ردا بود ' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 ولی دردا که همرش در قضا بود ' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

همده و هزده و بوزده و بیست

ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست

(۶)

مگر مردانِ مارا خواب برده ' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 غیورانِ وطن را آب برده ' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 که اغیار آب از احباب برده ' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

همده و هزده و بوزده و بیست

ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست

(۷)

(دختر دوازده ساله تنها)

که خواهد برد تا مجلس پیامم' (خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست)

که ای دل برده با داده کامم' (خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست)

حرا شد محو از یادِ نو نامم' (خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست)

همده و هرده و بورده و بیست

ای خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست'

(جمع)

(نمایشگاهان بهیئت اجتماع)

هورا هورا هورا! اسلاوا گرانی وریم دویت سام پرسی!

اسلاوا آصف الدوله! اسلاوا میسترست وو پرسی!

باشاسون ایراس گورل قراری! باشاسون آصف الدوله!

باشاسون ملت وربرلری'

(Translation)

(1)

(The girls, in chorus)

"Our nobles all are drunk with pride,

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

From justice and virtue they stand aside, (O God, etc.)

Dumb, blind, untaught the people abide, (O God, etc.)

One seven, one eight, one nine, two naught:

No one of us taketh heed or thought!

(2)

"Thou seest how Heaven with us doth play,
(O God, nobody cares for us !)
 From kith and kin we are torn away ; *(O God, etc.)*
 The ill that is wrought us shall ill repay' *(O God, etc.)*
One seven, one eight, etc.

(3)

"Though exiled far from our home so dear,
(O God, nobody cares for us !)
 And plunged by exile in sorrow and fear, *(O God, etc.)*
 We love it and dream of it ever here ! *(O God, etc.)*
One seven, one eight, etc.

(4)

(A girl of twelve, solo)

"Pause, O breath in my breast . meseems
(O God, nobody cares for us !)
 That the breeze with the scents of the home-land teems
(O God, etc.)
 What delicate scent from what land of dreams ! *(O God, etc.)*
One seven, one eight, etc.

(5)

(The girls, in chorus)

"Sweet doth the breeze from the home-land smell !
(O God, nobody cares for us !)
 Life doth it give and grief dispel ! *(O God, etc.)*
 But alas, for of exile it speaks as well ! *(O God, etc.)*
One seven, one eight, etc.

✧

(6)

"Sleep hath o'ercome our men I ween,
(O God, nobody cares for us !)
 And blunted our townsmen's honour keen, *(O God, etc.)*
 And our friends dishonoured by foes have been ! *(O God, etc.)*
One seven, one eight, etc.

(7)

(The girl of twelve, solo)

"Who to the *Majlis* a message will bear

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

Of heart's surrender and hope's despair?

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

Is our name remembered no longer there?

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

One seven, one eight, one nine, two naught

No one of us taketh heed or thought!"

The spectators in unison

"Hurrah, hurrah, hurrah!"

Slava gratzioznim dyetsám Persiá' Yáshásún Ádnin gyuzel qızları'

Slava Ásafu'd-Dawla' Yáshásún Ásafu'd-Dawla'

Slava Ministyerstvá Persiá'" Yáshásún millet zecirleri'

(In Russian and Turkish)

"Long live the pretty girls of Persia! Long live Ásafu'd-Dawla!"

Long live the Persian Ministry!"

(3)

The following poem, like the last, is taken from the *Súr-i-Isráfil* for November 20, 1907. The "Kablá'í" to whom it is addressed is taken by some to refer to the poet himself, but by others to the ex-Shah, Muhammad 'Alí, who was at that time the ruler of Persia. The word "*Kablá'í*" or "*Kabláy*" is a popular abbreviation of *Karbalá'í*, a title given to those who have visited the holy tombs of Karbalá in Turkish Arabia, just as one who has visited Mashhad is entitled "*Mashhadí*," and one who has performed the pilgrimage to Mecca, "*Hájji*." The two former titles, however, are seldom used except by muleteers, tradespeople, and others of humble condition, and "*Kabláy*" especially has come to be used colloquially in a somewhat familiar or even contemptuous way, as though we should call a man whose name was unknown to us "Johnnie." The original poem is slangy,

and this feature I have endeavoured to preserve in the translation, which is somewhat freer than the preceding ones.

(۱)

مردودِ خدا رانده هر رنده آکلای ' ار دلفك معروف سپایده آکلای '
 با شوحی و با مسخره و خنده آکلای ' سر مرده گذشتی و نه ار رنده آکلای '
 هستی تو چه بکهلو و يك دنده آکلای '

(۲)

به بیم زکت بین و نه حس گیر و نه رمال ' نه خوف ردرویش و نه از حد نه از حال '
 به ترس و تنگیبر و نه ار پشت و شستال ' مشکل سری گور سر رنده آکلای '
 هستی تو چه بکهلو و يك دنده آکلای '

(۳)

صد بار نگفتم که خیال تو محالست ' تا بهی اربن طائفه محوس جوالست '
 ظاهر شود اسلام درین قوم خیالست ' هی بار برن حرف پراگده آکلای '
 هستی تو چه بکهلو و يك دنده آکلای '

(۴)

گاهی نه پر و پاچه درویش پریدی گه برده کاغذلق آخود دریدی '
 اسرار نهان را همه در صور دیدی ' رُودر بایسی یعنی چه پوست کنده آکلای '
 هستی تو چه بکهلو و يك دنده آکلای '

(5)

از گرسنگی مرد رعیت بجهنم^۱ و نیست درین قوم معیت بجهنم^۱
 نریاک بُرید عِرْقِ حَمِیت بجهنم^۱ خوش باش تو با مطرب و سازنده آکلای^۱
 هستی تو چه بکھلو و یک دنده آکلای^۱

(6)

تو منتظری رشوه در ابرای رود ار یاد^۱ آخوند ز قانون و ز عدلیه شود شاد^۱
 اسلام ز رمال و ر مرشد شود آزاد^۱ یک دفعه بگو مرده شود زنده آکلای^۱
 هستی تو چه بکھلو و یک دنده آکلای^۱

(Translation)

(1)

"Rejected by men and by God the Forgiving, O Kabláy!
 You're a wonderful sample of riotous living, O Kabláy!
 You're a wag, you're a joker, no end to your fun,
 Of living and dead you are sparing of none,
 Such a limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

(2)

"Neither wizard, diviner nor warlock you fear, O Kabláy!
 Nor the dervish's prayer nor the dreams of the Seer, O Kabláy!
 Nor Shapshál's¹ revolver, nor *mytahud*'s rage
 'Tis hard to believe you will die of old age,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

(3)

"Times a hundred I've told you your project will fail, O Kabláy!
 While half of the nation are wrapped in a veil², O Kabláy!
 Can Islám in you and your circle prevail?
 With fresh words of folly your friends you'll regale,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

¹ Concerning Shapshál Khán, the Russian *agent provocateur*, see my *Peruvian Revolution*, pp. 105, 130, 170-1, 198-202, 207, 279, 324 and 418-420

² i.e. the women.

(4)

"At the heels of the dervish you bark and you bite, O Kabláy!
 Break the Dominie's windows¹ and let in the light, O Kabláy!
 While this trumpet² of yours doth all secrets proclaim;
 Yes, blazon them forth, for what know you of shame?
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(5)

"To hell with the folk, if with hunger they pine, O Kabláy!
 Devil take them, the brutes, since they cannot combine,
 O Kabláy!
 Since opium hath stolen their courage away,
 With your minstrels and singers be merry and gay,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(6)

"In Persia will bribes ever go out of fashion, O Kabláy?
 Will the *mullás* for justice develop a passion, O, Kabláy?
 From magic and *murshids*³ can Islám win free?
 Bid the dead come to life, for 'twill easier be,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

(4)

The following poem, by Ashraf of Gilán, is of a much more classical type than the last, and is what is called a *mustazádd*. It appeared in No. 9 of the *Nasim-i-Shimál* ("Breeze of the North"), published at Rasht on January 2, 1908. Part of it only is translated as a specimen.

¹ The Turkish word *kâğızlıq* means a window covered with paper instead of glass.

² This is an allusion to the paper *Şur-i-Isráfil* or "Trumpet of Isráfil," in which this poem appeared.

³ Spiritual guides.



The Poet Sayyid Ashrafud Din of Gulan

- ۱ گردید وطن غرقه اندوه و محن وای ایوای وطن وای
- خیزید روید از پی تابوت و کفن وای ایوای وطن وای
- ۲ از خون جوانان که شده گشته درین راه خونین شده صحرا و تل و دشت و دس وای رنگین طبق ماه
- ۳ کو همت و کو عبرت و کو جوش فتوت کو حسرت ملت ایوای وطن وای
- دردا که رسید از دو طرف سهل فتن وای ایوای وطن وای
- ۴ افسوس که اسلام شده از همه جاب مشروطه ایران شده تاریخ رمن وای یامال اجاب
- ۵ تنها نه همین گشت وطن صایع و بدنام ایوای وطن وای
- پژمرده شد این باغ و گل و سرو و سن وای سرگس شده قرمز
- ۶ بلبل سرد نام گل از واهمه هرگر سرخد ازین غصه سیدان چین وای
- ۷ بعضی وزرا مسلکشان راهرنی شد سرنی علنی شد ایوای وطن وای
- گشته علما غرقه درین لای و لحس وای ایوای وطن وای
- ۸ سوزد جگر از ماتم خلخال خدایا يك جامه ندارند رعیت بدن وای
- ۹ گاهی خسر آرید که سرعسکر رومی گه آستره ویران شده از شاهسون وای آمد بآرومی
- ۱۰ افسوس ازین خاک گهرخیز گهرزا از چار طرف خاک به از منك خن وای ایوای وطن وای
- ۱۱ کو بلخ و بخارا و جه شد خبوه و کابل کو بابل و زابل ایوای وطن وای
- شام و حلب و ارمن و عمان و عدن وای ایوای وطن وای

- ۱۲ بر منظره قصر زر اندود و مطرا خداست صف آرا
 شسته درین بوم و دمن زاع و زغن وای ایوای وطن وای
 ۱۳ يك دره ز ارباب ندیده‌است معیت بیچاره رعیت
 کارش همه فریاد حسین وای حس وای ایوای وطن وای
 ۱۴ اشرف بحر از لاله غم هیچ نبود هر لحظه نگوید
 ایوای وطن وای وطن وای وطن وای ایوای وطن وای

(فقیر)

(Translation)

- | | |
|---|-------------------------|
| 1 Our country is flooded with sorrow
and woe,
Arise, and for coffin and cerements
go! | O, for our land woe! |
| 2 With the blood of our sons for the
fatherland shed
Hill, plain and garden blood-red
glow | O, for our land woe! |
| 3 Where are zeal and courage and
strife,
The floods of trouble around us flow! | The moon shines red, |
| 4 Foreigners trample on every side
Of our Freedom naught but the
name they know | O, for our land woe! |
| *5 Not only our land is lost and mis-
named;
E'en the flowers in the garden
stunted grow. | O, for our land woe! |
| 6 The nightingale dares not to sing of
the rose.
And red the lily-white flowrets blow, | A Nation's life? |
| 7 Some of our statesmen are brigands
sheer,
And the priests to follow them are
not slow. | O, for our land woe! |
| | On Islām's pride, |
| | O, for our land woe! |
| | Our faith's defamed. |
| | O, for our land woe! |
| | Red the daffodil grows, |
| | O, for our land woe! |
| | No mystery here! |
| | O, for our land woe! |

| | |
|---|---|
| 8 For Khalkhál's sake are our hearts
in gloom · | 'tis the Day of Doom · |
| Not even a shirt hath the peasant
to show · | O, for our land woe ! |
| 9 To Urmi the Turkish commander,
we hear, | Swift draws near, |
| While at Astara Shahsevens strike
a blow ! | O, for our land woe ! |
| 10 Alas for our pearl-bearing, pearl-
raising land | Partition is planned, |
| Though its dust be more fragrant
than musk, I trow , | O, for our land woe ! |
| * * * | * * * |

(5)

The following poem, also by Ashraf, and also published in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* (No 10, dated January 20, 1908), is similar to the last, and is also a *mustazád*. The allusions in verse 5 are to some of the chief newspapers published at that time, and those in verses 9 to 12 to events connected with what I have called "the abortive *Coup d'Etat*" of December, 1907. (See my *Persian Revolution*, pp 162 *et seqq*) The pessimistic strain which characterizes the last poem is also apparent in this.

| | |
|--------------------|--|
| دردِ ایران بیدواست | ۱ دوش می گنت این سخن دیوانه بی نیاز خواست |
| دردِ ایران بیدواست | عاقلی گنتا که از دیوانه بشو حرف راست |
| چون مریض مختصر | ۲ مملکت ار حار سو در حال بحران و خطر |
| دردِ ایران بیدواست | با چین دستور این رنجور معذور ار شفاست |
| زین مصیبت آه آه | ۳ پادشه بر ضد ملت ملت اندر ضد شاه |
| دردِ ایران بیدواست | حون حقیقت سگری هم این خطا هم آن خطاست |
| گوید اورا مستبد | ۴ هر کسی با هر کسی خصم است و بدخواه است و ضد |
| دردِ ایران بیدواست | با چین شکل ای سا خونها هدر جانها هاست |

- ۵ صورِ اسرافیل زد صبحِ سعادت در دمید
ملا نصر الدین رسید
مجلس و حلّ المین سوی عدالت رهباست
دردِ ایران بدو است
۶ با وجودِ این جراید خفته بیدار نیست
بك رگی هشیار نیست
این جراید همچو شیپور و دمیر و کزناست
دردِ ایران بدو است
۷ شکر می کردم جمعی کارها مصوطه شد
مملکت مشروطه شد
مازمی بینم آن کاسه است و آن آتش است و ماست
دردِ ایران بدو است
۸ با خرد گفتم که آخر حاره این کار چیست
عقل قاطع هم گریست
بعد آه و ناله گفتا حاره در دستِ خداست
دردِ ایران بدو است
۹ شیخ فضل الله بك سو آملی ار بك طرف
بهر ملت سته صف
چار سمتِ نوبخانه حرسگاه تبیح ماست
دردِ ایران بدو است
۱۰ هیچ دای قصدِ فاطرحی درین هنگامه چیست
باری اسلام نیست
مقصود او ساعت است و کیف و زنجیر طلاست
دردِ ایران بدو است
۱۱ مسجدِ مروی پر از اشرارِ غارتگر شده
مدرسه سگر شده
روحِ واقف در بهشت ازین مصیبت در عراست
دردِ ایران بدو است
۱۲ نو بیداری فنیلِ دسته فاطرحیان
خوشان رفت از میان
وعده گاه انتقامِ اشفیا روزِ جزاست
دردِ ایران بدو است
۱۳ اشرفا هرکس درین مشروطه جاساری بود
رفعت و قدرش فزود
در جزا استرقِ جناتِ عدنش متکاست^۲
دردِ ایران بدو است
- (فقیه)

^۱ Concerning Shaykh Fazlu'llāh of Nūr, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 113, 148-9, 242, 262, and 444-5. By "Āmul" is meant Mullā Muhammad of Āmul, *pishnamān* of the Masjid-i-Marwī, another noted reactionary priest.

^۲ Cf. Qur'ān, xviii. 30; lv. 54.



ما اخرج من نظام محمد لا ينكحوا مسلمة غير عيال المذنبين الذين ارتكبوا الذنوب في العباد
اقامى اخوند ملا محمد كاظم فلا ظلمة على ابصار الا بغير نور الحق

The great Constitutional *Mujtahid* Mullā Muhammad
Kazim al Khurasānī in A.H. 1324 (A.D. 1906)

امروز نکهبهاں خلائق علما اند

(6)

The following poem is from the same paper (No. 11, January 31, 1908) as the two last, and is, I think, also by Ashraf, since it bears the signature *Faqir*, which he elsewhere uses. He appeals to the '*ulamā*' (or so-called "clergy"), the Deputies and the Shāh (Muhammad 'Alī) to observe the Constitution, enforce the law, and guard the country from the designs of foreign foes, "the Turk, the Two-headed Bird (*i.e.* eagle), the Bear and the Old Dog," and the Shī'ite faith from its Sunni adversaries.

امروز جو ما هیچ کس انگشت بها نیست ربرا که کسی حاهل و بهعلم حوما نیست
 ادرعلم و صنایع همگی عاخر و لسگیم در معاضه و فتنه و آشوب زرنگیم
 بر جان م افتاده شب و روز سحگیم شری ز کلام الله و نری ر خدا نیست
 اینک کلمات علما نص مصریح است بر اینکه سترد علما ظلم قبیح است
 مشروطه جو در عقل و خودر شرع صحیح است هر کس کند انکار ز جمع غفلا نیست
 افسوس که ار ناله و فریاد اتر ارفت م زحمت ارباب جراید بهدر رفت
 مشروطه درین ملک بموشید و ر سر رفت خون صحت این دوره بغیر از من و ما نیست
 زود ای علما مرکب مشروطه برابید داد دلِ مظلوم ز ظالم سنابید
 هان ای وگلا قدر حین روز نداید زیرا کسی امروز باعزاز شما نیست
 مشروطه درخت نیست پُر از میوه و انبار عدلیه و انصاف و مساوات ورا بار
 قانون اساسی است درو باطر هر کار فرقی بیاب غی و شاه و گدا نیست
 امروز نگهبان خلائی علما اند بعد از علما حافظ ملت وگلا اند
 قبول بهر جزئی و کلی وزرا اند در صحت مشروطه دگر چون و چرا نیست

امسال دو سالست که مشروطه شد ایران پیر شد در و دیوار ز شنامه و اعلان
 کو مخیری قانون وجه شد همتِ مردان؟ افسوس که مارا هوسِ صلح و صفا بست
 هر عقل که فرمایِ افسونگر و فالست هر معرکه از حُرُسِ نکرست و خیالست
 هر ملک که علمش همگی قال و مقالست قانون بحینِ مملکتی راهبا نیست
 احوالِ اروپا اگر مرده شید در قبر ر غیبت کسِ خویش دریدی
 ار دیده ارواح همه خونِ محکبیدی در خلد بحرِ رمرمه و اوطا بست
 ار حارِ طرفِ سیلِ بلا گشته سرازیر عثمانی و مرغِ دو سر و خرس و سگ پیر
 شاها مگر از مملکتِ خود شده سیر؟ بی قیدی و اقبالِ نابین پایه سرا بست
 ای خسرو مشروطه طلب شاه دل آگاه مسد که ار لطفِ عثمانی بد خواه
 مسسوخ شود لفظِ عَلِيّاً وَلِيُّ الله شاهها جدا صرا رینِ بیش روا نیست!
 (فغیر)

(7)

The following poem is also by Ashraf, but it is placed in the mouth of an imaginary reactionary, grotesquely named (as Morier named his characters "Mullá Nádán," "Mírzá Ahmaq," etc) "Kharáb-'Alí Mírzá," who is supposed to reproach Ashraf for his enthusiasm for the Constitution. I have appended a prose rendering.

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| اشرف ازین بیش حسارت مکن | در سرِ مشروطه لحاجت مکن |
| با همه خلق من خصم و ضد | می نشوم با احدی متحد |
| مستندم مستندم مستند | هیچ بمشروطه نو دعوت مکن |
| مطربکا خیز برن چنگ و رود | ساقیِ کا داده زود زود |
| دولت اگر رفت بغم رنود | صحت عثمانی و دولت مکن |

| | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| میگم از گوشتِ رعیتِ کباب | مبغورم از خون رعیتِ شراب |
| وعدۀ نردای قیامت مکن | هیچ نترسم ز عذاب و عقاب |
| دم ز مکاتیبِ دستانِ من | نکیه بر افعالِ ورنگانِ من |
| دوق ر بیداری ملت مکن | طعنۀ تو بر کهنه پرستانِ من |
| رحه بوده است درین باغ و راع | من چه کم خصم شده تر دماغ |
| گریه بر احوالِ رعیتِ مکن | زیر و زبر شد همه ساوخلع |
| آن هم اگر رفت صاهانِ من است | رفت ارومیه خراسانِ من است |
| اشرف اربین بیش شرارت مکن | هیچ باشد خود طهرانِ من است |

(امضا خرابعلی میرزا)

(Prose Translation)

"O Ashraf, be no longer over-bold" Be not so insistent about the Constitution!

I am an adversary and enemy to all the people, I will not unite with any one,

I am a Reactionary, a Reactionary, a Reactionary! Do not thou preach Constitutionalism!

O little minstrel, arise, strike the harp and the lute! O little cup-bearer, give wine quickly!

If the Empire is lost, to Hell with it! Prate not of the Turk and the Empire!

I drink for wine the blood of the people; I eat for roast meat the flesh of the people,

I have no fear of torment and retribution; do not put me off with threats of to-morrow's Resurrection!

Put not thy trust in the words of the Franks, talk not of the maxims of the schools;

Do not find fault with such as love the ancient ways; do not exult in the awakening of the Nation!

What can I do? the enemy is sharp-witted? He has broken into this garden and meadow.

All Sâwujbulâgh is topsy-turvy. Weep not over the people's condition!

If Urúmiyya is gone, Khurásán is enough; if that too goes, Isfahán is enough,

If naught else be left, Tihrán itself is enough! O Ashraf, work no further mischief!"

(8)

✽ Dakhaw, to whom the following poem (published in the *Nasim-i-Shimál* of March 5, 1908) is ascribed, is best known for his contributions to the *Sûr-i-Isrâ'îl*, and especially for the weekly column entitled *Charand-parand* ("Charivari"). His real name was 'Alî Akbar, and his *nom de guerre*, "Dakhaw," is a local form (used at Qazwîn, his native town) of *Dih-khudâ* ("the villager," "rustic" or "squireen")

مکتوب قروین

۱. بعش می رسد امروز الامانِ دخو' سوخت از عم مشروطه استخوانِ دخو'
۲. دراین ولایت قروین ر ظلمِ استداد' ر باد رفت سیکارِ خامانِ دخو'
۳. جو گشت نیرِ مشروطه طالع از ایران' نگشت روش از اشراقِ او روانِ دخو'
۴. طلوع کرد جو خورشید (گسستی نوسون)' همیشه صحتِ او بود بر زبانِ دخو'
۵. رُبیده ناد زمانم کون که می شوم' خلل فتنده بآرکانِ پارلمانِ دخو'
۶. نهاده پای مجلسِ سعیرِ استداد' وریده نادِ خرابی نه بوستانِ دخو'
۷. میانۀ وکلا اجسی نهاده قدم' شکسته سترن و سرو و ارغوانِ دخو'
۸. خدا نکرده اگر پارلمانِ خلل باشد' زبد اهلِ غرض شعله‌ها ببحانِ دخو'
۹. فگد آتشِ ظلم و عباد و استداد' امام جمعه قروین بدودمانِ دخو'
۱۰. از ظلم و کبیۀ این مسند میش نما' بسگ کرده اثر ناله و فغانِ دخو'
۱۱. یکی ز حلقه نگوشانِ اشرف الدبیم'
اگر که درج شود شعرِ خونشانِ دخو'

(Prose Translation)

- (1) "To-day the appeal of Dakhaw ascends to the Throne of God; with grief for the Constitution the bones of Dakhaw are burned
- (2) In this land of Qazwín, through the tyranny of Despotism, the household of Dakhaw is utterly forgotten
- (3) When the lummary of the Constitution arose from Persia the spirit of Dakhaw was illuminated by its dawning
- (4) When the Sun of the Constitution arose talk of it was ever on Dakhaw's tongue
- (5) May my tongue be cut out now that I hear that harm befalls the pillars of the Parliament'
- (6) The ambassador of Autocracy hath set his foot in the *Maylis*, an autumnal blast hath blown over Dakhaw's garden
- (7) The foreigner hath stepped into the midst of the Deputies, Dakhaw's gelder-rose and cypress and Judas-tree are broken'
- (8) If (which God forbid!) the Parliament suffers hurt, Dakhaw's enemies will set fire to his soul
- (9) The *Imám-jum'a* (Chief Priest) of Qazwín hath cast the fire of tyranny, malice and despotism on the family of Dakhaw
- (10) On account of the tyranny and spite of this autocrat in sheep's clothing the wailing and lamentations of Dakhaw affect the very stones
- (11) I will become one of the humble servants of Ashrafu'd-Dín if this piteous poem of Dakhaw's should be inserted [in his paper]"

(9)

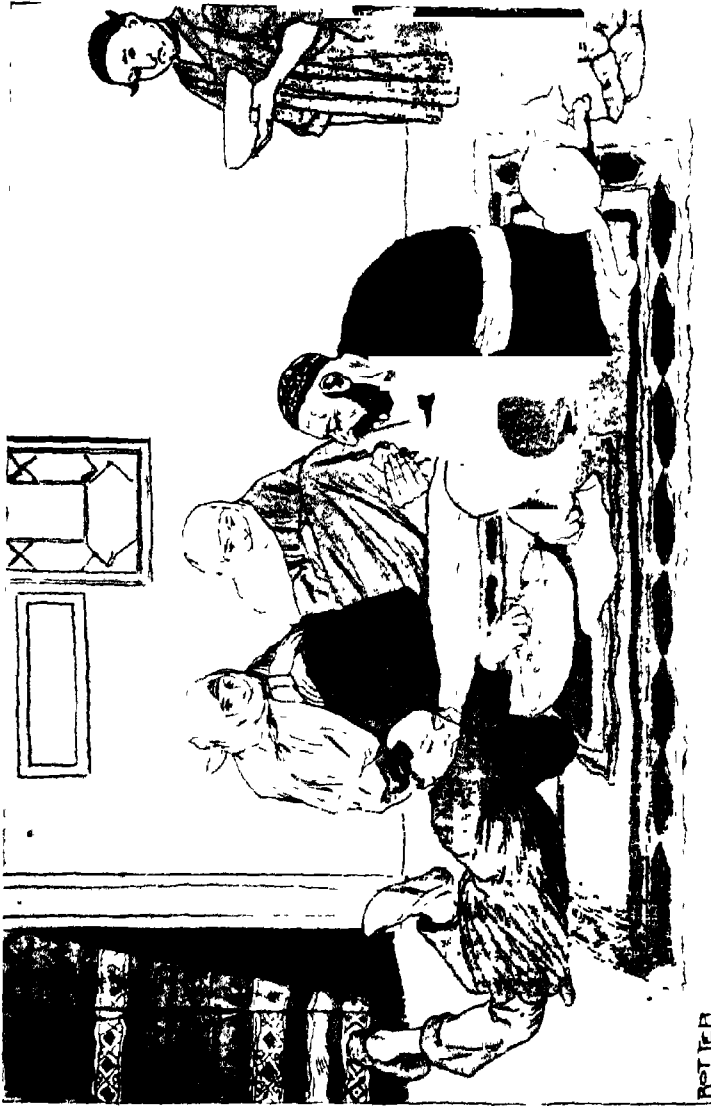
The following poem, which, like No. 7, is cast in the form of a letter of remonstrance emanating from an imaginary reactionary, is also by Ashraf, and appeared in No. 16 of the second year of the *Nasīm-i-Shimāl*, on April 14, 1908.

(مکتوب)

- ۱ اشرفا این ناله و فریاد چیست، از برای خلقی آه و داد چیست
 ۲ فاش بر گو کبسنی تو حسنی، بکسنی با ده می یا بیسنی
 ۳ گر که این شهر و وطرا آب برد، تو بقی می دان که مارا خواب برد
 ۴ روزنامه چیست این هنگامه چیست، فکر کاری کن که صعت فحط نیست
 ۵ روس و ژاپون بهر ما آید نکار، ما پروس و آلمان مارا چه کار
 ۶ نیز مشروطه ساطع شد چه شد، آفتاب علم طالع شد چه شد
 ۷ می کی ترغیب و تخریب شدید، کودکان را بر مکاتیب جدید
 ۸ گاه میخواهی بهر شهر و دیار، یک معلم خانه سازی استوار
 ۹ جف از طلی که بر مکتب رود، طفل باید کجوه بر کجوه رود
 ۱۰ طفل باید نادمان سازی کند، طفل باید شیر و خط بازی کند
 ۱۱ طفل باید پای ملا بشکند، روز و شب ما سگ سرها بشکند
 ۱۲ طفل باید پهلوان سگ زن، بدرار گره صورت حگ زن
 ۱۳ روز این اطفال را چون شد مکن، نام رندان خاندرا مکتب مکن
 ۱۴ چون بربر خاک نگذاردمان، انگلیسی بیست مارا ترجمان
 ۱۵ از برای ما همان قرآن بس است، پای تحت شاهرا طهران بس است
 ۱۶ گر محوم آور شده سبیل بلا، غم محور خون آملآه لیلولا
 ۱۷ گر در این دنیا ذلیل ای عبو، لیک در محتر جلیلیم ای عبو
 ۱۸ با قلم بر گردن ما حگ مرن، روی بامر شیما نسک مرن
 ۱۹ اشرفا ترغیب بر صعت مکن، از علوم خارجه صحیت مکن

۲۰ نرم آخر بشکندت پا و دست

فال بین و مرشد و ماضی پرست



Amemities of Muslim family life

(From *Ud a Vāṇaṇa Pāṇi*, No. 20, June 1, 1907)

(Prose Translation)

- (1) "O Ashraf, what is this outcry and lamentation? What is this sighing and crying for the people?
- (2) Speak out plainly. who and what are you? Are you [a man of] one maund, or ten maunds, or twenty?
- (3) Even if the flood carries away this city and land, know for a surety that sleep overpowers us.
- (4) What is the newspaper? What is this disturbance? Think of some action, for there is no dearth of talents.
- (5) Russia and Japan are nothing to us! What have we to do with Prussia and Germany?
- (6) If the luminary of the Constitution hath shone forth, what is that [to us]? If the Sun of Knowledge hath arisen, what is that [to us]?
- (7) You vehemently urge and incite the children to [attend] the new schools,
- (8) Then you desire in every town and district to establish a teachers' college.
- (9) Alas for the child who goes to school! A child should run about the streets.
- (10) A child should make kites a child should play pitch and toss:
- (11) A child should break the *mulla's* ankles a child should break [people's] heads with stones.
- (12) A child should be an adept at stone-throwing: a child should be worse than a cat at face-scratching.
- (13) Do not make these children's days more gloomy than nights! Do not call a prison a school!
- (14) When they consign us to the earth, English will not serve to interpret our thoughts¹!
- (15) This *Qur'an* is sufficient for us. Tihrán is sufficient for the Sháh's capital!
- (16) If the floods of misfortune attack us, grieve not, for 'misfortune is love's portion!'

¹ This refers to the "Questioning of the Tomb," when the angels Munkir and Nakir come to the dead man and examine him as to his faith. Naturally he will be expected to reply to them in Arabic, or some other Musulmán language.

- (17) If I am abased in this world, O uncle, yet shall I be glorified in the Resurrection, O uncle!
- (18) Smite us not on the neck with thy pen! Beat not the drum on the roof of our Shaykh!
- (19) O Ashraf, do not urge us to [cultivate] Art! Do not talk to us about foreign sciences!
- (20) I fear that in the end the sooth-sayer, the spiritual director and the admirer of ancient fashions will break your feet and hands!"

(10)

The following poem is another of those abounding with slang. It appeared in No. 18 of the *Nasīm-i-Shimāl*, dated May 11, 1908.

نا کَلِّ شَجْعِنَا مِلْسِکِ است' تا در دِلِ ما غار و زنگ است'
 تا پیرِ دلیلِ مست و مِگِ است' تا رشته بدستِ این دَبَنگِ است'
 این قافله تا بمحشر لَنگِ است'
 نا مصدرِ کارِ مستندِ است' تا دلِ بنِناقِ مستعدِ است'
 تا ملتِ ما بشاهِ ضدِ است' تا شاهِ بجائِینِ مُهدِ است'
 جانِ کدنِ وسیِ ما جِنگِ است'
 این قافله تا بمحشر لَنگِ است'
 گفتیم قلمِ شده است آزاد' ایرانِ خرابه گشته آباد'
 مشروطه قوی نموده بنیاد' سرِ مدرسه‌ها شدست ایجاد'
 افسوس که شیشه‌مان پسنگِ است'
 این قافله تا بمحشر لَنگِ است'
 مشروطه نشانه ترقی است' مجلسِ مِ خانه ترقی است'
 این شعله زبانه ترقی است' این شعرِ ترانه ترقی است'
 اسلام چرا دوچارِ ننگِ است'
 این قافله تا بمحشر لَنگِ است'



دسور لعل وردان سید محمد مدی بخاعت احمدیہ کتر و ططلان لا طسر اسانند

Sayyid Muhammad Yuzdi teaching the *Junus* how to overthrow the Constitution

(From the illustrated comic weekly *Junus* N 17, Oct. 13, 1906.)

خر صاحبِ اختیار گشته ' سگِ مصدرِ کار و بار گشته '
 روبه عظمت مدار گشته ' شپشال خزینه‌دار گشته '
 شهمات و بخلق عرصه تنگ است '
 این قافله نا بحشر لنگ است '
 من بعد شود جهان گلستان ' در صحرای سرا و باغ و بستان '
 مشروطه شود هزار دستان ' شاعر بمزار همچو مستان '
 تیرش ز نشاط بر خدنگ است '
 این قافله نا بحشر لنگ است '

The following rhymed translation of the first, second, third and fifth stanzas of the above poem may suffice to give some idea of its structure and the arrangements of the rhymes.

(Translation)

(1)

While addled in our reverend master's pate,
 And dust and rust our spirits obfuscate,
 And drunk and dizzy's he who guides our fate,
 And this old humbug still directs our gait
 Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(2)

Vainly our lives to hardship we expose
 While in each heart the fire of hatred glows.
 For while the Nation doth the Sháh oppose,
 And while the Sháh supports the Nation's foes,
 And while Reaction dominates the State
 Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(3)

We say that now at last the Press is free,
 That Persia shall regain prosperity,
 That firmly based is now our Liberty,
 That colleges abound increasingly.
 Bottle and stone best typify our state!
 Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

* * *

(5)

An ass becomes our arbiter supreme,
 A dog controls each project and each scheme,
 A fox the object of respect doth seem,
 Shapshál¹ a trusty treasurer we deem.
 What piece can move to save the King from mate?
 Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(11)

The following poem, with the refrain "How can hearing be like seeing?" appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* for May 29, 1908 (No. 19). It also is from the pen of Ashraf

الا تا حسد راحت آرمدن¹ رفته کی توان جائی رسیدن¹
 ندیده کی توان صورت کشیدن¹ محمد دیدن و موسی شنیدن¹
 شنیدن کی بود ماسد دیدن¹
 خیر آمد که ایران را بهار است¹ بهارستان پر از مشکِ تنار است¹
 فضای پارلمان هم عطر نار است¹ بساید لاله از مشروطه حیدن¹
 شنیدن کی بود ماسد دیدن¹
 خیر آمد جهان امن و امان شد¹ سرغت شه مطیع پارلمان شد¹
 بدولت نیز ملت نوآمان شد¹ گذشت آن ظلم و قتل و سر بُردن¹
 شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن¹

¹ See *supra*, p. 181, n. 1.

| | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| جهان روشن شد از انوارِ مجلس' | بود روح القدس معمارِ مجلس' |
| باطراف و در و دیوارِ مجلس' | ساید عکسوت آسا نیدن' |
| | شیدن کی بود مانند دیدن' |
| بحمد الله ز قیدِ ظلم رستیم' | سرِ دیوِ جهالت را شکستیم' |
| طوفِ پارلمان احرام بستیم' | حو وحشی باید از ظالم رمیدن' |
| | شیدن کی بود مانند دیدن' |
| خر آمد که شد دورانِ ملت' | خلاص از مستدّ شد جانِ ملت' |
| فنا گشتند سلاخانِ ملت' | دادند گرگ بر برّه پریدن' |
| | شیدن کی بود مانند دیدن' |
| خر آمد که ظالم از جهان رفت' | از استداد م نام و نشان رفت' |
| حدیثِ داغ و شلاق از میان رفت' | ندادند گره بر دسه جهیدن' |
| | شیدن کی بود مانند دیدن' |
| نماید زد سر افسار والّله' | ساید رفت زیر بار والّله' |
| نباید شد خرِ اغیار والّله' | جه خوش بی ¹ روح اسائی دمیدن' |
| | شیدن کی بود مانند دیدن' |
| شها نریاک جای قند نا کی' | دزدان و دغل پیوند نا کی' |
| بفرآن بسحمت سوگند نا کی' | نصیحت باید از اشرف شنیدن' |
| | شیدن کی بود مانند دیدن' |

¹ *Bi* is a dialect form of *burwad*, familiar to all educated Persians through the popular quatrains of Bábá Táhir the Lur, who may be called the "Burns of Persia"

(12)

The following poem appeared in the *Nasim-i-Shimál* for June 18, 1908 (No. 22), five days before the *Coup d'État*.

| | |
|--|---|
| ایران ز عطرِ علم معطر سی شود ^۱ | در شوره‌زار لاله میسر نمی شود ^۱ |
| سگ و کلوخ لؤلؤ و گوهر نمی شود ^۱ | صد بار گنتهام مکرر نمی شود ^۱ |
| | دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود ^۱ |
| ظالم کجا و راه رو معدلت کجا ^۱ | سلطان کجا و با ضعیفا مرحمت کجا ^۱ |
| طبلِ محله گود کجا تربیت کجا ^۱ | با زورِ زرگرِ حو حقدر نمی شود ^۱ |
| | دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود ^۱ |
| گفتیم علم و صنعت و زروت ریاده شد ^۱ | ار وبل ظلم شاه بکلی پیاده شد ^۱ |
| با فوت و فن کاسه گری قلع ماده شد ^۱ | دیدم مشکل است حجر زرنی شود ^۱ |
| | دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود ^۱ |
| به قولمان درست به افعالمان صحیح ^۱ | به عقلمان رسا و به اعمالمان صحیح ^۱ |
| به مالمان معیب و به خالمان صحیح ^۱ | والله این ففیر توانگر نمی شود ^۱ |
| | دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود ^۱ |
| رنج دو ساله رفت هدر و مصیبتا ^۱ | شد کار و بارِ خلق بنر و مصیبتا ^۱ |
| خوردیم زهر جای شکر و مصیبتا ^۱ | دیدم هر سیاه حو قسر ^۲ نمی شود ^۱ |
| | دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود ^۱ |
| هرجا نهالِ نورس مشروطه رخ گشود ^۱ | در پای او جداولِ خون نچای آب بود ^۱ |
| باید بیهای نخلِ وطن خون روان نمود ^۱ | بی آب هیچ نخله تناور نمی شود ^۱ |
| | دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود ^۱ |

¹ Qanbar was the faithful negro servant of the Imám 'Alí. To say "every negro is not a Qanbar" is equivalent to saying "every sailor is not a Nelson."

پهل‌سوار¹ گشته قدمگاه دشمنان ' خحال² خحال شد از ظلم رهنان '
 نریز مال مال شد از باله زبات ' در حیرم که گوشِ فلک کر نمی شود '
 دندان مار دسته خجری می شود ' دندان مار دسته خجری می شود '
 دردا و حسرتا که فزون شد جونِ ما ' ای مستند مگو سر ار جند و چونِ ما '
 قاضی برشوده شده راضی بچونِ ما ' این ماده بُر بحقِ خدا نر نمی شود '
 دندان مار دسته خجری می شود ' دندان مار دسته خجری می شود '
 ای ملتِ غیور کون وقتِ غیرت است ' ای ملتِ نجیب کون وقتِ غیرت است '
 مذهب ز دست رفت وطن در مدلت است ' دندان مار دسته خجری می شود '

(13)

The following *taṣnīf*, or ballad, appeared in the same issue of the *Nasīm-i-Shumāl* (No. 22) as the last. It is written in a very simple and somewhat colloquial style. *Mī-shé* and *na-mī-she* ("will it be?" "it cannot be!") are common colloquial contractions for *mī-shawad* and *namī-shawad*, *siyá* (black) = *siyáh*; *shahwat-charání* means "self-indulgence," "pampering the passions"; *ján-i-Mawlá* (analogous to *ján-i-pīdar*) means literally "Soul of the Lord," i.e., "God's beloved," and is equivalent to "my good friend", and *yádrú* ("that friend" of ours) refers to some person, known to the speaker and the hearer only, whom it is not desired to name. It is often used contemptuously, and here, presumably, refers to Muhammad 'Alí Sháh

میشه دولت بهلت یار گردد ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 باهلِ مملکت غنچوار گردد ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 شبیهِ مادر افتار گردد ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 سیا قرمر نبیشه های های '

¹ *Pīlasuwar* (Balasowar of the maps) is situated near the western shore of the Caspian, in the northern part of the province of Tálísh, close to the Russo-Persian frontier, and was the scene of one of the earliest acts of Russian aggression.

² *Khalkhál* is a district between Ázarbáyján and Tálísh, between Ardabíl and Míyána.

میشه گرگی بگلّه آشنا شه ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 میشه شیطان بشکل اولیا شه ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 میشه شهوت جراتی پادشا شه ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 نگو هرگز نبیشه های های
 سیا قرمز نبیشه های های

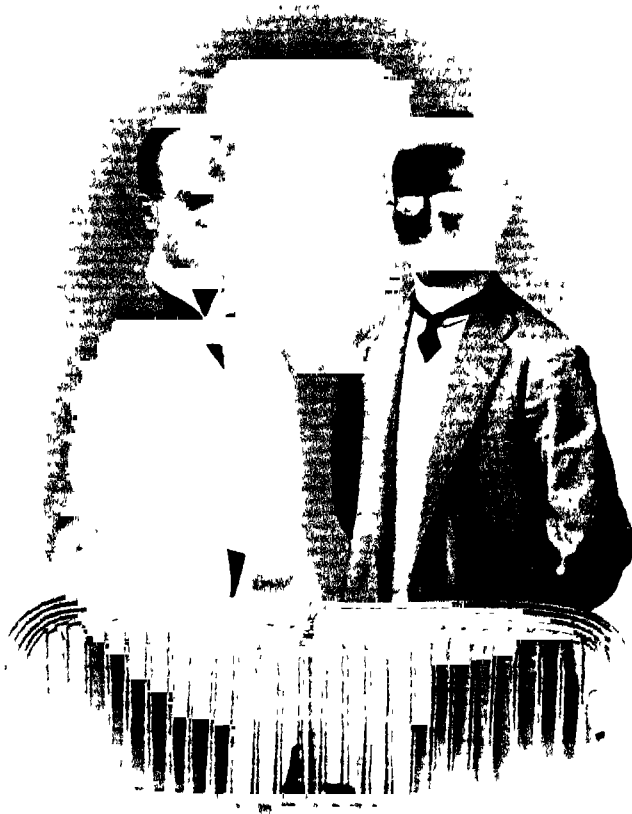
بیا شاهها صفا کن جان مولا ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 رعیت را رها کن جان مولا ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 سلّت خوب تا کن جان مولا ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 نهد شولا نبیشه های های
 جان مولا نبیشه های های

میشه ایران ویران گردد آباد ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 شود ظالم از این مشروطه دلشاد ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های '
 بارو راضی نبیشه های های '
 پشه قاضی نبیشه های های '

(14)

- * After the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, and the destruction of the First National Assembly, the free press of the first Constitutional Period entirely disappeared for some months, and Mīrzā Jahāngīr Khān of Shīrāz, the editor of the *Šūr-i-Isrāfīl* ("Trumpet-call of Isrāfīl"), one of the most notable publications of that period, was put to death by the ex-Shāh Muḥammad 'Alī in the Bāgh-i-Shāh "Dakhaw¹," one of the most talented contributors to that paper, escaped to Europe, and again began to publish the paper at Yverdon in Switzerland on Muḥarram 1, A.H. 1327 (January 23, 1909). Only three numbers, so far as I

¹ See p. 190 *supra*.



این مجلس در سال ۱۹۱۰ مسیحی در استانبول انداخته شد

Mirza 'Alī Akbar "Dakhlīw" (right) and Mirza Husayn Dānīsh Khān (left), both notable Persian poets

know, appeared; the third, published on March 8, 1909, contained the following elegy on Mírzá Jahángír Khán, "that Martyr of the Path of Liberty and most faithful defender of the rights of his country," by his associate and friend, the above-mentioned Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Dih-khudá, better known as "*Dakhaw*." It will be noticed that this poem, in the arrangement of its rhymes, shows strong traces of European influence. It runs as follows

وَصَبْتُ نَامَةَ دُوسْتِ يَكَّانَهُ مِنْ هَدِيَّةِ بَرَادَرِي بِيُوفَا نَهْ بَهْشَكَاوِ
آن رُوحِ اَقْدَسِ وَاَعْلٰی

(۱)

ای مرغِ سحر جو این شبِ تارِ بگذاشت ز سر سیاه کاری
وز نَفْخَةِ رُوحِ بَحْتِ اَسْحَارِ رفت از سر خستگانِ خماری
گشود گره ز زلفِ زر تارِ محوئے نیلگونِ عمارِ
بر دافِ بکمال شد نبودارِ و اهریمنِ زشت خو حصارِ
باد آرزِ شمعِ مرده یاد آرزِ

(۲)

ای مؤنسِ یوسفِ اندرِ بدِ تعبیرِ عیانِ جو شد ترا خوابِ
دلِ پُر ز شغفِ لب از شکرِ خدِ محسودِ عدوِ بکامِ اصحابِ
رفتی برِ یارِ خویش و پیوندِ آزادتر از نسیم و مهتابِ
زان کوهه شام با تو یک چندِ در آرزویِ وصالِ احبابِ
اخترِ سحرِ شهرده یاد آرزِ

(۲)

چون باغ شود دو باره خرم ' ای لیل مستمند مسکین '
 وز سنبل و سوری و سیرغم ' آفاق نگارخانه حین '
 گل سرخ و سرخ عرق ر شسم ' تو داده ز کف قرار و نمکین '
 ز آن نوگل پیش رس که در غم ' ما داده بارِ شوق نسکین '
 از سردی دی فسرده یاد آر'

(۴)

ای همره نیو بور عمران ' نگلشت حو این سین معدود '
 و آن شاهدِ نفرِ برمِ عرفان ' سمود حو وعدِ خویش مشهود '
 وز مذبح زر حوشد نکبوان ' هر صبح شمیمِ عمر و عود '
 ز آن کو بگناه قوم نادان ' در حسرتِ روی ارضِ موعود '
 بر بادیه جان سرده یاد آر'

(۵)

چون گشت ز تو زمانه آباد ' ای کودکِ دوره طلائئ '
 وز طاعت بدگان خود شاد ' بگرفت ز سر خدا خدائی '
 نه رسمِ ارم نه اسمِ شداد ' گِل بست دهانِ ژاژ خائی '
 ز آن کس که ز نوکِ تیغ جلاد ' مأخوذ بجرمِ حق سنائی '
 پیهانه وصل خورده یاد آر'

(Prose Translation)

"In Memory of my incomparable Friend: the offering of an unworthy brother at the shrine of that most high and holy Spirit.

(1)

"O bird of the morning, when this gloomy night puts aside
its dark deeds,
And, at the life-giving breath of the Dawn, besotted slumber
departs from the heads of those who sleep,
And the Loved One enthroned on the dark blue litter loosens
the knots from her golden-threaded locks¹,
And God is manifested in perfection, while Ahriman of evil
nature withdraws to his citadel,
Remember, O remember, that extinguished Lamp²!

(2)

"O companion of Joseph in this bondage, when the interpretation
of the Dream becomes plain to thee,
And thy heart is full of joy, and thy lips with sweet laughter,
and thou art as thy friends would have thee, and envied
by thy foes,
And thou hast gone back to thy friends and kin, freer than
the zephyr or the moonlight,
Remember him who, for a while throughout the night, in the
desire to meet the friends, with thee counted the stars until
the morning

(3)

"When the garden smiles again, O poor, longing nightingale,
And when the horizons become like the picture-gallery of China
with hyacinths, red roses and marjoram,
And when the rose is red, and the dew stands like sweat on its
cheek, while thou hast relinquished rest and consideration,

¹ The golden rays of the sun in the dark blue pavilion of the sky are intended. In Persian there is no gender, but it is worth noting that in Arabic the sun is feminine, while the moon is masculine.

² i.e. Mírzá Jahángír Khán, who lighted us on our way ere the Dawn broke, until his light was quenched in death.

Remember that budding rose which bloomed before its time,
and which withered in sorrow in the chill of December
ere it had assuaged the fires of its cravings!

(4)

"O thou who wert the companion in the Desert of 'Imrán's
son! When these few years have elapsed,
And that sweet comrade at the Banquet of Wisdom hath made
manifest his promise,
And when each morning the fragrance of ambergris and aloes
ascends to Saturn from the Golden Altar,
Remember him who, for the sins of an ignorant people, yielded
up his life in the Desert, hoping for a sight of the Promised
Land!

(5)

"When the times are once more propitious, O Child of the
Golden Age,
And God, gladdened by the obedience of His Servants, once
again assumes Divinity,
And there endures neither the fashion of Iram nor the name
of Shaddád¹, but earth stops the mouth of him whose food
was filth (*i.e.* whose words were folly),
Remember him who, punished for the crime of glorifying the
truth, drained the draught of Union from the point of the
headsman's sword!"

(15)

This and the two following poems are of some historical interest in connection with the incipient rising in Rasht, which, in conjunction with the gathering of the Bakhtiyári clans at Isfahán, culminated in the capture of Tíhrán and deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh in July, 1909. The first of these three poems appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* (No. 23) of February 15, 1909, and recommends "deeds not words" to the people of Gílán.

¹ For the ancient Arabian tyrant Shaddád and his wonderful Garden of Iram, see *surd* lxxxix of the *Qur'án*, verses 5—7, and the commentaries on it. Here Muḥammad 'Alí, the ex-Sháh, and his garden, the *Bdgħ-i-Sháh*, are meant.

سلطنت بهرِ شهان با ستم و ظلم نباید' جان نثاری بی اصلاحِ وطن باید و شاید'
 تا که همتِ نکی کس برُخت در نگشاید' مرد آن است که لب بدد و بازو نگشاید'
 انسیا درجِ سودند مقلاتِ عدالت' اولیا جمله سرودد عباراتِ عدالت'
 علما جمله نوشتند روایاتِ عدالت' گفتگو بیهذه از مطلبه امروز شاید'
 مرد آن است که لب بدد و بازو نگشاید'
 حاهدوا گمت خداوید تاخیل و فترآف' خبر از بهر وطن معمو محاهد مستان حان'
 خنخرو تیر و خدنگ است گل و برگس و ریحان' نعبه نوب و نغسک است که عمها برداید'
 مرد آن است که لب بدد و بازو نگشاید'

(Prose Translation)

Sovereignty endureth not for cruel and tyrannical kings : to lay down life for the amelioration of one's country is meet and proper

So long as thou makest no effort, no one will open the door before thee he is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

The Prophets have included in their utterances discourses on Justice all the Saints have celebrated the praises of Justice: All the learned have enshrined in their writings traditions of Justice. unseemly to-day is vain talk about Injustice: He is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

"Strive" (*jāhidū*) saith God both in the Gospels and in the *Qur'ān* arise, then, and like a "striver" (*mujāhid*) lay down thy life for thy country's sake!

¹ See *Qur'ān*, v, 39, ix, 41, 87; xlii, 77 *Mujāhid* (the title given during the Persian Revolution to the National Volunteers) is the participle corresponding to the noun *jāhid*, which means a "striving" "in God's way" (*fi sabīlī'llāh*), and in the *Qur'ān* especially fighting for the Faith, but in these days for the Fatherland. The appeal to the *Gospels* as well as the *Qur'ān* is interesting and characteristic, for it must be remembered that many of those *Mujāhidīn* were Armenian Christians.

Dagger, arrow and javelin are as the rose, the narcissus and the basil: it is the roar of cannons and guns which will dissipate our sorrows!

He is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

(16)

The following verses appeared in the same issue of the *Nastim-i-Shimál* as the last, and celebrate the adhesion (or apparent adhesion) of the *Sipahdár*, who had previously been employed by the Sháh in the siege of Tabriz, to the Nationalist Cause. The quatrain immediately following these verses appeared in the issue of the same paper dated March 5, 1909, and like them celebrates the praises of the *Sipahdár*.

| | |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| ز یمنِ مقدم سعد سپهدار' | شده گیلان دگر باره پر انوار' |
| غارِ مقدمش را کحلِ ابصار' | سرد گیلانیان بکسر مایید' |
| که نامت منتشر گشته در اقطار' | جهانگیرا امیرِ دستگیرا' |
| چو تو ملتِ پرستی هیچ دیار' | بعمرِ خود بدیدست و نسبد' |
| ز تکابُن چو تو گشته پدیدار' | ز دیلم گر عیان شد آلِ نوبه' |
| خدایت لایقِ هر شغل و هر کار' | میانِ صد هزاران خلق چون دید' |
| که هان بشتاب و گیلان را نگهدار' | ز لطفِ خویش برگوشِ دلت گمت' |
| نگهدارش که عبرت باد بسیار' | نگهدارش که نامت باد باقی' |
| الا تا جامِ مشروطه است سرشار' | الا تا رایتِ مشروطه بر پاست' |

همیشه باد مداحِ تو اشرف

نگهدارت خداوند جهاندار'

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| روشن و تابنده باد نام سپهدار' | باقی و پاینده باد نام سپهدار' |
| هم بفلک ثبت در جراید عرشی' | هم بزمین زنده باد نام سپهدار' |

(Translation)

Once again Gílán is filled with radiance by the blessing of
the auspicious advance of the *Sipahdár*.

It were meet that all the people of Gílán should make the
dust of his advance collyrium for their eyesight¹

O Conqueror of the world, O Saviour-Chief, whose fame hath
become spread abroad throughout the lands,

No inhabitant [of this land] hath ever in his life beheld or
will behold a patriot like thee!

If the House of Buwayh appeared from Daylam, from Tankábun
hath appeared one like thee¹!

Since, amongst hundreds of thousands of the people, God saw
thee worthy of every work and deed,

In His Mercy He whispered into the ear of thy heart, "O make
haste, and take charge of Gílán"

"Take charge of it, that thy name may endure for ever! Take
charge of it, and may thy life be long!"

O, so long as the Standard of the Constitution stands, and
so long as the cup of the Constitution brims over,

May Ashraf ever be thy panegyrist! May God the Ruler of
the world keep thee in safety!

May the name of the *Sipahdár* be bright and resplendent,

May the name of the *Sipahdár* continue and endure!

May the name of the *Sipahdár* live on earth,

And may it be inscribed in the register of Heaven!

(17)

The following poem also appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shimál*, in
No. 27, issued on March 5, 1909. It is supposed to express the
despair of the Devil at the downfall of Despotism, and is not
lacking in merit and originality.

¹ The House of Buwayh ruled over the greater part of Southern Persia from A.D.
932 to 1055, and came originally from the shores of the Caspian Sea. Though their
immediate ancestor was of humble station, they claimed noble Persian descent, and
the learned al-Bíruní supports this claim.

(۱)

گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ حکم واخ حکم ' گشت مشروطه با آخ حکم واخ حکم '
 یغِ مشروطه بگلزارِ وطن شهر زد ' معدلت بر رگِ شریانِ ستم خنجر زد '
 ام مشروطه بچشمِ ظلمه خنجر زد ' مستند گشت فنا آخ حکم واخ حکم '

(۲)

ن که شیطانم از این غصه زمین گیر شدم ' مستندین همه مردید ز غم پیر شدم '
 سنی منکه ز اوصاعِ جهان پیر شدم ' گشتم انگشت سما آخ حکم واخ حکم '
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ حکم واخ حکم ' گشت شیطانِ دغا آخ حکم واخ حکم '

(۳)

بکه دیوانه شدم ای عقلا دور شوید ' می زخم سگت سرهای شما دور شوید '
 مستندین همه گشتند فنا دور شوید ' رده مشروطه لوا آخ حکم واخ حکم '
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ حکم واخ حکم ' گشت شیطانِ دغا آخ حکم واخ حکم '

(۴)

بالها بود که خونِ همه را می خوردم ' بولها از طرف بیوه زبان می سردم '
 لی ملت را بسببِ حور می آرادم ' همه گشتیم گدا آخ حکم واخ حکم '
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ حکم واخ حکم ' گشت شیطانِ دغا آخ حکم واخ حکم '

(۵)

است شد ظلم و جفا حبله و نروبر ببرد ' محو شد رنگ و ربا رشوه بی پیر ببرد '
 لالم از رنج و عنا گشت زمین گیر ببرد ' رفت آهش بسما آخ حکم واخ حکم '
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ حکم واخ حکم ' گشت شیطانِ دغا آخ حکم واخ حکم '

(٦)

هست مه بود که مشروطه درین ملک سود' زارعب را بدن از قیچی ما بود کبود'
 جوجه و مرع و فسحان ر سر خوانِ ربود' پر رد و رفت هوا آخِ چکم واخِ حکم'
 مستند گشت فنا آخِ حکم واخِ حکم'

(٧)

ای فلک آن همه بد حرق و شلتاق چه شد' حادر و دستگه و نخته و نحماق چه شد
 نقلِ چوب و فلک و صریتِ شلاق چه شد' چه شد آن ستو و نما آخِ حکم واخِ حکم'
 گشت شیطانِ دغا آخِ حکم واخِ حکم'

(٨)

چه شد آن قتلِ رعیت چه شد آن ظلم و عذاب' چه شد آن برّه بریان چه شد آن حام شراب'
 چه شد آن شربتِ قند و چه شد آن مرعِ کباب' چه شد آن برگ و موا آخِ حکم واخِ حکم'
 گشت شیطانِ دغا آخِ حکم واخِ حکم'

(٩)

مرشد! نسیمِ نُه بر حبیب و برو' زاهد! سفره یی پیرِ نُه بر حبیب و برو'
 شیخنا مسد نروبرِ نُه بر حبیب و برو' گشته دُورِ عقلا آخِ حکم واخِ حکم'
 مستند گشت فنا آخِ حکم واخِ حکم'

(١٠)

اهلِ گیلان همه یکپرتنه هشیار شدند' ار حقوق وطنِ خویش خردار شدند'
 دزدی امشب نتوان کرد که بدار شدند' شمه در داد ندا آخِ چکم واخِ حکم'
 مستند گشت فنا آخِ چکم واخِ چکم'

(11)

اصنہان در کفِ حسرت صمصام آمد ' خنارِ نسرین ز سردار بانجام آمد
 خاکِ گیلان ز سپہدار سکو نام آمد ' رشتِ نگرفت صما آخ حکم واخ حکم
 مسند گشت فنا آخ حکم واخ حکم

(Translation)

(1)

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 'What'll I do? O what'll I do?'
 "For the Constitution has found its feet
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 "The Bird of Liberty preens its wings in a rose-gut land,
 "And Tyranny's vein is severed at last by Justice's hand,
 "And the Despot's eyes are blinded by Freedom's gleaming
 brand,
 "And the autocrats are, it would seem, dead beat,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(2)

"I, the Devil, with this vexation am now laid low;
 "All the despots are dead, and I am grown old with woe;
 "In very truth I am sorry and sick at the way things go.
 "I'm exposed to the finger of scorn in the street.
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(3)

"Men of sense! I am mad. 'Twere best you should let me
 alone!
 "Lest I arise and break your heads with stick or with stone!
 "For the autocrats all are uprooted and scattered and over-
 thrown,

"And the Flag of Freedom the people greet:
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(4)

"For many a year from all and sundry I sucked the gore,
 "And stole the hard-won moneys I found in the widow's store,
 "And afflicted the heart of the people with sorrows and griefs
 galore -
 "But now we're beggars who roam the street,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(5)

"Deceit is dead, and cruel oppression hath passed away:
 "Hypocrisy's crushed and godless bribery's lost its sway
 "Fallen and dead is the despot, his head with grief grown grey.
 "His sighs to heaven rise swift and fleet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(6)

"For seven months this country no Constitution knew.
 "With our whips and our scourges the backs of the peasants
 were black and blue
 "But now from the libertine's tables the chickens and game
 and stew
 "Have taken their flight with hurrying feet -
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(7)

"Heavens! What hath become of our curses and oaths and blows?

"Our pavilions and pomps, and the thrones and truncheons which we dispose?

"The sticks and scourges and rods that were ready in ranks and rows?

"What hath arrested our nimble feet?

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(8)

"What hath become of our slaughter of peasants and torments grim?

"What of our roasted lambs and our goblets filled to the brim?

"What of our sherbets sweet and the succulent capon's limb?

"Whither is gone our delectable meat?

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

* * * *

(18)

The following poem appeared in No. 45 of the *Nasim-i-Shimál* on July 12, 1909, the very day on which the first detachment of the Nationalist Volunteers under the command of the *Sipahdár* entered Tíhrán¹. It depicts Shaykh Faḡlu'lláh, the reactionary *mujtahid*, hastening to betray Persian independence and ready to sell the country by auction to the highest bidder. A rhymed paraphrase of the first half of this poem is appended.

¹ See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 315.



به لازم و خراما مسجد را و جبر سوادندار و پره ک آفاق
انگلیس راه و پسون گشتون .

English tourist collecting antiques

(From *Mulla Navv'id Din*, Year III, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

(۱)

حاجی بازار رواج است رواج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '
 می فروشم همه ایران را ' عرض و ناموس مسلمانان را
 رشت و فرویں و قم و کاشان را ' بخرید این وطن ارزان را '
 برد و خواسار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(۲)

دشمن فرقه احرار مم ' قاتل زمره احرار مم '
 شیخ فضل الله سمسار مم ' دین فروشنده بازار مم '
 مال مُردار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(۳)

با همه خلق عداوت دارم ' دشمنی با همه ملت دارم '
 از خود شاه و کالت دارم ' بهراج از همه دعوت دارم '
 وقت افطار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(۴)

شهر بو اردوی ملی رده رج ' متصرف شده قزاق کرج '
 گر که دیوانه شوم بیست هرج ' جر هراجم سود راه فرج '
 رخت زر نار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(۵)

طل و شیبور علم را کی میخاد ' شیر و خورشید رقم را کی میخاد '
 تخت جمشید عجم را کی میخاد ' تاج کی مسند جمر را کی میخاد '
 اسب و افسار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(۶)

می دم تختِ کیان را بگرو ' می رزم مسدِ جمر را به علو '
 می کستم قابِ خورش را به جلو ' می خورم قیسه یلو قرمه جلو '
 رشته خوشکار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(۷)

آن شبدم که حمح در عتات ' رده حادر بلب شطِ ورات '
 شده عازم محم با صلوات ' حر هراجم بود راه نجات '
 دیو باحار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(۸)

گر ز اسلام بشند قطع اثر ' ور سا گشت نگیلان محشر '
 ور بتسیر اُرس کرد مفر ' هرچه شد شد بجهم سفر '
 موج افشار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(۹)

جدِ مرحوم شه از مهر و داد ' هنده شهر ز قفقاریه داد '
 آنچه از مال پدر مانده ز یاد ' می فروشد همه را نادا ناد '
 همه بکار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(۱۰)

می کشد صیحه سروش از طرفی ' بجنیاری مجروش از طرفی '
 ملتِ رشت مجوش از طرفی ' شجر را عرم فروش از طرفی '
 فرشِ دربار هراج است هراج ' کو خریدار هراج است هراج '

(11)

در همه مکر و فر استادم من مفتی نصره و تعدادم من
 قاضی سلطنت آبادم من آی عجب در تله افتادم من
 گرگ و کنتار هراج است هراج کو خریدار هراج است هراج

(Translation)

(1)

Hájji, the market's brisk, the bidding high,
 Here comes the auctioneer! Who'll buy? Who'll buy
 I'm here the Persian land to sell or pawn,
 The pride and honour of each Musulmán,
 Both Qum and Rasht, both Qazwín and Káshán,
 Yazd, Khwánsár, every city of Írán.
 All's up for auction at a figure fan
 Come, gentlemen, where is a bidder, where?

(2)

Of Liberals I am the stalwart foe
 I'd like to kill them all, as well you know!
 I represent Shaykh Fazlu'lláh and Co,
 Brokers, who hawk Religion to and fro,
 Here is the carcass Gentlemen, draw near!
 Who'll buy? Who'll buy? Here comes the auctioneer!

(3)

My countrymen I loathe and execrate,
 My country is the object of my hate!
 I represent our Monarch wise and great,
 Who to my hands commits the Nation's fate!
 'Tis time for breakfast. Put this business through!
 Who bids? Who bids? Come Sir, a bid from you!

(4)

At Shahr-i-Naw behold the patriots' post !
 Scattered at Karach is the Cossack host !
 Well may I rave, or e'en give up the ghost !
 Let's sell the land to him who offers most !
 What offer for this richly-wrought brocade
 With gold enwoven ? Is no offer made ?

(5)

Who wants these trumpets, drums and flags to own ?
 Who'd make the Lion and the Sun his own ?
 Who'll make a bid for Persian Jamshid's throne ?
 Kay's crown, Jam's sceptre in with these are thrown !
 For this fine horse and for this bridle rare
 Who'll make a bid ? Where is an offer, where ?

* * * *

(19)

The following poem, which celebrates the Nationalist victory and capture of Tihrán, the deposition of Muhammad 'Alí, and the accession of his young son Sultán Ahmad Sháh, appeared in No. 48 of the *Nasīm-i-Shimál* on August 1, 1909, only a fortnight after these stirring events. It and the poem next succeeding are remarkable not only for their spirited words and metre and the wonderful lilt of the lines, but for a note of triumph and optimism which too rarely reveals itself in these poems. The beauty of both poems lies largely in the euphony of the phrases and the splendour of the rhythm and rhymes, which I have despaired of rendering adequately into English, even in the freest paraphrase. As the poems present no particular difficulty I have not given a prose translation, but have contented myself with adding a few notes to explain allusions to current events.

ای شهنشاو جوان شیرانِ جگہ آور نگر ' در نگر ' عالی دیگر نگر
 ملتی را راحت از مشروطه سرنا سر نگر ' در نگر ' عالی دیگر نگر

پادشاهی کن که دورانِ جهان بر کامِ تست^۱ رامِ تست^۲ شاه احمد نامِ تست^۳
 در محامد خویش را همایم پیغمبرِ نگر^۴ در نگر^۵ عالمی دیگر نگر^۶
 دادخواهی کن درین مشروطه خون نوشیروان^۷ در جهان^۸ رختی همت بر جهان^۹
 خویش را والا تراز دارا و اسکندر نگر^{۱۰} در نگر^{۱۱} عالمی دیگر نگر^{۱۲}
 در معارف دشمنانِ علم را بسود کن^{۱۳} خود کن^{۱۴} چهل را منفود کن^{۱۵}
 وقتِ ننگ و رختی لنگ و سحتی معر نگر^{۱۶} در نگر^{۱۷} عالمی دیگر نگر^{۱۸}
 آخرا این ایران که بوده حای حم پانخت کی^{۱۹} اهل وی^{۲۰} غرق غفلت تا یکی^{۲۱}
 ساغانا ناغرا بی شاخ و برگ و بر نگر^{۲۲} در نگر^{۲۳} عالمی دیگر نگر^{۲۴}
 ای سبهدار رشید ای روح بختی زنده دم^{۲۵} دمدم^{۲۶} در نرق زب قدم^{۲۷}
 نامِ خود را تا جهان ناقیست در دفتر نگر^{۲۸} در نگر^{۲۹} عالمی دیگر نگر^{۳۰}
 پارلمان را از وکیلانِ صحیح آباد کن^{۳۱} داد کن^{۳۲} ملت را شاد کن^{۳۳}
 خائنین را زود کن اخراج بر محصر نگر^{۳۴} در نگر^{۳۵} عالمی دیگر نگر^{۳۶}
 شیخ سوری دستگیرِ فرقه احرار شد^{۳۷} خوار شد^{۳۸} مقتدر بر دار شد^{۳۹}
 و آن^{۴۰} مهاخر گشت خلقِ آویر بر کبر نگر^{۴۱} در نگر^{۴۲} عالمی دیگر نگر^{۴۳}
 مدتی با شیخ رفتی با حریفانِ ساحتی^{۴۴} نساختی^{۴۵} دیدی آخرِ نساختی^{۴۶}
 حال و روز بعد از بست را از این بدر نگر^{۴۷} در نگر^{۴۸} عالمی دیگر نگر^{۴۹}
 سیه کوبان شجما گوید براری در جلو^{۵۰} کو جلو^{۵۱} آخ چه شد خرما پلو^{۵۲}

¹ The execution of Shaykh Fazl'Allah of Nur, the reactionary *mujtahid*, is announced in the latest news in this same issue.

² The allusion is to the *Mujtahid-i-Nizami*, who had been already punished in April, 1908, for the part he took in the Abortive *Coup d'État* of December, 1907. (See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 199) He was not, however, hanged in August, 1909, as this poem implies.

³ The *Mufakhrat-i-Mulk*, who had been Vice-Governor of Tih-ran and had taken refuge at the Russian Legation, was condemned to death by the Special Court instituted to try such cases, and was shot on July 29, 1909. See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 329.

کو فِئَتَن کو مَنَحَن جَایِ شَرِیتِ نَرِ نَگر^۱ در نَگر^۱ عالمی دیگر نَگر^۱
 کو خورشهای لذیذ و مرغهای با مره^۱ خوشمزه^۱ سو کباب و خربزه^۱
 کله را در کوهسار و بره را در بر نَگر^۱ در نَگر^۱ عالمی دیگر نَگر^۱

(20)

The following poem by Bahár of Mashhad, of which the general character has been discussed in the last article, appeared in No. 1 of the *Írán-i-Naw* ("New Persia") on August 24, 1909.

| | | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|
| می ده که طی شد | دورانِ جان کاه ^۱ | آسوده شد ملک | الملك لله ^۱ |
| شد شاهِ سورا | اقبال همراه ^۱ | کوسِ شهی کوفت | بر رغمِ بدخواه ^۱ |
| شد صبح طالع | طی شد شانگاه ^۱ | الحمد لله | الحمد لله ^۱ |
| يلك حد مارا | غم رهسوز شد ^۱ | حان بارِ عم گشت | دل عرقِ خون شد ^۱ |
| نامِ وطن را | رخ نیلگون شد ^۱ | و امروزه دشمن | خوار و زبون شد ^۱ |
| زین حسرتِ محنت | ربین فتح ماگاه ^۱ | الحمد لله | الحمد لله ^۱ |
| جدی ز بیداد | فرسوده گشتیم ^۱ | ما خاک و ما خون | آلوده گشتیم ^۱ |
| زیرِ پیِ خصم | پیروده گشتیم ^۱ | و امروز دیگر | آسوده گشتیم ^۱ |
| از ظلمِ ظالم | وز کیدِ بدخواه ^۱ | الحمد لله | الحمد لله ^۱ |
| آنانکه مارا | گشتند و بستند ^۱ | قلبی و طررا | از کینه خستند ^۱ |
| از بد نژادی | پیمان شکستند ^۱ | از جنگِ ملت | آخر نجستند ^۱ |
| از حضرتِ شیخ ^۲ | نا حضرتِ شاه ^۲ | الحمد لله | الحمد لله ^۱ |

¹ i.e. Shaykh Fazlu'lláh of Núr and the ex-Sháh Muhammad 'Alí.

| | | | |
|----------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------------------|
| آنانکه ما جور | منصوب گشتند | در معدۀ ملک | میکروب گشتند ⁽¹⁾ |
| آخر بسلّت | مقصوب گشتند | از ساحت ملک | جاروب گشتند |
| بهرانِ جاهل | شیخانِ گمراه | الحمد لله | الحمد لله |
| جون کدخداید | جورِ شان را | ار جا بر انگشت | ستار خان را ⁽²⁾ |
| سدّ ستم ساخت | آن مرزبان را | نا کرد رنگین | تبغ و سنان را |
| ار خونِ دشمن | وز معرِ دخواه | الحمد لله | الحمد لله |
| پس مستدّیس | لحقی چهیدند | گفتند لحقی | لحقی شنیدند |
| ناگه زهر سو | شیران رسیدند | آن روبهان بار | دم در کشیدند |
| شد طعمۀ شیر | مکارِ روباه | الحمد لله | الحمد لله |
| اقبال شد بار | ما بختیاری | گیلاسیان را | حق کرد باری |
| جیشِ عدو شد | بکسرِ فراری | در کُج عم گشت | دشمنِ حضاری |
| شد کارِ ملت | بر طرزِ دلخواه | الحمد لله | الحمد لله |
| یکسو سهدار ⁽³⁾ | شد و نه را سد | یکسو یورش برد | سردارِ اسعد |
| ضرغامِ پردل ⁽³⁾ | آمد ز یک حد | بر کف گرفتند | تبغ مهند |
| بستند بر خصم | از هر طرف راه | الحمد لله | الحمد لله |
| بد خواهِ دین را | سدّ متین بود | خاکش بسر شد | پاداشش این بود |
| دشمن که با عین | دائم قرین بود | اکنون قرین است | با ناله و آه |
| الحمد لله الحمد لله | | | |

¹ "Became as microbes in the belly of the Commonwealth."

² Sattār Khán, the hero of Tabriz.

³ The *Sipahdár*, who was nonnally in command of the Army of Rasht, and the Bakhtiyári chiefs *Sardār-i-As'ad* and *Za'ighámú's-Saltāna*, were the chief heroes of the Nationalist Victory of July, 1909.

بخت سپهدار فرخنده بادا' سردار اسعد پاینده بادا'
 صمصام ایمان بُرنده بادا' ضرغام دین را دل زنده بادا'
 کافتاد از ایشان بدخواه درگاه' الحمد لله الحمد لله
 ستار خان را نادا ظفر یار' تسریربان را یزدان نگهدار'
 سالارشان را نیکو بود کار' احرار را سیر دل باد بیدار'
 تا جمله گوید ما حان آگاه' الحمد لله الحمد لله
 (ترقی) (ملك الشعرا بهار)

(21)

The following poem, entitled "the disordered dream of Muhammad 'Alī Mīrzā on the first night of his arrival at Odessa in Russia," appeared on December 16, 1909, in No. 91 of the *Irān-i-Naw*

(خواب پریشان محمد علی میرزا اولی شب زندگانی در اودیسیای روسیه)

خواب می بینم که گویا شاه ابراهیم هوز'
 خواب می بینم بهادر حاکم با آن سنگ ننگ'
 خواب می بینم اباحوف بود پولکویک روس'
 خواب می بینم مشیر السلطه جون گاو پیر'
 خواب می بینم که سعد الدوله آں خود خواه محض'
 خواب می بینم که شیخ سوری و میرزا حسن'
 خواب می بینم امام جمعه و امثال او'
 خواب می بینم که آکر شاه و کور آملی'
 خواب می بینم محمل با صراحی شراب'
 در میان باغ خود در بنی و عصیانم هوز'
 می سناید شه سه قربان قربانم هوز'
 می دهد ما تبیب قزاقان خود سامم هوز'
 می مکند خون مردم از دو پستانم هوز'
 مزدها بخند ز همراهی روسانم هوز'
 می دهند فتوای کسر حلف قرآنم هوز'
 می کسد تحریک نقض عهد و پیمانم هوز'
 بر منابر می سرایند ظل سبحانم هوز'
 در حضور استاده با زلف پریشانم هوز'

خواب می بیم که در خلوت بدیسی ساده روی ' می فرید با دو چشم مست و فتانم هنوز
 خواب می بیم که نالان می کنند تیریرا ' عبس دله ما صید خان و رحم خانم هنوز
 خواب می بیم ز بهر صرف جنگ از مالک روس ' ما گرو همچون گدایان قرض خواهام هنوز
 (عشق آماذ ' میر)

(Translation)

"I dream once more I rule o'er Persia's land,
 And in my garden scoff at God's command.
Bahádur Jang before me still I see,
 Who cries 'O King! May I thy ransom be!'
Liakhoff too, my Russian colonel true,
 Marshals his Cossacks still before my view
 While old *Mushir-i-Saltana* the cow!
 Drains, as of yore, the people's life-blood now,
 And *Sa'du'd-Dawla*, egotist unique,
 Still to my ears of Russian aid doth speak
 The Shaykh of Núr and Mírzá Hasan both
 Sanction the breaking of my solemn oath
 The *Imám-Jum'a* and his pious peers
 Urge me to break my word and have no fears.
Kúr Ámulí and Akbar Sháh withal
 Me still 'God's shadow on the Earth' do call.
Mujallat, with the wine-cup in his hand,
 With locks dishevelled doth before me stand,
 While smooth-cheeked pages with love-wanton eyes
 Bemuse my wits and make my heart their prize;
 And '*Aynu'd-Dawla*, Samad and Rahím
 Still loot the town of Tabríz in my dream.
 Still from the Russian Bank my wars to wage
 I beg for cash and offer pledge and gauge¹"

¹ All the persons mentioned in the above poem were notorious reactionaries, and full accounts of most of them will be found in my *Persian Revolution*, viz. of *Amír Bahádur Jang* on pp. 114, 162, 166, 199-200, 227, 261, 321, 330, 334 and 446-7; of *Liakhoff*, *passim*; of *Mushir-i-Saltana*, pp. 334, 405, 445; of *Sa'du'd-Dawla*, pp. 52, 131, 137, 140, 154-5, 166, 306, 330, 334 and 443; of 'Abudín Khán *Mujallat*'s *Sultán*, pp. 198-200, 330, 432, 445 and 447-8, of '*Aynu'd-Dawla*,

(۵)

شد خلع محمد علی از تحت کیانی ' آن ساق که تو دانی پیدا نه هانی '
از جنگ دورنگان وطن امروزها شد ' جامان همه جا شد ' نه به چه بجا شد '

(۶)

خلاق جهان ناره بها شاه جوان داد ' هم قوتِ حاکم داد ' بل روح روان داد '
از جهدِ سپهدار وطن کام روا شد ' نه به چه بجا شد '

(۷)

ای ملتِ تبریرِ سعادت شدتِان یار ' ای حصرتِ ستارِ وای باقرِ سالار '
از همتان مات عقولِ عقلا شد ' نه به چه بجا شد '

(۸)

تا شد عَلِمَ بَصَرٌ مِنَ اللَّهِ بهایان ' در خطه طهران ای ملتِ گیلان '
از سطوتان محو همه ارض و سما شد ' نه به چه بجا شد '

(۹)

تا شد ز صاهان عَلِمَ کاهِ پدیدار ' شد تحت بها یار از جملوه سردار '
اسعد که مدد بخشِ جودِ سعاد شد ' نه به چه بجا شد '

(۱۰)

تا خواست خداوند که مملوق بپزند ' ذلتِ تدبیرِ مشروطه بگیرد '
احمد شه والا سرِ تحتِ طلا شد ' نه به چه بجا شد '

(۱۱)

الْمَنَةُ لِلَّهِ که جوان شادِ خمسته ' چون لاله رسته بر تختِ بنسسته '
هان ای عقلا وقتِ گسیلِ وکلا شد ' نه به چه بجا شد '

(۱۲)

فاطرحی والدنگ و دسوری بکهارفت^۱ سوری بکها رفت سوری بکها رفت
 بارو بدرك رفت و دسوری کله باشد نه به چه بجا شد

(۱۳)

باشچ نه بینی تو دگر رنگِ علورا^۱ نه قیبه پیلورا نه قرمه حلورا^۱
 دودِ دلت از داغ فسجان بهوا شد نه به چه بجا شد^۱

(23)

The following "Mother's Lullaby" (*Lây-lây-i-Mâdarâna*) appeared on February 2, 1910, in No. 123 of the *Irân-i-Na'w* above the signature "Lâhûti of Kirmânshâh"

آمد سحر و موسم کار است بالام لای^۱ خواب تو دگر باعث عار است بالام لای^۱
 لای لای^۱ بالا لای لای^۱ لای لای لای بالا لای لای^۱
 جنگ است که مردم همه در کار و تو در خواب^۱ اقبال وطن سته نکار است بالام لای^۱
 بر خیر و سوی مدرسه بشتاب^۱ لای لای بالا لای لای^۱
 خاکِ نین آباء نو ما خون شهیدان^۱ برگرد تو زان خاکِ حصاری است بالام لای^۱
 گردیده عمیں مادر ایران^۱ لای لای بالا لای لای^۱
 نو کودک ابرای و ایران وطنِ نست^۱ جان را تن بی عیب نکار است بالام لای^۱
 نوجانی و ایران چونِ نست^۱ لای لای بالا لای لای^۱

^۱ The two texts of this poem offer a certain number of variants which for my present purpose I have not deemed it necessary to record. I have followed in the main the *N.S.* version, which contains 3 stanzas (10, 11 and 13) omitted in *L.N.* The most important variant occurs in the third *misra'* of stanza 8, where *N.S.* reads

ملیتان درج به الواح بقا شد

برخیز لخشور و تو در حفظ وطن کوش ' ای نازه گل ایران ز چه خوار است بالام لای
 پس جامه عرت بدن پوش ' لای لای مالا لای لای
 جای نونه گهواره بود جای توزین است ' ای شیر بسر وقت شکار است بالام لای
 برخیز که دشمن نکمین است ' لای لای مالا لای لای
 نگذار وطن قسمت اغبار نگردد ' ما آنکه وطرا جو تو یار است بالام لای
 ناموس وطن خوار نگردد ' لای لای بالا لای لای
 (لاهوئی کرمانشاهی)

(Translation)

(1)

Morn hath come and the time for work, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*;
 'Tis a shame any longer to sleep or to shirk, with a *lám-láy,*
lám-láy!
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

(2)

War's toward, and work for all, no time to waste, with a
lám-láy,
 Our country's hope on this work is based, with a *lám-láy,*
lám-láy,
 Rise, then, rise, and to college haste, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy!*
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

(3)

From the martyrs' blood and thy forbears' dust, with a *lám-*
láy, lám-láy,
 A rampart rings thee which thou canst trust, with a *lám-láy,*
lám-láy:
 Sorrow we may, but struggle we must, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy!*
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

(4)

A Persian boy art thou, and Persia thy fatherland, with a
lám-láy;
 Well in a faultless body a fearless soul doth stand, with a
lám-láy!
 That soul art thou, and this body of thine is the Persian
 land, with a *lám-láy*!
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

(5)

Rise in arms, and to save the State thy quality show, with
 a *lám-láy*!
 Wherefore, O tender rose-bud, is Persia brought so low, with
 a *lám-láy*!
 With a garment of glory invest thyself, that it be not so,
 with a *lám-láy*!
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

(6)

No longer the cot but the saddle now is thy proper place,
 with a *lám-láy*!
 O lion-cub, 'tis time for the chase, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*!
 Arise, arise, for a foeman lurks in each sheltering space, with
 a *lám-láy*!
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

(7)

Suffer not that thy native land be the foeman's share, with a
lám-láy!
 Since it hath like thee a hero bold and a champion rare,
 with a *lám-láy*!
 Let not its honour decline and its hope be turned to despair,
 with a *lám-láy*!
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

(24)

The following poem, also by Láhúti of Kirmánsháh, appeared on February 9, 1910, in No. 129 of the *Írán-i-Naw*, and is a denunciation of the notorious Rahím Khán Chalíbánlú. The earlier career of this miscreant is recorded in my *Persian Revolution*. Immediately after the deposition of Muhammad 'Alí, on August 8, 1909, he began to loot sundry Armenian villages in N.W. Persia and to massacre the inhabitants. Ten days later he openly revolted against the restored Constitutional Government. On August 29 he was captured by Russian troops, but was released by them on September 18 on payment of a considerable sum of money. A month later he marched on Ardabíl, which was reported to have fallen into his hands on November 2. A few days later a second body of Russian troops was sent to Ardabíl, ostensibly to effect his capture, and on November 10 it was stated on the authority of the *Times* correspondent at Tíhrán that £25,000 had already been expended by the Persian Government on the equipment of an army to take the field against him. This army, commanded by Yeprem Khán, the Armenian, inflicted a severe defeat upon him on December 31, 1909, and four days later had driven him back on the Russian frontier and surrounded him so thoroughly that only across that frontier could he escape. The Persian Government, appealing to the explicit provisions of the Treaty of Turkmán-cháy, begged the Russian Government not to permit him to take refuge across their border; they not only allowed him to do this, however, but refused his extradition on February 4, 1910, and allowed him to proceed to Elizavetpol (the ancient Ganja), where he remained for nearly a year. He subsequently returned to Tabríz (about January 23, 1911) where he was ultimately put to death. His was one of the numerous flagrant cases of Russian patronage and protection accorded to Persian subjects in active revolt against their Government. An illustration facing p. 440 of my *Persian Revolution* shows him, surrounded by a number of his followers, with his hand affectionately clasping that of a Russian Consular official, while a Russian officer stands a little distance from him on the other side.

(خاطرهٔ مشنوم رحیم خان)

نفو بغیرت آن بی حقوق بی ناموس ' که بعد ازین همه زشتی پناه برد بروس
 گمانم اینکه بجز ملک روس جایی نیست ' پناه گاه چنین مردمان بی ناموس
 رحیم خان که جهان رُز صیت ظلم وی است ' شد از حمایت روسیه از خطر محروس
 بدانم از چه سب دولتی باین عطمت ' بخویش خواهد این دیو سیرتان عوس
 هراس حیف کرا این دوستی بی هنگام ' نمود دشمنی خویش را ببا محسوس
 عمار نمرت و گرد نقار این کردار ' شد ز بحر خور تا کسار اقیانوس
 چه خوب بود بجای ضیافت و اکرام ' جمیع شریر سنگار را کند محسوس
 دشمنان تمدن هر آنکه دوست شود ' مسلم است ر کردار خود خورد افسوس
 (لاهوری کرمانشاهی)

(Translation)

Fie on the traitor renegade, outlawed and unashamed,
 Who after all these evil deeds from Russia shelter claimed !
 In all the world save Russia no country do I ken
 Willing protection to afford to such dishonoured men.
 The villainies of Rahím Khán are noised o'er land and sea,
 And now 'neath Russia's shelt'ring care he stands, from danger
 free !

I know not why so great a Power should seem to take a pride
 Such human fiends of scowling men in calling to its side.
 Alas ! by friendship thus misplaced it maketh but too plain
 How great a hate for us and ours it still doth entertain !
 Profound mistrust and deep disgust grow ever more and more,
 And deeds like these to the Seven Seas spread from the Caspian
 shore.

If such a tyrant vile were housed in prison it were best,
 Not met with hospitable care, like some much-honoured guest.
 Foes of the human race like these whoever shall befriend
 Reason his action to regret finds surely in the end !

(25)

The following excellent poem, entitled *Ququltqû* ("Cock-a-doodle-do!") appeared in the *Nasīm-i-Shimāl* of December, 1910, and is signed *Māht-gīr* ("Fisherman"), perhaps on account of the allusion in the last verse to the obnoxious Fishery Concession (*shildat*) on the Persian shore of the Caspian granted to a Russian named Lianzof or Lianozoff, of which the original scope was violently extended by the *concessionaire*, supported by his Government, to the upper waters of all the rivers of Mázandarán and Gílán discharging themselves into the Caspian.

(قوقولینو)

(۱)

میخواهد خروسی شستنان قوقولینو ' می گفت که ای فرقه مستان قوقولینو '
 کو بهمن و کورسم دستان قوقولینو ' آوخ که خران زد نگلستان قوقولینو '
 فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولینو '

(۲)

از سبیل فتن شهر و وطن رو بخرای ' ما خفته و مدهوش جو مستان بخرای '
 می گفت به مرغان هوا آدم آئی ' در شهر بود قحطی انسان قوقولینو '
 فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولینو '

(۳)

خون گریه کند مزرعه را حال دهائی ' سوزد جگر سنگ به احوال دهائی '
 عریان و برهه همه اطفال دهائی ' ایوای ز بدبختی دهقان قوقولینو '
 فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولینو '

(۴)

اُف باد باین زندگی و طالعِ معوس ' تُف باد باین غیرت و این دفترِ معکوس'
 افسوس که تریبِ شده دستخوشِ روس ' فروین شده جولانگهٔ روسانِ فوقولینو'
 فریاد کتیدند خروسانِ فوقولینو'

(۵)

کوبلج و بجارا وجه شد خبوه و کابل ' کوهده و سمرقند وجه شد بابل و زابل'
 کونقطهٔ قفقار وجه شد آن حبسِ گل ' این بحرِ خزر بود ز ایرانِ فوقولینو'
 فریاد ز سرمای زمستانِ فوقولینو'

(۶)

آوخ که ز کم، شهر و وطن میرود آسان ' اطفالِ رعیت همه ترسان و هراسان'
 آوخ که شریر و نفرویس و خراسان ' سالداتِ بهر صبیح دهد سانِ فوقولینو'
 فریاد ز سرمای زمستانِ فوقولینو'

(۷)

هی هی بخروشید که نازاقلِ کار است ' شیرانه بخوشید که هنگامِ شکار است'
 مردانه بکوشید که دشمنِ نکار است ' زیرِ لکد افتاده خروسانِ فوقولینو'
 کافر نکاحِ خاکِ مسلمانِ فوقولینو'

(۸)

در انری امروز سحهای محوف است ' دعوای لیاروف بشرفای صوف است'
 درخانهٔ مامدخلِ اوالف الوف است ' صیاد بدریا شده بالانِ فوقولینو'
 فریاد ز سرمای زمستانِ فوقولینو'

(ماهی گیر)

(Translation)

(1)

A cock in the hen-house shrilly trolled, "Coocoolicoo!
"Hear, O revellers young and old, Coocoolicoo!
"Where are Bahman and Rustam bold? Coocoolicoo!
"The Autumn chill doth the rose enfold, Coocoolicoo!
"Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!"

(2)

Floods of trouble have brought our land to a swift decline,
The while we sleep, bemused, like men who are drunk with wine.
The Water-man to the birds of the air doth loud repine,
"There's a dearth of men amongst young and old,
Coocoolicoo!
"Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!"

(3)

The very field sheds tears of blood o'er the peasant's state;
The very heart of the stone doth melt at the peasant's fate;
Hungry and naked the peasant's child and the peasant's mate!
Alas for the peasant's woes untold, Coocoolicoo!
Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!"

(4)

Fie on this life and this star sinister, banishing joy!
Out on this page reversed and the zeal without employ!
"Alas for Tabríz, doomed to become the Russians' toy!
And for Qazwín, by Muscovite troops patrolled, Coocoolicoo!"
Cry the cocks and the roosters young and old, Coocoolicoo!"

(5)

Where are Bukhárá, Khíva, Balkh and Kábul, where?
Babylon, India, Samarqand and Zábul, where?
Where the Caucasian lands and their blossoming gardens fair?
The Caspian Sea was ours of old, Coocoolicoo!
Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!"

(6)

Alas for lands so easily lost as these have been!
 Our village-children are filled with terror and fear, I ween!
 In Khurásán, alas! and in Tabríz too, and eke Qazwín
 Daily the Russians manœuvres hold, Coocoolicoo!
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(7)

Rouse ye, Ho! for as yet 'tis but the first of the work!
 Rage like lions the hunt's toward, and who would shirk?
 Quit ye as men, for in every corner a foe doth lurk!
 Spurned in the dust are the roosters bold, Coocoolicoo!
 A Muslim land shall the heathen hold? Coocoolicoo!

(8)

Terrible talk is heard to-day in Anzali
 Of Lianzoff's claims to the fish which haunt our rivers and sea;
 In a million ways with our homes and lands he now makes free.
 To the sea the fisherman's woes are told, Coocoolicoo!
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(26)

The next poem is a ballad, or *tašnif* ascribed to a lady named Mírára Khánim, but signed ' *Húp-húp* ' It is, like so many *tašnifs*, written in a very simple and colloquial style, and contains some forms (like *wásat*, for *wásita-at*, "for thee," and *mana*, for *mará*, "me") which belong to the colloquial speech or even to dialects.

(تصیف من کلام مارہ خانم)

نہ جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم ' ماه رمضان شد نہ جان
 مان و گوشت ارزان شد نہ جان ' ہر جہ دیدم دوع بود نہ جان
 خواب من دروغ بود نہ جان ' ہر جہ دیدم دوع بود نہ جان

نه نه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم ' مشروطه بپا شد نه نه جان '
 عیش فقرا شد نه نه جان '
 خواب من دروغ بود نه نه جان ' هرچه دیدم دوع بود نه نه جان '
 نه نه خون خواب بودم خواب دیدم ' کوحه ها قشنگ است نه نه جان '
 شهر ورنگ است نه نه جان '
 خواب من دروغ بود نه نه جان ' هرچه دیدم دوع بود نه نه جان '
 نه نه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم ' حمام تمیر است نه نه جان '
 شکر بریر است نه نه جان '
 بار حمام خراب است نه نه جان ' بلدی بجواب است نه نه جان '
 نه نه جان گریه مکن غصه محور ' نان شکری میجرم واست '
 جادر زری میجرم واست '
 تا تو فکر رخت میکی نه نه ' سه سبا بخت میکی نه نه '
 (امضاء هوب هوب)

(Translation)

(1)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision -
 Ramazán was over, Mother dear,
 Everyone in clover, Mother dear!
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear!
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(2)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision .
 The Constitution flourished, Mother dear ,
 All the poor were housed and nourished, Mother dear!
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear!
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(3)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision
 Spacious street and splendid square, Mother dear;
 Like some Frankish city rare, Mother dear!
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear!
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(4)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision:
 The baths were clean and sweet, Mother dear;
 'Snap your fingers, stamp your feet,' Mother dear!
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear!
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(5)

"Weep not, Mother dear, I pray, nor worry
 I will buy you sugar-loaves and sweets untold,
 And a pretty out-door mantle stitched with gold,
 For when crushed by household care, Mother dear!
 You fill me with despair, Mother dear!"

(27)

The following poem, entitled *Khabar dár!* ("Look out!") and signed *Fikrî-yi-Barzgar*, appeared in the *Nasîm-i-Shimâl* of May 11, 1911 (No. 7 of the Fourth Year). Its real author is said to be Ashraf of Rasht, the editor of the paper above mentioned, and this is very probable.

(خردار!)

(۱)

عد از نماز یا شیخ مشغولِ دگرِ خود باش' هر کس بگرِ خویشه نو م بگرِ خود باش'
 در روزگار هر کس مشغولِ کارِ خویش است' بلبل سغمه خوائی غریب بگرِ نیش است'
 ریشو بگرِ بی ریش کوسه بگرِ ریش است' هر کس بگرِ خویشه نو م بگرِ خود باش'

(۲)

ای نورِ دیده بابا صحرا حریده بابا' در مدرسه شب و روز زحمت کشیده بابا'
جز قیل و قالِ آخوند چیری ندیده بابا' هرکس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۳)

جمعی باسمِ شیخی بعضی باسمِ نائی' يك حوقه اعتدالی يك دسته انقلابی'
يك طائفه شب و روز در فکرِ بحسابی' هرکس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۴)

بعضی باسمِ اسلام بدعت پدید کردند' ار بهر مالِ دنیا رو بر برید کردند'
اولادِ مصطفی را ناحق شهید کردند' هرکس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۵)

بعضی باسمِ سلطان گشتند خان و سرنیب' القابها گرفتند بی علم و عقل و تربیت'
داشتند ار پول صدوق و کیسه و جیب' هرکس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۶)

بعضی باسمِ ملت اموالِ خلق بردند' بردند پولهارا در بانکها سپردند'
نقل و شراب و شمشا بالای میز خوردند' هرکس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۷)

بعضی شتر سواره عازم سوی حمازید' بعضی میانِ مسجد مشغول در نمازید'
يك دسته جنده بازید يك فرقه بچه بازید' هرکس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۸)

جمعی باسمِ جمعه بعضی باسمِ شه^۱ ماند سگ دریدد از یکدگر شکبه^۲
 آخر زدند زندان آتش بیستم و پسه^۳ هر کس بفکر خویشه تو هم بفکر خود باش^۴

(۹)

یک دسنة شارلاتانها در طعِ روربامه^۱ بعضی سنید بامه بعضی سیاه جامه^۲
 وا حسرنا که آخوید بر داشته عمامه^۳ هر کس بفکر خویشه تو هم بفکر خود باش^۴
 (امضاء فکری لرزگر)

(Translation)

After your prayers, O reverend Sir, to meditation turn:
 Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern!

In truth in this our age each one doth mind his own affair;
 The scorpion's thinking of his sting, the *bulbul* of his air;
 The bearded chin of beardless cheek, the beardless chin of hair.

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern!

O dervish friend, my eyes' delight, at large the fields you graze,
 Who once in schools and colleges did spend laborious days!
 Naught know you save the lecturer's rhetorical displays,

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern!

One calls himself a Shaykhí, one calls himself a Bábí;

One faction *I'tidálí*, one party *Inqilábí*¹,

While in "self-help" another lot unto themselves a Law be;

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern!

¹ The rival sects of the Bábís and the Shaykhís are well known to all students of modern Persian history. The political parties named *I'tidálí* ("Moderate") and *Inqilábí* ("Revolutionary") took definite shape after the opening of the Second National Assembly in 1909.

[illegible]

سرقلیب خان، بوپورگبدہ ک حتماہ
!!! مں گینیرہ م

The Boy-Colonel declines to have his bath
(From *Mulla Nasirudin*, Year III, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

Some in the name of Islám foul innovations breed ;
Through love of worldly wealth some turn their faces to Yazíd,
And by their hand at his command the Prophet's children bleed¹,
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern !

By Royal Warrant this one's a Colonel, that a Knight .
Their titles and their honours nor reason have nor right,
While purse and pouch and pocket they fill with silver bright.
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern !

Some in the Nation's name the wealth of others strive to gain,
That in the Bank their balance may ever grow amain,
That they may eat the choicest meat and drink the best
champagne !
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern !

Some mount the patient camel and thus to Mecca fare ,
Some in the middle of the mosque are occupied with prayer ;
While some pursue the women, some seek their joys elsewhere.
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern !

One takes the name of Friday one Saturday they call,
These fight like cats and dogs and on each other's vitals fall;
The fire these wantons kindle burns cotton, wool and all !
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern !

Some charlatans in journals long articles indite,
And though the garb they don is black, the sheets they use are
white ;
And now, alas ! his turban casts aside each reverend wight² !
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern !

¹ The Umayyad Yazíd ibn Mu'áwiya, the slayer of al-Husayn, the Prophet's grandson, is the Pontius Pilate of Persia. The allusion here is probably to the incident described on pp. 117-118 of my *Persian Revolution*

² In consternation at the "blasphemous" innovations of the Press.

(28)

The following poem, signed Sayyid Najaf-i-Bannā ("the Builder"), appeared on May 11, 1911, in No. 7 of the Fourth Year of the *Nasīm-i-Shimāl*.

(۱)

این روزنامه بر همه ایران مبارک است' بر اهل رشت و مردم دهنان مبارک است'
بر رارع گرسنه و عریان مبارک است' امسال از برای فقیران مبارک است'

(۲)

فرخنده باد سال به اصفای خون جگر' فرخنده باد سال فقیرانِ رنج بر'
فرخنده باد سال غریبانِ در بدر' بر ساکنانِ گوشه زندان مبارک است'

(۳)

بر زارعانِ منهد و نریر و اضمهان' رحمت کسانِ صحنه شیراز و بهمان'
محنت برانِ طارم و قروین و طالقان' بر مصلسانِ خیمه و زنجان مبارک است'

(۴)

بر لنگرود و لاهیج و سلمان و آشکور' ماسال و شنت و قومین و سبحان و پیتور'
ار انزلی و لشته نشا نا به رود سر' آن برگِ نوت و حاصلِ نوغان مبارک است'

(۵)

رسنیم از کمندِ مظالم هزار شکر' جستیم از تعدیِ ظالم هزار شکر'
گفتند جاهلان همه عالم هزار شکر' مشروطه از برای مسلمان مبارک است'

(٦)

سافی مریر شربت شیرین بجامِ ما' مطربِ مکتوبِ طلی تبارکِ بنامِ ما'
 بلبل بخوان که گشت مبارکِ غلامِ ما' با این غلامِ سیرِ خیابانِ مبارکِ است'

(٧)

باز ابتدای کشمکش و قال و قیل شد' تحویلِ سالِ نازه به ننگوزِ بهل شد'
 هنگامِ انتخابِ حابِ وکیل شد' این انتخابِ ناره نگیلانِ مبارکِ است'

(٨)

دعوا نمی کنیم دگر هر هیچ و بوج' دیگر می ریم بهم کله مثلِ قوح'
 سالداتِ روس ببرز فروین نموده کوح' این مرده از برای خراسانِ مبارکِ است'

(٩)

من بعد دختران همه صاحب هر شوند' در مکتبِ علوم همه بهره ور شوند'
 اندر حقوقِ علم شریکِ پسر شوند' این اشتراکِ عالمِ سوانِ مبارکِ است'

(١٠)

جاری شد آبهای عدالت ز حشمه سار' دیگر می دهد بها ظالماتِ فنار'
 آورد شاه نازه ز امریکِ مستشار' این مستشارِ نازه طهرانِ مبارکِ است'

(١١)

مشغولِ عیش و نوش خوابیِ مالدار' قربانِ زلفِ سرکجِ رفاصِ خالدار'
 از یک طرف کمانچه و آوازه خوان و تار' آن ماچ و موچ نصف شب خانِ مبارکِ است'

(۱۲)

از يك طرف گرسه فقيرانِ لات و لوت ' محتاج روز و شب همه بر قوتِ لا يهوت '
اطفالشان برهنه و لاغر جو عنكوت ' آن اشكِ شور و آن دلِ بريان مارك است '

(۱۳)

ايران بود همیشه ز ايراني اى سيم ' آيد ز عيبِ صرتِ رحمانى اى نسيم '
هرچند خوار گشته مسلمانى اى سيم ' يا هو ظهورِ حجتِ امكانِ مارك است '
(امضاء سيد نجف بنا)

The optimistic tone of this poem is partly due to the withdrawal of the Russian troops (except 80 Cossacks, retained as a "Consular Guard") from Qazwin on March 13-15, 1911, alluded to in stanza 8, and partly to the arrival at Anzali on the very day of the poem's publication of Mr Morgan Shuster and the other American advisers, alluded to in stanza 10. This poem is quite easy, and I have not thought it necessary to add a translation, but the following observations may facilitate its comprehension. The newspaper *Nasim-i-Shimal* boasts itself the champion of the poor artisans and peasants, and then gives a long list of the places in Persia where its advent is hailed with joy. Those mentioned in stanza 3 are towns of importance in various parts of Persia, while the twelve villages enumerated in stanza 4 are all in the Caspian provinces of Gilan and Mazandaran. The *Tanguz Yil* ("Year of the Pig") mentioned in stanza 7 is one of the cycle of twelve years, each called after some animal, brought into Persia by the Tartars (*tanguz* in Oriental Turkish is equivalent to the Ottoman Turkish *domuz*). The translation of stanza 9, which may be of interest to feminists is as follows:—

"Henceforth all the girls shall be educated;
All shall have their share in the Colleges of Science;
They shall be equal with the boys in their rights of learning.
Blessed is this participation of the World of Women!"

Stanzas 11 and 12 contrast the luxury and dissipation of the wealthy nobles with the misery of the poor and their half-starved children. The last stanza expresses confidence that God's help will keep Persia for the Persians, however gloomy the outlook may be.

The two following poems both appeared in the *Nastm-i-Shimāl* of July 30, 1911 (No 10 of the Third Year), and both refer to the recent attempt (July 19, 1911) of the ex-Sháh Muhammad 'Alí (aided and abetted by the Russians) to recover his lost throne, an attempt which was ended on September 5 by what the *Times* correspondent described as "a decisive and brilliant victory of the government troops," the execution of *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, the ex-Sháh's best and most devoted general, and the flight of the ex-Sháh himself on a Russian ship on September 7

(29)

The first of these two poems, entitled "Congratulation" (*Tabrik*), is a very short one and runs as follows.

(1)

دیدى به استرآباد آمد بلای ناگاه ' يعنى كه سر بر آورد آن مستند خود خواه '
خوب اتفاق كردند اين فرقه هاى همراه ' زين اتفاق ملى به به تبارك الله !

(2)

هم اتفاق دارند هم صحت نرقى ' از ارمى مسلمان در دعوت نرقى '
غرقتند اهل ايران در لدت نرقى ' آخر ز غصه دق كرد آن ريش پهن گمراه '
زين اتفاق ملى به به تبارك الله '

(3)

هم خيل اعتدالى هم فرقه دموكرات ' دست برادري را دادند از مساوات '
ايران و مستبدين هيهاى نم هيهاى ' عادل به آسمان شد ظالم فئاد در جاه '
زين اتفاق احزاب به به تبارك الله '

(Translation)

(1)

Behold o'er Astarábad what sudden plague is spread,
 For there that selfish despot once more doth rear his head.
 How well divergent factions to meet this plague combine!
 God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(2)

All, all combine together, for Progress is their quest,
 And Muslim and Armenian each strives to do his best;
 Absorbed are all the Persians in this endeavour blessed.
 With hope deferred is wasted this vagrant libertine!
 God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(3)

The Democrats and Moderates, like one fraternity,
 Unite their bands and join their hands in all equality:
 Persia and rule of Despots—remote may these two be!
 The just are now exalted, the tyrants loud repine,
 God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(30)

The next poem, described as a *rajaaz* (a term applied to heroic, or in this case mock-heroic verse) is supposed to express the feelings of the ex-Sháh Muhammad 'Alí on beholding the failure of his efforts to regain the throne which for two years and a half he so unworthily filled.

(رجز)

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| منم مرد مشهور بی ننگ و عار | که بودم همیشه بجواب و خمار |
| اگرچه مرا گنده گشته شکم | ولی گردنم آب شد دهنوار |
| اگر سوی طهران نمایم گذر | کم جمله را شقه قصاب وار |
| همه خلق را از صغیر و کبیر | نه توب (شرینل) به بندم قطار |
| ببرم سر نائب السلطنه | که کار مرا کرده از عقل زار |

بر آرم بمحاقوی ذلت برون
 ز سردار اسعد بدرم جگر
 همان پارلمان را سدم تنوب
 همه خلق را خون شپش می کشم
 ۱۰ وکیلان بندم بیک ریسمان
 نهادم سرم را بروی زمین
 گرفتم معوان ناج سبیل
 طلاها و یاقوت و دریای نور
 برای نماشای (مانشکه) من
 ۱۰ چو اندر (اودس) پولها ته کشید
 فقط اسم خود را مودم عوض
 اگر چه بود نام من مهدی
 کسم نهر از خون ملت روان
 محلل روان شد سوی اردبیل
 ۲۰ یکی ارشد الدوله چون لاک پشت
 خودم در (گمش تپه) ظاهر شدم
 بدل بغض باشد مرا از سه جا
 خصوصاً ز تبریز ویران شده
 مرا گریه گیرد که در جنگ پارك
 ۲۰ اگر شهر طهران شود جلوه گر
 ز بقال و نانوا و سری فروش
 ز شهری و دهقانی و رنجور
 دو جثمان احمد شه نامدار
 سپهدار را می کنم بار بار
 که حلوی مشروطه شد زهر مار
 بتحریرك همسایه نا بکار
 وزیران بنام همه نار و مار
 شدم غایب از چشم ملت چو مار
 سالی ز خلق اشرفی صد هزار
 شد صرف در برم عیش و قمار
 زدم نك و دائره حلقه دار
 چه قاصد به ملزك کردم گذار
 محمد حسین رد کامل عیار
 دلی نیستم من مسم عقل دار
 از این استراباد تا سزوار
 در بعا که ما وی نشد بخت بار
 شد در ارومیه مشغول کار
 که ویران کم جمله شهر و دیار
 ز تبریز و گیلان و از بختیار
 که ستار زد بر وجودم شرار
 چرا يك نفر زنده کرده فرار
 برون آرم از اهل طهران دمار
 ز قصاب و عطار و ار خشکار
 چه از پیر مرد و چه از شیر خوار

ز نَحَّار و آهنگر و کفش دوز ' ز رَاز و از زرگر و خورده کار '
 جان خون مریزم که روی زمین ' زید موج فروز حو گلهای نار '
 ولی بسته دستِ قضا دست من ' شکسته است پشت مرا روزگار '
 فقیرم فقیرم فقیرم فقیر ' ندارم ندارم ندارم ندار '
 شکم ای شکم ای شکم ای شکم ' تو کردی مرا اینچنین خوار و زار '
 بهادر بهادر سلامٌ علیک ' کحائی بدادم برس ای هوار '
 شنیدم که سردار محبی زری ' بهمازندان می شود رهسپار '
 یقین دارم این دفعه با این شکم ' معلق زبان میروم روی دار '
 به در کیسه پول و نه در کله عقل '
 به پای گریز و نه راه فرار '

(Translation)

- (1) "I am that famous, shameless libertine
 Whose days and nights were passed twixt sleep and wine!
 Although my belly daily larger grows,
 My strength is waning like the melting snows.
 Could I to Tihrán once an entrance gain
 Its people butcher-like I'd cleave in twain,
 And its inhabitants, both great and small,
 With shot and shrapnel I would dose them all!"
- (5) As for the Regent¹, off his head should go,
 Who caused my projects to miscarry so,
 And with my pen-knife out the eyes I'd bring
 Of Sultán Ahmad Sháh, the reigning king²,
 Out the Sardár-i-As'ad's heart I'd take,
 And the Sipahdár into mince-meat make;
 The Parliament with cannons I would shake,
 For freedom's balm to me's a poisoned snake,

¹ Mirzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán Násuru'l-Mulk, elected Regent (*Ná'ibu's-Saltána*) on September 23, 1910, immediately after the death of his predecessor *Azudu'l-Mulk*.

² He succeeded to the throne on July 18, 1909, on his father's deposition.

- And, by my worthless Northern Friend's advice,
I'd crush the folk, as though they were but lice;
- (10) The Deputies to one long rope I'd tie,
And topsy-turvy turn the Ministry
Now in the dust my head is bowed, and I
Glide like a serpent from the Nation's eye
A hundred thousand guineas in a year
I wrung as 'road-tax' from the people's fear.
The 'Sea of Light', gold, rubies beyond price
I squandered on my drinking bouts and dice.
To please my Russian mistress when she's glum
I play the tambourine and beat the drum
- (15) How in Odessa, when my funds ran low,
To Belgium sped my agents, all men know.
Only to change my name I did decide—
'Muhammad Husayn, rascal double-dyed'
Although the vulgar call me '*Mamdali*'
I'm not '*dali*', in wits few equal me!
The people's blood in streams I'll cause to pour
From Astarabad unto Sabzawar!
To Ardabil *Mujallal* swift doth he,
Alas! Ill-fortune bears him company!
- (20) *Arshad-i'd-Dawla*, like a tortoise slow,
At Urmiya about my work doth go.
My flag at Gyumush-tepe I display,
Hoping in ruins town and land to lay
Thought of three foes my heart with hate doth freeze—
The Bakhtiyaris, Gilan and Tabriz
But most of all Tabriz—that ruined land
Where Sattar Khan this conflagration planned.
I weep to think that one escaped alive
Of those my foes who in the Park did strive³.

¹ This celebrated diamond (the *Daryá-yi-Núr*) is the companion gem to the still more celebrated *A'ûh-i-nûr* ("Mountain of Light").

² "*Mamdali*" is the vulgar contraction of *Muhammad 'Alî*. The meaning of the Turkish word "*dali*" (or "*deli*") is "mad."

³ This alludes to the conflict of August 7, 1910, in the Atâbak's Park at Tîhrân, on the occasion of the disarming of the *fida'is*.

- (25) Should Tihrán once again become my share
 Not one of all its people will I spare
 Of grocer, baker and of caterer,
 Of druggist, butcher and of fruiterer,
 Townsman and peasant, toilers without rest,
 Of aged men and children at the breast,
 Of blacksmith, joiner, carpenter therewith,
 Of draper and of pedlar and goldsmith,
 The blood in such wise on the earth I'll shed
 That it shall form a sea with waves of red!
- (30) But cruel fate has tied my hands, alack!
 And fortune sinister doth break my back!
 I'm poor, I'm poor, I'm poor, I'm poor indeed;
 I have not, have not, have not, aught I need!
 O belly, belly, belly, belly mine,
 'Tis you who cause me thus to grieve and pine!
 To thee, Bahádúr, greetings do I send,
 Where art thou? Help me, O my trusty friend!
 Sardár Muhiyy, I hear, hath marched from Ray,
 And wends towards Mázandarán his way
- (35) This time, for all my bulging paunch, I feel
 That on the gibbet I shall dance a reel!
 With empty purse and brains of sense bereft,
 I've neither foot to fly nor refuge left!"

(31)

The following poem, like the last, is supposed to express the feelings of the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí after the failure of his attempt to regain the throne in August, 1911. It appeared in the *Nasīm-i-Shimál* (No. 12 of the Third Year) on September 11, 1911. It contains a certain number of slang or colloquial expressions, especially in the last *bayt* of each stanza, e.g. *namí-shé* (= *namí-shawad*), *Mamdálí* (= *Muḥammad 'Alí*), *Shá* (for *Sháh*), *mi-khád* (for *mí-khwáhad*), *mí-khám* (for *mí-khwáham*), etc. I have not thought it necessary to add a translation of this poem.

(زبان حال مهدی)

(۱)

ای فلک این چه بساطی است که حیدستی تو' چه زبردستی تو'
 دلِ اعداء و وطن را زجما خستی تو' حقدر پستی تو'
 عهد با هموطنان سستی و شکستی تو' گوئیا مستی تو'
 کمترین مه‌لیم' داروئه ابرلیم' نره حلوا نبیشه' مهدی بگ شانه‌بیشه'

(۲)

مهدی نکیه بقول و غزلِ روس نمود' ترك ناموس بود'
 خویش را در نظرِ اهلِ وطنِ لوس بود' کار معکوس بود'
 هوس حمله بخت جم و کاور بود' میل پا موس نمود'
 کله اش تاج میخاد' باج ز لیلای میخاد' نره حلوا نبیشه' مهدی بگ شانه‌بیشه'

(۳)

مهدی اشک همی ریخت مثالِ باران' از فراقِ یاران'
 ترکمانها همه کردند فرار از میدان' همه در خون غلطان'
 هدفِ تیرِ بلا گشت رشید السلطان' لیس حق بر شیطان'
 گولِ شیطان خوردم' آبروی خود بردم' خرقه شولا نبیشه' مهدی بگ شانه‌بیشه'

(۴)

تا ز روسیه در این خاک سرازیر شدم' طعمه شیر شدم'
 جیره‌ام قطع شد از غصه زمین گیر شدم' همچو تصویر شدم'
 ارشد الدوله چو شد کشته زحان سیر شدم' خود بخود پیر شدم'
 بشکسته کمرم' خاک دو عالم بستم' نره حلوا نبیشه' مهدی بگ شانه‌بیشه'

(5)

طرفه سردارِ ظہرمند کہ مُجبی نام است ' فتح بروی رام است '
 بختباری است کہ در معرکہ جون صمصام است ' ضیغم و ضرغام است '
 یہرم آمد بگریزید کہ قتلِ عام است ' مہدی گہنام است '
 دیدی آخر جون شد ' مسئلہ دیگرگون شد ' ترہ حلوا نبیشہ ' مہدی بگ شا نبیشہ '

(6)

ہوسم بود جمیع وزرارا بکشم ' وکلارا بکشم '
 دستخط پارہ سہام علمسارا بکشم ' عفلارا بکشم '
 جملہ اصاف و عموم ففرارا بکشم ' غرہارا بکشم '
 سالِ مولارا میجام ' حتہ وشولارا میجام ' ترہ حلوا نبیشہ ' مہدی بگ شا نبیشہ '

Of the persons alluded to in this poem, *Rashidu's-Sultân* was defeated by the Bakhtiyâris at Fîrûzkûh on August 11, 1911, and was said to have been shot or to have died of his wounds two days later. *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, the best and most capable of the ex-Shâh's generals, was taken prisoner and shot by Yeprem Khân, the great Armenian general of the Constitutionalists, on September 5, 1911. A very graphic account of this event, by Mr W. A. Moore, appeared in the *Times* a day or two later. The *Sardâr-i-Muliy* was the real leader of the Rasht army in the summer of 1909. Photographs of both him and Yeprem Khân will be found facing p. 436 of my *Persian Revolution*. The other three persons mentioned in stanza 5 are well-known chiefs of the Bakhtiyâris.

(32)

The following poem appeared in the *Charand Parand* column of the *Şûr-i-Isrâfîl* (No. 24) for February 27, 1908. It is entitled *Ru'asâ wa Millat* ("the Leaders and the Nation"), and is difficult to understand fully, being written in the language employed by mothers in speaking to their small children. Of all the poems

here cited it is the most remote from the ordinary literary language. The "leaders of the people" are, apparently, represented as an ignorant mother, and the Nation as a sickly child, who finally expires in its mother's arms in consequence of her mismanagement.

(رؤسا و ملت)

| | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| خاك ب سرم! بچه بهوش آمده | بجواب نه: يكسر دو گوش آمده |
| گريه نكن . لولو مى آد ميوره | گريه مى آد رُبرى را مى رِه |
| اه! اه! آخر نه خنه؟ گُشسه | تره كى! اين همه خوردى : كمه؟ |
| جيج جيج سگه! مازى پيشى پيش بش! | لالاى جونم گُلم ماشى كيش كيش! |
| از گشگى نه دارم جون ميدم | گريه نكن! فردا بهت تون ميدم |
| اى واى نه! جونم داره در ميره | گريه نكن! ديره داره سر ميره |
| دستم آخش! نه بين جطو بيع شده | نُف نف جونم نه بين مومه اخ شده |
| سرم حرا آفنده جرخ مى زنه | توى سرت شى پيشه جا مى كنه |
| خخ خخ... جونم حت شد؟ هاق هاق! | واى خاله! حتمش حرا افناد بطاق |
| آخ تش م بيا به بين سرد شده | رنگش حرا (خاك ب سرم) زرد شده |
| واى بچم رفت زكف رود رود | مائد من آه و اسف رود رود!! |

(Translation)

- (1) Dust on my head¹! The child has woken up! Go to sleep, my pet; the Bogey-man² is coming!
Don't cry! The ogre³ will come and eat you up! The cat will come and take away your kiddy⁴!

¹ This expression is equivalent to "Botheration take me!"

² Literally "the two-eared one-head," an imaginary monster with which children are intimidated

³ *Lulu* is another kind of bogey.

⁴ *Buzbuz* is anything, such as a pet animal or a toy, to which a child is much attached.

Oh, oh! What ails you¹, my pet? "I am hungry" [you say]²? May you burst³! You have eaten all this: is it too little⁴?

Get out⁵, dog! Pussy, puss, puss, come here! Hushaby, darling! You are my rose! Hush, hush!

(5) "Mamma! I am ready to die with hunger!" Don't cry! To-morrow I will give you bread!

"O dear, Mamma! My life is ready to leave me!" Don't cry! The pot is just on the boil!

"O my hand! See, it is as cold as ice!" Fie, fie, my Soul! See, the breast is dry⁶!

"Why does my head spin so?" [Because] the lice are digging holes in your head!

*Akh-kh-kh*⁷! What ails you, my Soul? *Hâq, hâq*⁸! O my Aunt⁹! Why are its eyes turned up to the ceiling?

(10) Come here! Alas, see, its body also has become cold! Dust on my head! Why has its colour turned so pale?

(11) Woe is me! My child is gone from my hands! Alas, alas! To me there remain but sighs and grief! Alas, alas⁹!

(33)

I do not know whether or where the following poem was published, but its title, "On the departure of Mr Shuster from Persia," sufficiently fixes its date as the latter part of the year 1911. Mr Shuster's dismissal was demanded by the Russian Government on November 29 of that year, and he handed over his charge to Mr Cairns on January 7, 1912, and left Tihrán four days later. The poem is by 'Árif of Qazwín.

¹ *Chist?* = *chist-at*, "What is to thee?" "What ails thee?"

² *Gushnama* = *gurasna-am* ³ = بطری. ⁴ *Kamé* = *kam-ast*.

⁵ *Chikh* ("get out!") is probably Turkish, from the verb *chiqmaq* (*chukhmaq*).

⁶ Persian mothers, when they wish to wean their babies, smear the nipple with some black or bitter substance (such as opium) to make the child recoil from it. Speaking of this they say, *Memé akh shuda* ("the nipple has gone sour").

⁷ *Hâq, hâq* is an onomatopoeic word indicating sobbing.

⁸ This is the literal rendering of *Wáy, Khála!*—an exclamation used by Persian women in a manner similar to the corresponding English vulgarnism.

⁹ The exclamation "*Rúd, rúd!*" is used by women in lamenting the bad conduct or the death of an only and much-loved child.



دشمنان و روبرو پیدال

مقامات و د خ

شاه - یوه

England (l) and Russia (r) endeavouring to drive out Mr W. Morgan Shuster, the American Treasurer General of Persia

From No. 3 of the *Shirazi* Nov. 24, 1911

در باب حرکت میو شُستر از ایران^۱

(۱)

ننگ آن خانه که مهبان ز سر خوان برود^۱ جان نثارش کن و مگذار که مهبان برود
گر رود شُستر از ایران رود ایران برباد^۱ ای جوانان مگذارید که ایران برود^۱

(۲)

شد مسلمانان ما بین وزیران تقسیم^۱ هر که تقسیمی خود کرد بدشمن تقدیم^۱
حزبی اندر طلست در سر یک رأی منیم^۱ کافریم از بگذاریم که ایمان برود^۱

(۳)

مشت دزدی شده امروز درین ملک وزیر^۱ تو درین مملکت امروز خیری و نصیر^۱
دست بر دامت آویخته یک مشت فقیر^۱ تو اگر رفتی ازین مملکت عوان برود^۱

(۴)

شد لئال دگر از حوصله پیمانه^۱ دزد خواهد بر بُختی بسرد خانه^۱ ما^۱
ننگ تاریخی عالم شود افسانه^۱ ما^۱ بگذاریم اگر شُستر از ایران برود^۱

(۵)

سگ جوپان شده ما گرگ حو لیلی محزون^۱ پاسان گله امروز شانی است جون^۱
شد بدست خود آن کعبه^۱ دل کن فیکون^۱ یار مگذار کربن خانه^۱ ویران برود^۱

(۶)

نو مرو گر برود جان و سر و هستی ما^۱ کور شد دیده^۱ بدخواه ز همدستی ما^۱
در فراق بخماری بکشند مستی ما^۱ ناله عارف ازین درد بکجوان برود^۱

¹ As adapted for singing, the word **برود** is repeated at the end of each line where it occurs, and the word **بجسمیر** at the end of the other lines, while the following refrain is repeated at the end of each stanza.—

بجسمیر مرده جانی، تو جان یک جهانی، تو گنج شایگانی، تو عمر جاودانی
خدا خدا خدا کند بهانی، خدا خدا کند بهانی

(Translation)

(1)

Shame on the host whose guest unfed doth from the table rise!
 Rather than this should happen, make thy life his sacrifice!
 Should Shuster fare from Persia forth, Persia is lost in sooth:
 O let not Persia thus be lost, if ye be men in truth!

(2)

Behold, these Ministers of ours¹ our Muslimhood divide,
 And each unto our common foe his portion doth confide;
 One party still² in unison demands that thou should'st stay;
 We're naught but heathens if we let our Faith thus slip away!

(3)

To-day a gang of thieves become the guardians of our land:
 In all this Kingdom thou alone dost see and understand!
 Close clinging to thy skirts a band of suppliants are we,
 For, should'st thou go, our Country's name, alas! will go with thee!

(4)

Our cup is full unto the brim, our measure overflows;
 Our homes are meanly filched away by base and cruel foes!
 And if we suffer Shuster now to leave our Persian land
 Eternal infamy our name in history shall brand!

(5)

The wolf and shepherd's dog are one like Laylá and Majnún³,
 A cowardly herdsman guards the flock and will betray it soon.
 O what creative energy our Hearts' Exemplar⁴ showed!
 Let not our faithful guardian quit our desolate abode!

(6)

O leave us not, although our life and thought are merged in night!
 The eyes of those who wish us ill grow blind when we unite:
 But, left by thee, the banquet's glee turns to reaction drear,
 And thus it is that 'Árif's wail doth reach to Saturn's sphere⁵!

¹ i.e. the Cabinet who effected the dissolution of the *Majlis* in December, 1911.

² Presumably the so-called "Democrats," who were the patriotic party.

³ Laylá and Majnún are the typical lovers of Eastern romance.

⁴ The "*Ka'ba* of hearts" is that to which men's hearts turn as the Faithful turn towards Mecca. "*Kun fa-yakún*" ("Be!" and it is") is God's Creative Word.

⁵ i.e. the seventh and highest heaven, which is the "Sphere of Saturn."



The Poet 'Arif of Qazvin

(34)

The following *qaṣīda*, entitled "A Critical Tribute to Sir Edward Grey," appeared in the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matin* of November 11, 1912, and is by the poet *Bahār* of Mashhad, entitled *Maliku'sh-Shu'arā* ("the King of poets").

(بجایب سر ادوارد گری : يك هدیة نافدانه)

سوی لندن گذر ای پاک نسیم سحری ' سخن از من بر گو به سر ادورد گری
کای خردمند وزیری که نرووده جهان ' چون تو دستور خردمند و وزیر هری
نقشه پطر بر فکر نو نقشی بر آب ' رای بزمارک بر رای تو رائی سری
ز تولون جیش ناپلیون نگذشتی گر بود ' بر فرار هرمان نام تو در حلوه گری
داشتی پاریس اگر عهد تو در کف شدی ' سوی الراس و لورن لشکر المان سفری
انگلیس از تو میخواست در امریک مدد ' بسته میبند به واشنگتن ره پر خاشخری
با گماندر چیف اگر فر تو بودی همراه ' به بویر سته شدی سحت ره حمله وری
ور به منجوری پلنیک تو بد رهبر روس ' نشد از ژاپون جیش کروپاتکین کبری
بود اگر فکر تو با عائله مانجو یار ' انقلابیون بر شاه گشتند جری
ور بدی رای تو دایر بحیات ایران ' این همه ناله نمی ماند بدون اثری
مثل است ایکه چو بر مرد شود تیره جهان ' آن کد کش نه بکار آید ازو کارگری
تو بدین داش افسوس که خون بچردان ' کردی آن کار که افسوس جز ازوی سری
بر گشودی در صد ساله فرو بسته هد ' بر رخ روس و ترسیدی از در بدری
بچه گرگ در آغوش پروردی و نیست ' این مهاباشه جز از بیخودی و بچری
بیخودانه بتمنای زبردست حریف ' در نهادی سر تسلیم زهی خیره سری
اندران عهد که با روس بستى زین پیش ' غن ها بود و ندهدی تو ز کونه نظری

نو خود از تَت و ایران و ز افغانستان
 تو ز موصل بگشودی ره آن تا زابل
 زین سبب بهر نگهداری این هر سه طریق
 بهش از فائدت هند اگر گردد صرف
 انگلیس آن ضرری را که ازین پیمان بُرد
 نه همین زیر پی روس شود ایران پست
 و ره می گوئی روس ار سر پیمان نرود
 در بر مع سیاسی بکند پیمان کار
 خاصه چون روس که او شیشه باشد برهند
 ورنه این روس ر یک بوطه چرا در ایران
 در خراسان که مهیب ره رو هندست چرا
 تنه را از چه سا کرد و چرا آخر کار
 سه روس ز تریر کمون تا به سرخس
 هله کر مشرقی ما امن بود تا شمال
 گرچه خود بی ثمری هست که این جیش گیرین
 سفر ایشان هد است و تمآشان هد
 ویژه گر پای یفشاری تا از خطِ روس
 بعدو خطِ نرف ره را نزدیک کد
 سد بس معنری ایران بُد در ره هد
 ناد نفرین بلجاجت که لجاجت بر داشت
 ساختی پیش ره خصم بنای سه دری
 وز ره تَت تسلیم شدی تا به هری
 نیم ملبار قشون باید بحری و بری
 عاقبت فائدتنی نیست بجز خون جگری
 تو ندانستی و داد بدوی و حصری
 بلکه افغانی ویران شود و کاشغری
 رو تاریع نگر تا که عثائب نگری
 این نه من گویم کاین هست ز طمع شری
 هجو شاهین که بود شیشه بر کک دری
 راند قزاق و نهاد افسر بیدادگری
 کرد این مایه قشون بی سسی راهری
 کرد نستوده چنان کار بدان مشتهری
 بیش از بیست هزارید چو نیکو شمری
 سه روس چرا مانده بدین بی ثمری
 سفری کردن خواهند بعد ناموری
 هد خواهد بلی نرم ننان خزری
 خط آهن سوی هد کد رهسپری
 تا تو دیگر نروی راه بدین پر خطری
 وه که بر داشته شد سد بدین معنری
 پرده از کار و فرو بست رخ پر هنری

بلجاج و بغرض کردی کاری که بدو ' طعمه راند عرب دشتی و ترکِ نثری '
 حیف از آن خاطرِ دانای تو و رایِ رزین ' که درین مسئله زد بیهده خود را مگری '
 زهی آن خاطرِ دانای رزین تو زهی '
 فری آن فکرِ نوای متین تو فری '

(ملك الشعراء بهار)

(Translation)

- To London speed, O breeze of dawning day,
 Bear this my message to Sir Edward Grey.
 To thee in skill, wise Councillor of State,
 Ne'er did the world produce a peer or mate!
 Great Peter's schemes to thine were shifting sand,
 And weak by thine the plans that Bismarck planned.
 Ne'er from Toulon Napoleon's hosts had gone
 If on the Pyramids thy name had shone.
- (5) Had Paris been in league with thee, in vain
 The German hosts had swamped Alsace-Lorraine
 Had England 'gainst the States sought help from thee
 No Washington had won them victory.
 Had thy prestige companioned England's arms
 Ne'er had the Boers caused England such alarms.
 Would Kuropatkin's hosts before Japan
 Had fled had he been guided by thy plan?
 Had the Manchus been aided by thy thought
 The rebels ne'er against their king had fought.
- (10) And had thy schemes included Persia's life
 Not fruitless had remained this storm and strife.
 "When fortune frowns on man," the proverb goes,
 "His wisest act no good resultant shows."
 Alas that thou, for all thy wits, hast wrought
 A deed which save regret can yield thee naught!
 For India's gates, closed for a hundred years,
 To Russia now you open without fears.

- You nurse the wolf-cub in your arms: a deed
Which folly prompts, and which to grief will lead.
- (15) To this o'erbearing partner you submit,
And bow your head, bereft of sense and wit
Your pacts with Russia made in time gone by
Brought loss unseen by your short-sighted eye.
In Afghánistán, Persia and Tibet
Before your foe a three-doored wall you've set
Mosul to Sístán's now an open way ·
Herát, Tibet they claim, nor fear your "Nay!"
Henceforth this three-fold road to watch, indeed,
A million men on land and sea you'll need.
- (20) India's advantage if you squander so
Naught will you reap except remorse and woe
You knew not, though both town and desert knew,
What hurt to England would from this accrue.
Not Persia only feels the Russian squeeze,
'Tis felt by Afgháns and by Káshgharís!
"Russia her pact will keep," you answer me ·
Her records read, and wondrous things you'll see!
Not I but human nature tells you plain
That pacts weigh naught compared with present gain;
- (25) The more since Russia longs for India still
As longs the hawk for partridge on the hill,
Else why did she o'er Persian lands let loose
Her Cossack hordes to crown her long abuse?
Why in Khurásán, India's broad highway,
Do all these troops of hers unmotived stay?
Such mischief wherefore hath she wrought, and why
Done deeds redounding to her infamy?
From Tabríz to Sarakhs her soldiers dwell,
Some twenty thousand, if you count them well.
- (30) From North to East our land all peaceful lay ·
Why without reason do the Russians stay?
Reason, forsooth! The Russians there remain
Waiting for some more glorious campaign
With India for its goal this goal they crave,
These pampered pirates of the Caspian Wave!

- The more so should you culpably delay
 Till Russian rails to India find their way.
 These rails shall bring thy foeman near to thee:
 Avoid such roads so fraught with jeopardy!
- (35) 'Twas Persia barred the road · woe worth the day
 Which swept this ancient barrier away!
 O cursed obstinacy, which did raise
 This veil, and set the feet in such a maze!
 Headstrong and rash you wrought a deed of shame
 Which stolid Turk and vagrant Arab blame.
 Woe to that judgement cool, that reason bright,
 Which now have put you in so dire a plight!
 All hail that judgement, hail that insight rare,
 Of which, men say, you hold so large a share!

(35)

The following poem, entitled "An offering of thanks and welcome to the honoured and revered guest," is a curious protest against the intrusion of Germany (real or supposed) into Persian affairs; for, by the generality of Persians, Germany was favourably regarded as friendly to Islām and hostile to Russia. It appeared in No. 17 of the illustrated comic paper *Āzarbāyyān* on October 11, 1907.

(عرضِ تشکر و خیر مقدم، مہمان معرّر و محترم)

(قدمتِ خبر مقدم اہلاً و مرحلاً ک با المانیا)

مہمان تازہ واردِ ایران خوش آمدی ' ہالای چشم جای تو الہان خوش آمدی '
 ایران بخوان ماند و بیگانگان صیف ' ناخواندہ مہمان سِرایِ خوان خوش آمدی '
 صبحِ وصال شکر خدا را بود رخ ' آمد سر لبالی ہمران خوش آمدی '
 از سہرِ صبد مرغِ دلِ عاشقانِ زار ' دردست دام و دانہ بدامان خوش آمدی '
 با دعوی حمایتِ اسلام و مسلمین ' گشتی دخیلِ حوزہ دزدان خوش آمدی '
 لیکن جو بردہ اند حریمان ہر آنچہ بود ' ترسم شود نصیبِ تو حرمان خوش آمدی '

اسلام بود بیکس و بی داد رس کسون' صد شکر یافت چون نو نگهان خوش آمدی'
 من نیک می شناسمت ای رندِ پُر فسون' احسنت خوانِ مکرِ نو شیطان خوش آمدی'
 پیوسته شامل است باسلام لطفِ تو' ما عاجز از لوازمِ شکران خوش آمدی'
 دادی ز حله دستِ محبتِ بدستِ ترک' خواندی بگوشتن آیه خسران خوش آمدی'
 و آنگه باسمِ باری سلطان ملک فاس' گشتی سوی طمحه شنایان خوش آمدی'
 ار صدمه که دید مراکش ز جون نو دوست' هرگر ندیده بود ز عدوان خوش آمدی'
 فارغ ز کار آن دو نگردیده بی درنگ' گشتی بهرِ فارس نمایان خوش آمدی'
 از بهرِ سرتراشی یک مُشتِ بی گناه' در کف گرفته نیکِ بُران خوش آمدی'
 آرنده با بهانه دار الفون و بانک' نائل شدی بمقصد پنهان خوش آمدی'
 بانگِ فغان هور ز ما میرسد بچرخ' اردست نایکِ روس و بریطان خوش آمدی'
 الفصّه بیست چاره ما گونیا کسون' جر اقبادِ حکمِ فریگان خوش آمدی'
 «لیکن یک قرار نماید دوار چرخ
 بومید گو ماش ر بردان خوش آمدی'

(امصا: م. ج. خ)

(Translation)

("Fortunate is your advent! Greeting and Welcome to thee,
 O Germany!")

"O newly-arrived guest of Persia, welcome!
 O Germany! Your place is on our eyes, welcome!
 Persia is like a well-filled table with foreigners for guests;
 O guest unbidden to this table, welcome!
 Thanks be to God! The morning of union hath appeared,
 The nights of separation have come to an end: welcome!
 To take captive the bird-like hearts of your unhappy lovers
 With the snare in your hand and the grain in your apron,
 welcome!

- (5) Claiming to be the protector of Islám and the Muslims
 Thou hast entered the gang of thieves : welcome !
 But, since your competitors have carried off all that there
 was,
 I am afraid that disappointment may be your portion ·
 welcome !
 Islám was friendless and helpless, now
 A hundred thanks, it has found a guardian like thee :
 welcome !
 I know thee well, O libertine of many spells !
 The Devil sings the praises of thy cunning welcome !
 Thy favour ever embraces Islám , we are unable to voice
 the thanks which are your due welcome !
- (10) Cunning prompted thee to extend the hand of friendship
 to the Turk ,
 Thou didst whisper into his ear the verse of loss welcome !
 Then, on the pretext of friendship for the Sultan of Fez,
 Thou didst hasten towards Tangier welcome !
 The injury which Morocco experienced from such a friend
 as thee
 It had never experienced from the enmity [of another].
 welcome !
 Having finished with the affairs of these two, without delay
 Thou didst appear in the land of Persia welcome !
 To shear the heads of a handful of innocents
 Thou bringest in thy hand a sharp razor welcome !
- (15) Wantonly, with pretexts of College and Bank,
 Thou hast attained thy secret object . welcome !
 Our cry of lamentation still rises to heaven
 On account of the Russian and British Banks welcome !
 In short it seems that we have now no option
 Save to submit to the orders of the Franks welcome !
- (18) Yet the circling heaven remains not in one position ;
 Say, ' Despair not of God ! ' Welcome !"
 [Signed · M J KH.]

¹ Concerning German activities in Persia at this period (1907) see my *Persian Revolution*, pp 178 and 187

ADDITIONAL POEMS RECEIVED WHILE THE BOOK WAS GOING THROUGH THE PRESS.

POEMS BY *BAHÁR* OF MASHHAD,
ENTITLED *MALIKU'SH-SHU'ARA*, OR
"THE KING OF POETS."

At the end of October, 1913, I received through one of my Persian friends a collection of fifteen poems by *Bahár* of Mashhad, transcribed by the poet's own hand, only one of which (No. 20, pp. 218-20 *supra*) had previously reached me. These poems range in date from Jumáda i, A.H. 1327, to Ramazan, A.H. 1329 (= May-June, 1909, to August-September, 1911), and most if not all of them appeared in the Mashhad papers *Khurásán*, *Tús* and *Naw Bahár*, while the most celebrated of them (referred to above as already included in this book) also appeared in the *Hablu'l-Matin*, *Írán-i-Naw* and *Taraqqi*. I shall give a short description of these fifteen poems and the full text of several of the most striking.

(36)

The first is a fine *mustazád* (similar in form and metre to No. 5 on pp. 185-6 *supra*) written and published in the paper *Khurásán* in Jumáda i, A.H. 1327 (= May-June, 1909), towards the end of the "Lesser Tyranny" (*Istibdád-i-ṣaghír*), some few weeks before the capture of Tíhrán and deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí by the victorious Nationalists. It was designed to arouse in Khurásán sympathy with the efforts put forth by Ázarbáyján, Gílán and Isfahán, and is here given in full.

با شو ایران ز آزادی سخن گفتن خطاست ' کار ایران با خداست
مذهب شاهنشو ایران ز مذهبا جداست ' کار ایران با خداست
شاه مست و میر مست و شخه مست و شیخ مست ' مملکت رفته ز دست
هر دم از دستان مستان فتنه و غوغا پیاست ' کار ایران با خداست



The poet Bihar of Mashhad, entitled
Maliku'sh Shu'ara ("the King of Poets")

هر دم از دریای استنداد آید بر فراز،
 زمین تلاطم کشتی ملت بگردابِ بلاست،
 مملکت کشتی حوادث بحر و استنداد خس،
 کارِ پاس کشتی و کشتی نشین با ناخداست،
 پادشه خود را مسلمان خواهد و سازد تاه،
 ای مسلمانان در اسلام این ستمها کی رواست،
 شاه ایران گر عدالت را نخواهد باک نیست،
 دیده خماش از خورشید در رخ و عاست،
 روز و شب خندد همی بر ریش باحیر وزیر،
 کی شود زمین ریختد زشت کارِ ملک راست،
 ۱۰ باش نا آگه کند شهرا ازین نا بجدی،
 انتقام ابردی برق است و نابجود گیباست،
 سنگر شه چون بدوشان ته^۱ رفت از باغ شاه،
 روز دیگر سگرش در سرحد ملک فاست،
 باش نا بیرون ز رشت آید سپهدار سترگ،
 ۲۰ آنکه گیلان ز اهتمامش رشک اقلیم فاست،
 باش نا از اصفهان صمصام حق گردد پدید،
 تا ببسیم آنکه سر ز احکام حق یمحمد کحاست،
 خاک ایران بوم و برزن از تمدن خورد آب،
 ۳۰ هر چه هست از قامت ناسازی اندام ماست^۲

(بهار)

^۱ *Dawshdn-tepe* ("Hare Hill") is one of the Sháh's hunting-boxes situated a few miles to the N. E. of Tíhrán. See my *Year among the Persians*, pp. 86 and 91.

^۲ This line is a quotation from Háfiz.

(37)

The second poem in this collection is, in the words of the author, a portion of "a metrical history of Persia down to the time of Muhammad 'Alí, mingled with moving exhortations, sent to the Sháh by means of *Mushírú's-Saltana*, the Court Chamberlain (*Wazir-i-Darbar*), which, however, produced no effect" It also was composed in Jumáda 1, A H 1327 (= May June, 1909), but seems not to have been published at the time This poem also I consider worthy of being reproduced here.

(1)

باسا ما تا بچند این سُستی و حوابِ گرانِ پاسان را بست حواب از خواب سر بردار هان
 گله خود را بگری پاسان و بی شُانِ بک طرف گرگِ دمان و بک طرف شیر ژیان
 آن رجکِ این رُباب طعمه این ارجکِ آن هر بک آلوده بخون این گله چنگ و دهان
 پاسان مست و گله مشغول و دشمن هوشیار
 کار ما بردان بود کر کف برون رفتست کار

(2)

بد سدرای ملک زین پاك گوهر رایگانِ بیکی از زشتان مموی و باری از همسایگان
 و آنکه از سر دور کن گفتارِ این بیهایگانِ باینداری حد خواهی حُست از این بی بایگان
 کشور تو خسروا گهی است گهی شایگانِ ترسم این گم از کفت شاها بر آید رایگان
 طرفه گهی در کف آوردی کون ی هیچ رفیع
 چون سردی رفیع شاها کی شاسی قدرِ گم

این همه آثارِ شاهان خسروا افسانه نیست ' شاهرا شاهها گزیر از سیرتِ شاهانه بید
 خسروی اندر خورِ هر سُست و هر دیوانه نیست ' مجلس افروزی ز شمع است آری از پروانه بید
 اینك اینك كدخدائی جرُتود را این خانه نیست ' خانهٔ جون خانهٔ تو خسروا ویرانه بید
 خیز و از داد و دهش آباد کی این خانه را
 و اندك اندك دور کی از خویش بیگانه را

(Translation)

(1)

"O watchman, how long this sloth and heavy sleep?
 Sleep is not for the watchman, O, raise thy head from slumber!
 Behold thy flock without watchman or shepherd,
 On one side the raging wolf, on the other the roaring lion,
 That one snatches the morsel from the claws of this one, and
 this one from that one,
 Each one having dyed his claws and fangs with the blood of
 this flock.
 The watchman drunk, the flock preoccupied, the enemy
 watchful—
 The matter rests with God, for it has passed out of our hands !

(2)

"Accept advice freely, O King, from this loyal nature :
 Seek not for fairness from the foul, nor friendliness from thy
 neighbours ;
 Then put away out of thine head the words of these worth-
 less ones :
 How long wilt thou seek for constancy from these inconstant
 ones ?
 Thy kingdom, O Prince, is a treasure, a royal treasure,
 And I fear, O King, lest this treasure may slip from thy hands
 without a struggle.

A wondrous treasure hast thou got in thy hands without trouble!

O King, since thou hast obtained it without trouble, how shouldst thou know the value of the treasure?

* * * *

"All these monuments of the Kings, O prince, are no vain tale,
A king, O King, cannot dispense with kingly qualities.
Kingship does not befit every sluggard and madman,
Yea, it is the candle, not the moth, which illuminates the banquet!
Lo and behold, in this house there is no master save thee,
Yet is there no house so desolate as thine, O Prince!
Arise, cause thy house to prosper by Justice and Bounty,
And, little by little, put away the stranger from thee!"

(38)

The third poem, written about the same time as the last (May-June, 1909), is also addressed to Muhammad 'Alī, then Shāh. It is what is technically known as a *takhmīs*, or "five-some," and a *tazmīn*, or amplification, of one of Shaykh Sa'dī's odes (*ghazals*), that is to say to each verse of Sa'dī's ode are prefixed three new half-verses, the five half-verses thus obtained constituting a *band* or stanza¹. This poem runs as follows.

(1)

پادشاه ز ستداد چه داری مقصود^۱ که از بس کار جر ادبار نگردد مشهود^۲
خود کن در ره مشروطه که گردی مسعود^۳ 'شرفِ مرد بجدوست و کرامت بسجود^۴
هر که این هر دو ندارد عذمش بی ز وجود^۵

(۲)

ملیکا جَوَز مکن پیشه و مشکِ پیمان^۱ که مکافاتِ خدائیت نگیرد دامان^۲
خاک بر سر کدت حادثه دَوَرِ زمان^۳ "خاکِ مصرِ طرب انگیز نه بینی که همان^۴
خاکِ مصر است ولی بر سر فرعون و جنود^۵

¹ Concerning the *takhmīs* and *mukhammas*, see Vol. 1 of the late E. J. W. Gibb's *History of Ottoman Poetry*, pp. 92-3, and concerning the *tazmīn* ("quotation"), p. 113. The poem of Sa'dī on which this is based will be found on pp. 292-3 of the Calcutta printed edition of A.D. 1791.

(۲)

ملِکا خود سری و جَوَزِ تو ابران سوز است ' بهِ کافاتِ تو امروز وطنِ فیروز است '
 تابشِ نورِ مکافاتِ نه از امروز است ' این همان حشمتِ خورشید جهان افروز است '
 که همی یافت بر آرامگه عاد و نمود،

(۴)

بیش ازین شاها بر ریشه خود تیشه مرن ' خود و ملت را در ورطه دلت مگر
 بیخ خود را بهوا و هوسِ نفس مگر ' " قیمتِ خود سلاهی و ماهی مشکن '
 گرت ایمان درست است برور موعود، "

(۵)

کشتِ ملت را کردی ز سنم ! پاكِ درو ' شد کهن قصه حگبر ز بیدادِ تو مو '
 جهان دل زحه بندی پس ازین گمت و شو ' " ای که در بعثت و نازیِ جهان غره منو '
 که محالست درین مرحله امکانِ خلود، "

(۶)

بگذر از خطه تدبیر و مقام شهادت ' بشنو آن قصه جاسوز و دل از غم بجراش '
 اندران خطه پس از آن گشت و آن پرخاش ' " خاکِ راهی که بران میگدري ساکن باش '
 که عیون است و جنون است و خدود است و قدود، "

(۷)

شاه یکدل نشد و کارها گشت و هدر ' ملت خسته در این مرحله کن فکر دگر '
 پای اُمید مینه بر درِ شاهِ خود سر ' " دستِ حاجت جو بری پیش خداوندی بر '
 که کرم است و رحیم است و غفور است و ودود، "

(۸)

شاه خود کیست بدین کبر و انائیّتِ او، نا نکو باشد در بارهٔ ما بیّتِ او
 ما پرستندهٔ حقیم و اَلْهُوبِیّتِ او، "کز ثری نا ثریّا نمودیّتِ او"
 همه در دگر و مناجات و قیامد و قعود،

(۹)

سرزد کوکبِ مشروطه رگدوینِ کمال، سر آید شبِ هجران و دمدِ صُنحِ وصال
 کار بیکو شود از فرِّ خدای متعال، "ایکّه در شدّت و فقری و پریشانی حال"
 صرکن کین دوسه روری بسر آید معدود،

(۱۰)

حرخطا کاری ازین شاه نمی باید خواست، کآنجّه ما در او بینیم سراسر بحطاست
 مَدِیّهتنِ پند که بر بد مشان پند هاست، "پند سعدی که کلیدِ درِ گنجِ سعداست"
 تواند که بجای آورد الاّ مسعود،

(Translation)

(1)

"O King, at what dost thou aim by thy despotism?
 From such deeds naught will be witnessed save evil fortune!
 Shew generosity in the way of the Constitution, that thou may'st
 be adored."

*'The honour of a man is in generosity, and his nobility in
 worship:*

*Whoever has not these two, his non-existence is better than his
 existence!'*

(2)

"O King, make not cruelty thy practice, nor break thy promises,
For, if thou dost, Divine punishment will seize thy skirt!
The happenings of the cycle of time will cast dust on thy head:

*'Dost thou not see that the gladsome dust of Egypt is the same
Dust of Egypt, but [cast] on the heads of Pharaoh and his
hosts?'*

(3)

"O King, thine obstinacy and tyranny consume Persia,
To-day the Nation is successful in requiting thee!
The glow of the light of requital is not [a thing] of to-day

*'This is the same world-enkindling disc of the Sun
Which used to shine on the dwellings of 'Ad and Thamúd!'*

(4)

"O King, strike not the axe more than this on thy root!
Cast not thyself and the Nation into the gulf of abasement!
Do not dig up thine own roots through selfish desires and
whims!

*'Do not mar thy worth by frivolous and forbidden pursuits,
If thy belief in the Promised Day¹ be sincere!'*

(5)

"With tyranny thou didst reap clean the Nation's crop,
The old story of Chingiz Khán hath been renewed by thine
injustice;

After this conversation wherefore shouldst thou set thy heart
on the world?

*'O thou who art in luxury and wealth, be not deceived by
the world,*

*For to tarry eternally in this halting-place is an impossible
contingency!'*

¹ i.e. the Day of Judgement.

(6)

"Pass by the region of Tabríz and the place of its martyrs :
Hearken to that soul-melting story, and rend thy heart with woe !
In that region, after that slaughter and strife,

*' Walk gently on the dust of that road wherever thou passest,
For it is [composed of] eyes and eyelids, cheeks and bodies !'*

(7)

"The King is not single-hearted, and affairs are gone to rack
and ruin .

O wearied nation, think of some fresh plan at this stage !
Set not the foot of hope at the gate of this headstrong monarch !

*' If thou stretchest out thine hand in supplication, stretch it
towards One
Who is generous, merciful, forgiving and kind !'*

(8)

"Who, indeed, is the King, with this his pride and egotism,
That his intentions with regard to us should be good ?

We are the worshippers of God and His Divinity,

*' In whose service, from the dust to the Pleiades,
All are engaged in commemoration, prayers, rising up and
bowing down.'*

(9)

"The Constellation of the Constitution appears from the Firma-
ment of Perfection :

The Night of Parting draws to an end, and the Morn of
Union dawns .

All will be well through the Glory of God Most High.

*' O thou who art in hardship, poverty and distracted circum-
stances,
Be patient, for these few brief days will come to an end !'*

(10)

"One must not expect from this King anything but mistakes,
For what we see in him is wrong from one end to the other:
Counsel him not, for vain is counsel to those of evil nature

*'The advice of Sa'di, which is the key to the door of the
Treasure of the Blessed,*

None can put into practice save the favoured!'"

(39)

The fourth poem of the collection, composed "in the latter days of the Lesser Tyranny, and the beginning of the Revolt in Khurásán (i.e. in the early summer of A.D. 1909) in order to excite and encourage the *Fidá'ís*," was recited in the *Bāgh-i-'Anbar* at Mashhad, and afterwards published in the newspaper *Khurásán*. It is remarkable in form as being what is called *Dhū Qāfiyatayn*, or having a double rhyme. Only the first of the five stanzas which constitute the poem is here given.

| | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| دوشنبه ز رخِ دهرِ بد خواه | رومِ سوی بوستانِ نهایی |
| تا وا رهم از خمارِ حانکاه | از لطفِ هوای بوستانی |
| دیدم گُل‌هایِ بحرِ دلخواه | خندانِ بطراوتِ جوانی |
| مرغانِ لطیفِ طبعِ آگاه | بالانِ بنوای باستانی |
| بر آتشِ رویِ گلِ شانگاہ | هر يكِ سرگرمِ رندِ خوانی |
| منِ بیمراهِ رستمِ از راه | از آنِ نعماتِ آسمانی |
| با خودِ گفتمِ بداله و آه | کایِ رانده ز عالمِ معانی |
| با مالِ ضعیف و برِ کوناه | پروازِ بلدِ کی توانی |
| بودم در این بحرِ که ناگاه | مرغی بریانِ بی زبانی |

این مرده نگوشِ من رساید

کر رحمتِ حقِ ماثِرِ نومید

The fifth poem has been already given (No. 20, pp. 218-20 *supra*). It was published not only in the *Írán-i-Naw* (from which it was quoted), but also in the papers *Khurdsán*, *Taraqqt*, and *Hablul-Matin*

The sixth poem was originally declaimed in a great assembly of the notables, officials and people of Mashhad held in the Holy Shrine of the Imám Rızá to celebrate the opening of the Second National Assembly (about November 15, 1909). It is in praise of Freedom, comprises fifteen couplets, and begins

بیآ سافی که کرد ابرد قوی ارکانِ آزادی' سود آسآد ار نو خانۀ ویرانِ آزادی'
 جهان نکند بر غمیدگان اسبابِ آسایش' فلک مر بست ما دلچسنگانِ بهانِ آزادی'

The seventh poem was written in July, 1910, at a time of political crisis and change of Cabinet. It is a *tarkib-band* of four strophes, and appeared in the newspaper *Tūs*, No 50. The last strophe is as follows

یارانِ روشِ دگر گرفتند' وز ما دل و دیده مر گرفتند'
 از مسلکِ ما شدید دلگیر' بس مسلکِ خوتر گرفتند'
 در سایۀ طمعِ اعتدالی' پیرایۀ مختصر گرفتند'
 هر زشتی را بکو گریدید' هر سعی را صرر گرفتند'
 وز خارجیان ز ساده لوحی' زهرار عوضِ شکر گرفتند'
 فرمانِ شکوهِ خویشتر را' از دشمنِ کیهور گرفتند'
 باری هر کارِ پُر خطرا' کاینان ز رهِ خطر گرفتند'
 بازی بازی ز کف نهادید' شوخی شوخی ز سر گرفتند'
 غافل که بجانفاهِ احرار'
 سبصد گوش است پشتِ دیوار'

(40)

The eighth poem appeared in No. 31 of the newspaper *Tūs* on the Persian *Nawrūs* (New Year's Day), March 22, 1910. It is a *mustazād* of fifteen stanzas, and is worthy of notice both on account of its intrinsic beauty and its allusions to recent events in Persia.

(۱)

| | |
|--|-----------------------|
| عبدِ نورور است هر روزی بها سوروز باد' | شامِ ایران روز باد' |
| بخمیس سالِ حیات ما بها فیروز باد' | روزِ ما بهروز باد' |
| برقِ تبعِ ما جهان بردار و دشمنِ سوز باد' | جیتی ما کبرِ توز باد' |
| سالِ استفلالِ مارا باد آغازِ بهار' | سا نسیمِ افتخار' |

(۲)

| | |
|---|---------------------|
| یاد باد آن نوبهارِ رفته و آن پرمردہ باغ' | و آن خزانِ تیر چنگ' |
| و آن همه محنت که بر بلبل رسید ار جور زاع' | در ره ناموس و ننگ' |
| و آن ز خونِ جوانانِ مرکبانِ باغ و راع' | لاله‌های رنگِ رنگ' |
| و آن ز قدِ رادِ مردانِ در کنارِ حویبار' | سروهای خاکسار' |

(۳)

| | |
|--|-------------------|
| یاد باد آن باغاتِ کرکبه آتشِ در فگد' | در فصای این جن' |
| و آن نسیمِ مهرگانی کآمد و از بیج کند' | لاله و سرو و سن' |
| آتشِ یکی بر هریزه کرد انسا ز رنجِ سخت بند' | گلشنِ منحن' |
| و آن دگر بر خیره کرد آویزِ چوبِ خشک دار' | میوه‌های خوشگوار' |

(۴)

بر کران گلشنِ تریز آتش در گرفت ' از نسیم جورِ شاه
گشت از آن آتش که ناگه اندران کشور گرفت ' خونِ مسکینانِ ناه
چون ز مردی و دلیری ره بر آن لشکر گرفت ' لشکرِ مشروطه خواه
لشکرِ همسایه " ناگه سر بر آورد از کنار ' با هزاران گیر و دار

(۵)

کاین منم افشده پا اندر ره صلح و وداد ' نیست از من خوف و بیم
آمدستم تا به بدم ره بر آشوب و فساد ' بر طریقی مستقیم
الله الله زآن تطاول الله الله زآن عباد ' ای خداوندِ کرم
این چه جور است و عداوت این چه بغض است و نثار ' زین گروه باربار

(۶)

اندک اندک رین بهانه سوی قروین کرد روی ' و حشیانه جیشِ روس
در شمالِ ملک ما افتاد از ایشان های و هوی ' ای دریغ و ای فسوس
در خراسان هم در آن هنگامه روسِ خبره بوی ' از ستمِ سواخت کوس
حامیِ اشرار شد و افگند در مشهد شرار ' بی نهمان بل آشکار

(۷)

بادِ بادا آن مه خور داد و آن جانِ ناختن ' در ره ناموس و دین
و آن بسوی قُتّه الاسلام نوب انداختن ' بر عمادِ مسلمین
قومی از بیداشی کار و طرا را ساختن ' نیز قومی در کمین
تا که میدانی بدست آرند در آن گیر و دار ' غافل از انجام کار

(۸)

غافل از این کآسمان هر روز بازیها کند
 سرخلافِ رای مرد
 ملتِ بیدار دل گردنِ فرازیها کند
 روزِ پیگار و نبرد
 کردگارِ داد گستر کارسازیها کند
 بر مرامِ اهلِ درد
 نا که اهلِ درد را گردد زمانه سازگار
 جرخِ رام و بخت یار

(۹)

باد باد و شاد باد آن سرو آزادِ وطن
 حصرتِ ستارِ خان
 آنکه داد از رادی و مردانگی دادِ وطن
 اندر آدریاجان
 باد باقرِ خان کزوشد صحت بنیادِ وطن
 شاد بادا جاودان
 باد بادا ملتِ تبریر و آن مردانِ کار
 آن و طرا افتخار

(۱۰)

باد باد آن جیش گیلان و آن همه غرنده شیر
 و آن باد آن جیش گیلان و آن همه غرنده شیر
 و آن مهین سردارِ اسعد و آن سیه دارِ دلیر
 و آن جوانانِ سترگ
 باد باد آن در سمارتخانه از ایامِ سیر
 چون ز شیر آشفته گرگ
 و آن حمایتِ پیشگانِ همسایگانِ دوستار
 رده اورا در جوار

(۱۱)

باد باد آن فتنه رنجان و آن قربان علی^(۱)
 و آن باد آن اردیل و آن همه سگین دلی
 و آن بادا آن رحیمِ نا کس و آن جاهلی
 و آن فساد انگختن
 باد باد آن آتشِ افروزانِ پنهانِ دیار
 و آن گروه دیوسار

¹ The revolt in Zanján, headed by Mullá Qurbán 'Alí, began about the middle of August, 1909, and culminated in the Durráb Mírzá incident in May-June, 1910. The troubles at Ardabíl began about the same time.

(۱۳)

باد بادا آن طبیبِ روی عیبی نفس^۱ و آن رحیمِ دردمند
و آن دواى روح پرور کس نباشد دست رس^۱ جز به بیماری نژند
و آن شنای عاجل و جنگ آوریهای سپس^۱ و آن همه رنج و گرد
و آن بهانه جستن و آوردن اندر آن دیار^۱ لشکرِ وحشی شعار^۱

(۱۴)

باد باد آن دست دادن اندر آن عکسِ گروپ^۱ در فضای اردبیل
و آن یارانِ رحیم از شوق دادن مشقِ توب^۱ تا شود خونها سیل^۲
و آن مجود ره دادنِ اهریمنان با نکار^۱ از پسِ جنگ و فرار^۱

(۱۵)

ایک ایک سالِ مو شد آفرین بر سالِ مو^۱ هم بر این اقبالِ مو^۱
سالِ نو هر دم زند بر ملکِ ایران فالِ مو^۱ دل کند آمالِ مو^۱
ماضی ما کهنه شد سگر در استفالِ مو^۱ فرّ و استقلالِ نو^۱
فرّ و استقلالِ نو باشد در استفالِ کار^۱ مَت از ورودِ گار^۱

(۱۶)

مَت ایزد را که قومِ خسته را بیدار کرد^۱ لطفِ حقِ لا ینام^۱
خیره گرگان را ز مصرِ مملکت آوار کرد^۱ آن عزیز دو انتقام^۱
اینک ایک نوبتِ کار است باید کار کرد^۱ در ره ناموس و نام^۱
تا که مقصودی بدست آرم بعد از انتظار^۱ بر خلافِ هجوار^۱

¹ The "group" photograph of Rahīm Khān and his Russian friends to which reference is here made was published in the *Hablu'l-Matin*, the *Manchester Guardian*, and opposite p. 440 of my *Persian Revolution*.

² A line has evidently fallen out here in the original.



Rahim Khan Qaraja-Daghi,
the notorious Reactionary referred to in verse 13 of Poem No. 40,
holding the hand of M. Belueff, the Secretary of the
Russian Consulate General in Tabriz
From a photograph taken about the end of August 1909

(16)

همواران را بها انصاف کاری هست؟ نیست! رُو بکن کارِ دگر
 قومِ مغرب را بر اهلِ شرقِ یاری هست؟ نیست! رُو بچو بارِ دگر
 خود خریداری بر این افغانِ وزاری هست؟ نیست! شوْ بسازارِ دگر
 ز آنکه کس را دل بجالِ کس نمی سوزد بهارِ کار ماید کرد کار

(41)

The ninth poem, which appeared in No. 30 of the newspaper *Tūs* about the middle of March, 1910, is a satire on the disgraceful condition of the streets of Mashhad in rainy weather on account of the mud.

| | |
|--|---|
| افتاده‌ام سخت بدامِ بلایِ گِل | یا رب جو ما مباد کمی متلایِ گِل |
| گِل مشکلی شده است بهر معر و طریق | گامِ رویدگان شده مشکل گشایِ گِل |
| هر که ابر خیمه زند در فضای شهر | بر بامِ هر سرای بر آبد لَوایِ گِل |
| گِل دل نمی‌کند ز خراسان و اهلِ او | ای جانِ اهلِ شهر فدایِ وفایِ گِل |
| گر صد هزار کفش بندد بسایِ خلق | هر گز نمی‌رسند بکشفِ غطایِ گِل |
| با خضر اگر روند بظلماتِ کوچه خلق | اسکدری خوردند ¹ درین چشمه‌هایِ گِل |
| اول قدم که بوسه زند گِل بپایِ ما | افتیم بر زمبس و سوسیم پایِ گِل |
| گِلها ثقیل و درم و کوچه خراب و تنگ | آه از حمایِ کوچه و داد از جفایِ گِل |
| گِل هر چه را به بنجه در آورد ول نکرد | صد آفرین به بنجهٔ معجز سبایِ گِل |
| از گِل ز بسکه خاطر و دلها فُسُرده ² است | گِل نیز بعد از این ندمد از فضایِ گِل |
| بر روزگارِ خویش کم گریه بامداد | چون بنگرم بخندهٔ دندانِ نمایِ گِل |
| از بُشتِ نا شانه و از پیشِ تا بریش | هستند خلقِ یکسره غرقِ غطایِ گِل |
| امروز در قلمروِ طوس از بلند و پست | آنجای که کجاست که خالی است جایِ گِل |

¹ *Iskanidari khurdan* is a slang expression meaning "to fall on the face," but there is a *landsab* with *Khiṣr* in the previous line

² This is a conjectural emendation for *rasda*, which gives no good sense.

آبد اگر جهاز زره پوش ز انگلند' حیران شود ز لحظه بی منتهای گیل'
 گر لای و گیل تمام نگردد ازین بلد' اهلِ بلد تمام بمانند لای گیل'
 شرم آیدم ز گفتن سیار ورنه ناز'
 جدیدین هراس مسئله باشد ورای گیل'

(42)

The tenth poem, a *musaddas* or "six-some," appeared in No. 1 of the newspaper *Naw Bahár* in the month of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October–November, 1910). Five of the twelve stanzas of this poem (Nos. 3, 6, 7, 8 and 12) are here given

(۲)

وُزرا باز نهادند ز کف کار وطن' وُکلا مَهر بهادند بکام و بدمن'
 علما شمه نمودید و فتادید بطن' جیره شد کشور ایران را انوہ فتن'
 کشور ایران ز اسوہ فتن در خطر است'
 ای وطنخواهان ز بهار وطن در خطر است'

(۶)

باری انگیرند این قوم در اصلاحِ امور' لیک باری شان ز اصلاح بصد مرحله دور'
 غرض و حُبِ ریاستشان اوّل مَظور' غافل از اینکه وطن مانده غریب و معجور'
 ملت خسته چه از مرد و چه زن در خطر است'
 ای وطنخواهان ز بهار وطن در خطر است'

(۷)

خس صحرا شده همدستِ نهنک دریا' کشتی مارا رانده است بگردابِ بلا'
 آه ازین ریغ و محن آویخ ازین جور و جفا' هان بجر جرات و غیرت نبود چاره ما'
 ز آنکه ناموسِ وطن زین دو محن در خطر است'
 ای وطنخواهان ز بهار وطن در خطر است'

(۸)

رقبـارا بهمـ امروز سـرِ صلـح و صفاست ' آری این صلـح و صفاشان برهـ ذلت ماست
 بـخـر ز آنـکه مـهین رایتِ اـسلام بـیـاست ' غافل آن قوم که قفقاز و لهستان بـیـاست
 غافل این فرقه که لاهور و دکن در خطر است
 ای وطنخواهان ز بهار وطن در خطر است

(۱۲)

وطنـبانی ما دبدۀ نـر مـیگویم ' ما وجودیکه در او بیست اثر مـیگویم
 نـا رسـد عـمرِ گـرانمایـه بـسر مـیگویم ' بارها گـشتهـام و بارِ دگر مـیگویم
 که وطن باز وطن باز در خطر است
 ای وطنخواهان ز بهار وطن در خطر است

The paper *Naw Bahár* (see No. 357, p. 149 *supra*) first appeared on the 9th of Shawwál, A H 1328 (= October 14, 1910), at Mashhad. The celebrated Haydar Khán, called '*Amú-oghlu*' ("cousin"), was its founder, and our poet *Bahár*, its editor. It was suppressed at the instance of the Russians exactly a year after its inception (on October 14, 1911).

(43)

The eleventh poem is evidently modelled on a well-known fragment by the great poet Jámí, beginning .

بدندان رخنه در پولاد کردن ' باخن راه در خارا بُردن

and ending :

همه بر جای آسانتر نماید ' که بارِ مـنتِ دونان کشیدن

It was published in the *Naw Bahár* in Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October–November, 1910), and is as follows:

دو رویه زیرِ نیشِ مارِ خُفتنِ سه پُشته رویِ شاخِ مورِ رفتنِ
 تیِ روغنِ زده با زحمتِ وزورِ میانِ لانه زَنورِ رفتنِ
 بکوهِ بیستونِ بیِ رهسپاریِ شاه با دو چشمِ کورِ رفتنِ
 میانِ لرز و تب با جسمِ پر زخمِ زمستانِ نوی آبِ شورِ رفتنِ
 برهه زخمهایِ سختِ خوردنِ پیاده راههایِ دورِ رفتنِ
 بهشتِ مسِ هزارانِ بارِ خوشترِ
 که بکوهِ زیرِ بارِ زورِ رفتنِ

(44)

The twelfth poem is a *taññif*, or ballad, in the "Afshár Mode," and appeared in the *Naw Bahár* in the month of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= December, 1910). It runs as follows

(در پرده افشار)

(۱)

سی دامنِ چرا ویرانه گشتی—وطنِ مقامِ لشکرِ بیگانه گشتی—وطنِ
 نوشمعِ جمیعِ ما بودی وطنِ جان—چرا بشمعِ دیگرانِ پروانه گشتی—وطنِ
 پروانه گشتی وطنِ (مکرر)

نو عزیزِ میِ نو گلِ گلشنی بدینِ خواری چرا افسانه گشتی وطنِ

(۲)

خوشا روزی که بودی شاد و خندان—وطنِ شکستی خمر را جنگال و دندان—وطنِ
 نو بودی سر بلند افسوس افسوس—وطنِ در افتادی بحالِ مستمندان—وطنِ
 در افتادی بحالِ مستمندان وطنِ (مکرر)

امان امان امان بیداد بیداد بیداد ز جورِ دشمنانِ ویرانه گشتی وطنِ

(۲)

وطن جان ای وطن جان ای وطن جانِ من ' شمای دل دواى فلسِ سوزانِ من '
 حفاکش مادرِ زارِ پریشانِ من ' پرستارِ من و گهواره جُنانِ من '
 پرستارِ من و گهواره جُنانِ من ' (مکرر)
 مادرِ مهربان آشنای روانِ ' برزندان چرا بیگانه گشتی وطن '

(۴)

ز روس و انگلیس آید ستمها بها ' هجوم آرد ز هر سو درد و غمها بها '
 قدم در خاک ما از کین بهادید و باز ' سی تخت بهد این بد قدمها بها '
 این بد قدمها بها ' (مکرر)
 اگر پیمان کند چرا کتمان کند ' ازین پیمان تو ی پیمانه گشتی وطن '
 ویرانه گشتی وطن ' ویرانه گشتی وطن '

The thirteenth poem was recited at the official celebration held on the birthday of Sultán Ahmad Sháh by the Provincial Council of Khurásán in August, 1911, and was afterwards published in the *Naw Bahár*. It is a *qasída* of twenty-seven verses, composed in the style of the old poet Farrukhl, and begins :

می فروهیل ز کف ای ترك و بیکسویه جنگ ' حامه جنگ فرو پوش که شد بوبت جنگ '
 بادمرا روز بفسرد بینه باده ز دست ' جنگ را نوبت بگذشت بینه جنگ ز جنگ '

(45)

The fourteenth poem was published in the *Naw Bahár* in Ramazán, A.H. 1329 (= August–September, 1911). It comprises eleven verses, and is an imitation of a poem by Minúchihri¹

ای خطه ایرانِ مهین ای وطنِ من ' ای گشته بمهرِ نو عینِ جان و تنِ من '
 ای عاصمه دینی آباد که شد باز ' آشفته کنارت جو دلِ مُرَحزنِ من '

¹ This begins :

ای باده فدای تو همه جان و تنِ من ' کز بیم بکنندی ز دلِ من حزینِ من '

دور از تو گل و لاله و سرو و سمن نیست
 ای باغ گل و لاله و سرو و سمن من
 بس خارِ مُصِیبت که خلد مرا بر پای⁽¹⁾
 بی روی نوای تازه شگفته چمن من
 ای بار خدای من گر بی تو زیم باز
 افروخته من گردد چون اهرمن من
 تا هست کنارِ تو مهر از لشکرِ دشمن
 هرگز شود خالی از دل محن من⁽²⁾
 از رنجِ نو لاغر شده‌ام چونانِ کرم من
 تا بر شود ناله نمینی بدن من
 دردا و دریا که جانِ گشتی بی برگ
 کر یافته خویش نداری کن من
 بسیار محن گفتم در تعریفِ تو
 آوخ که نگر یاند کمر را سخن من
 آنگاه نباشد محسهای مرا خلق
 کر خون من آغشته شود پهرن من
 و امروز می گویم با محنتِ سبار
 دردا و دریا و وطن من وطن من

(46)

The fifteenth and last poem in this collection is placed in the mouth of the ex-Sháh Muhammad 'Alí, whose raid into Persia in August, 1911, ended, in spite of the hardly-concealed help of the Russians, in the defeat and death of his most capable General, *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, at the end of August and beginning of September, and his flight back to Russia soon afterwards. This poem also was published in the *Naw Bahár*.

(زبانِ حالِ شاهِ محلول)

(1)

با بده فلك چرا بچنگ است
 سبحان الله اين چه رنگ است
 بودم روزی بشهر تبریز
 آقا و ولی عهد و با چیز
 شه هرمز بود و بنده پرویز
 و اینك شده‌ام ز دیده خونریز
 کاین چرخ چرا چنین دورنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

¹ This hemistich does not scan, but I cannot emend it.

² This seems to be a reminiscence of al-Mutanabbî's verse (ed. Dieterici, p. 3) :

كَلَىٰ بَجْسَمٍ، نَحْوَلَا أَتَىٰ رَجُلٌ، نَوَلَا مَخَاطَبَتِي إِثَّاكَ تَهْتَوِي.

(۲)

بودم روزی شهرِ نهران ' مولا و خدایگان و سلطان
 بسنم همه را بنوبِ غزان ' گفتم که کسی بماند از ایشان
 دیدم روزِ دگر که جنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۳)

گفتم که خلق حرفِ مُنند ' آخر دیدم دُمِ کلَمند
 خیلی گفتم و کم شنمند ' يك جشِ محنت کرده گفتند
 بسم الله ره سوی فرنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۴)

گفتم که ما ز گُندگانیم ' رحمت ز خدا به بندگانیم
 سوی اودما شویدگانیم ' غم بیست گر از روندگانیم
 بنشستیم ما بخانه سنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۵)

سوی اودما شدم هی هی ' محسوس آسا شدم هی هی
 بی برگ و نوا شدم هی هی ' بیکاره فنا شدم هی هی
 آن دل که بها سوخت سنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(٦)

اندر آدسا قیزی جمبله' آمد جون لیلی از قبیله'
 محون شدمش بلا وسبله' بگذاشت بگوش من فنیله'
 گفتیم که وقت لاس و دنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(٧)

بد بختی ما نگر که خانم' نا داد دگر بدست ما دم'
 یک روز و دوروز بود و شد گم' با خود گفتیم خسروا قم'
 کی عزم سر که وقت تنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(٨)

بر یادی نگار عیسوی کبت' کردم سر ملک اطیش'
 درویشانه گلشتم از خویش' کر عشق شهان شوند درویش'
 دیدم ره دور و پای لنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(٩)

خانم ز نظر برفت باری' منصود ستر برفت باری'
 وقتم بهدر برفت باری' چون عشق ز سر برفت باری'
 گفتیم که به موقع درنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۱۰)

دیدم شهرِ قال و قیل است ' صحت زنگارِ سی بدیل است '
 وز ما سحانِ س طویل است ' گفتیم که نام ما خلیل است '
 گفتیم که کارِ ما شلگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۱)

با خود گفتیم مهدی هی ' وقتِ سمر است یا علی هی '
 بر خیر و برو مگر ثلی هی ' خود را آماده کن ولی هی '
 بسا که زماه نیز حسک است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۲)

آن کس که تراست میهمان دار ' بسیار رفیقِ نعت سیار '
 از توب و تفنگ و جیشِ حرار ' همره کدت منرس زنهار '
 شتاب که وقتِ نام و ننگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۳)

و آنگاه ز شهرِ مارینماد ' رفتیم بسادکوبه دلشاد '
 صاحبِ خانه نوید میداد ' میگفت برو باستراباد '
 گفتیم که مهدی زرنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۴)

گفتم قلیوف بیا بیا زود ' آماده بکن بکی پراخود '
 نامرد بقیمتش بیعزود ' من بیز قسول کردم از جود '
 گفتم که نه وقت جنگ جنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۵)

و آنگاه برسم میهمانها ' رفتیم بایل ترکمانها '
 دادم نویدها سآها ' گفتیم که ای عزیز جانها '
 از غم دل ما بونگ ونگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۶)

گفتم سخنان بسکر و فنها ' بختم همه را از آن سخنها '
 خوش داد نتیجه ما و مسها ' این نقشه نه خوب گشت تنها '
 هر نقشه که می کنم قشنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۷)

من ممدی گریز پام ' با دولت روس آشنام '
 نهران نو کجا و من کجام ' خوام که بجانب نو آم '
 کز عشق نو کلام دهنک است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۸)

پَر دُورده سلطنت مسم دی ' آسایش و عافیت منم دی^۱
 م عزت و منزلت مسم دی ' آوځ که بو مملکت منم دی
 ملت به ابدی قَوْلَنَنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۱۹)

ای نرکمان نیک مظر ' ربرید شهر و قلعه یکسر
 جاپید هر آنچه اسپ و استر ' ز آغوش پدر کشید دختر
 کاین مایه پیشرفت جنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۲۰)

قالقون گذرز بی له هیراه ' همتله ایدون می ینه شاه
 شاه اولسام اگر اولون سیر آگاه ' غارت ایدروز نَحْوِ دلخواه
 قالقون گذرز که وقت تنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۲۱)

و آنگاه دواسپه با دل شاد ' رفتیم بشهر استرabad
 کردم علم چماق بیداد ' گفتیم که هر که پیشکش داد
 ایمن ز گلوله ننگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

¹ This and the two following verses are in Turkish.

(۲۲)

ارشد که چو ما نشد هراسان ' شد عازم شاهرود و سمنان '
 از سوی دگر رشید سلطان ' شد از ره راست سوی نهران '
 گفتیم که وقت دنگ و فنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۳)

خود گرچه ز شوق نیر بودم ' در وحشت و نرس نیر بودم '
 هر دم سرِ گریز بودم ' هر لحظه بحسرت و خیر بودم '
 گفتی که براه ما پلنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۴)

گفتند که کارها شلوع است ' و این کهنه جراح بی فروغ است '
 سرمایه ارتجاع دوع است ' گفتیم که جملگی دروغ است '
 گفتیم که جملگی جسک است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۵)

گفتند که کشته شد رشیدت ' گفتند که پاره شد امیدت '
 گفتند وعید شد سبیدت ' گفتند سیاه شد سمیدت '
 دیدم سرِ من ز غصه منگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۶)

گفتند که خصم کینه خواه است ' بد خواه براه و نیمه راه است '
 قصد همگی بقتل شاه است ' دیدیم که روزی ما سیاه است '
 و آئینه ما فریب زنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۷)

گفتند که ارشادت جدو شد ' و آن میر مکرمت کتو شد '
 اردوی مسطمت چپو شد ' هنگام بدو بدو بدو شد '
 بگریز که جمعه بی فشنک است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۸)

گفتند جناب حکم فرما ' زحمت حکسوز دگر سرما '
 سرگرد کجا که بودی آنجا ' دیدیم زین بیت جنگ و دعوا '
 حقا که برای سده سنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۹)

بنمود زمانه هرزه بوئی ' وین گردون کرد نیره روئی '
 افکند مرا بهمرده شوئی ' گفتیم مگر که جنگ جوئی '
 چون عشق بگارشوخ و شنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۰)

امروز ز بخت در گله استم ' در گیر شکجه و نله استم '
 در کارِ فرار و ولوله استم ' گر بنده امیر قافله استم '
 این قافله نا بچشر لنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(47)

The following poem, not included in the above collection, is also by Bahár, and was sent to me separately by a Persian friend. It is, I think, a parody of a well-known ode (*ghazal*) of Háfiz or some other of the classical poets, and, though couched in the erotic strain usual in this class of poems, is full of political allusions.

دل فریاد که برویۀ دل جا دارد ' مستدانه چرا قصد دلِ ما دارند '
 دلرانِ خودسر و هرجائی و رویی صند ' ورنه در خانه غیر از چه سب جا دارند '
 گاه لطف است و خوشی گاه عتاب است و خطاب ' تا چه ازین همه بولتیک تقاضا دارند '
 حورویان اروپا ز چه در مُردنِ ما ' حبله سازند اگر اعجاز مسیحا دارند '
 گرچه در قاعده حسن سیاست جمال ' مسلک آنست که خویان اروپا دارند '
 عاشقانرا سرِ آزادی و استقلالست ' کی ز بولتیک سرِ زلفِ تو پروا دارند '
 صبِ مژگانِ ترا دستِ سیاسی است دراز ' با نفودیکه بستموره دلها دارند '
 دلِ مسکینِ من از قرضِ یکی بوسه گنشت ' با شروطی که لبانِ تو مهیا دارند '
 بچه قانون سپه نازِ تو ای نرک پسر ' در حدودِ دلِ بارانِ سرِ بهما دارند '
 این چه صلی است که در داخلۀ کشورِ دل ' خیلِ قزاقِ اشاراتِ تو سبها دارند '
 نکسبونِ عرایض چه کنم شکوه ز تو ' که همه حالی من بدلی شهدا دارند '



۳۳۳۳۳

The Poet Pūr-i Dāwūd

خا بتوضیح دو چشمانِ تو قانع نشوم ' ز آنکه با خارجان الفت و نجوا دارند
 در پناهِ سرِ زلفِ تو بهارستان است ' که در او هیئتِ دل مجلسِ شورا دارند
 محکم فرمای که در محکمهٔ حس و جمال ' هر چه آن حکمِ تو باشد همه بجزی دارند
 وازدارانِ تو در انجمنِ سرّی دل ' نطقی از رمزِ دهانِ تو تنها دارند
 دل غارت شده در محصرِ عدلیّهٔ عشق ' متظلم شد و چشمانِ تو حاشا دارند
 سخن تازه ز طبعِ تو عجب نیست بهار
 که همه مشرقیان مطلقِ گویا دارند

POEMS BY PÚR-I-DÁWÚD

(48)

The following fine poem by Púr-i-Dáwúd has a less purely Persian vocabulary than he generally affects. It was communicated to me in November, 1913, and has, I think, never before been published.

از آه بجهنگام آبِ همه دربارا ' وز اشك كنم دریا روی همه صحرارا
 در خیلِ همه بارانِ هراز نی جوم ' به زاهدِ روحانی نه شاهدِ زیبارا
 در جنةٔ دیبا فی فصل و هنرِ مردم ' با علم و شرفِ پوشم خود جامهٔ جوخارا
 در کلبهٔ درویشی خوش باشم از آزادم ' در بند نی خواهم صد قصرِ معلارا
 جمعی بدیدِ مسجدِ خیلِ بسوی فرخار ' خلقی بکشت اندر جمعی است کلیسارا
 گراز ستم گیتی آتشکده شد خاموش ' در کاخِ دل افروزم کانونِ آوشارا
 از مدرسه و از درس کی چاره شود دردم ' ساز و دَف و نی خوشتر دلناده و شیدارا
 می گرچه حرام آمد در کیشِ مسلمانی ' در باده کشی یومِ آئینِ مسیحارا
 خواهم که ز با آفتِ مدهوش و خماری و مست ' تا نا شنوم ز ایرانِ این غلغل و آوارا
 از ناحیهٔ ایران هر لحظه بگوش آید ' صوتی که بلرزاند این گنبدِ مینارا

صوتی که ازو گردد خود موی همه سوزن' صوتی که ازو بینی خونین دل خارارا'
 گوید بتوای فرزند اندیش بحال خویش' در یاب ز جهد امروز آسایش فردارا'
 دبا تنوائی یافت زین پشم که می تابی' زین خار نخواستی جید هرگز گلِ حمرا'
 زنجیر ز من برگیر آنگاه بچنگ آور' زنجیرِ سرِ زلفِ محمودِ دلآرا'
 'من در تب و تاب و غم نوشاد و خوش و خرم' سگ است جنین غفلت مانندِ تو برنارا'
 از خونِ جوانانم شد دشت همه گلگون' باز آ و دی بنگر گلگشت و تماشا را'
 شد از ستمِ دونان ملکِ جم و کی و بران' بیغولهُ حقدان بین ایران فلکسارا'
 شد شیرِ کبان پنهان حولانِ شگال آمد' خواری ز غنم آمد کَر و فِر دارارا'
 شاهشه انوشروان در گود سبه خُسبد' خرس است امر جایش بین بازی دنیا را'
 گر پور رود روزی از مهر وطن بر دار'
 صد شکر و سپاس آرد مر ابرد بکتارا'

(Translation)

- (1) With sighs I dry up the water of all the sea, and with tears
 I turn into a sea all the face of the plain.
 In all the company of friends I seek no confidant, nor
 spiritual ascetic, nor beautiful sweetheart.
 The virtue and talent of a man are not in the robe of
 brocade; for all my learning and nobility I wear a coat
 of cloth.
 If I be free I can be happy in a dervish's cell, while I desire
 not a hundred lofty palaces [if I be] in bonds.
- (5) There is a crowd at the door of the Mosque, a troop
 [moving] towards [the idol-temple of] Farkhár, a host
 entering the synagogue, a congregation [filling] the
 church.
 If the Fire-temple has been extinguished through the
 tyranny of Fate, I will kindle in the chamber of the
 heart the altar of the Avesta.

How can my sorrow be cured by colleges and lectures?
 Music, cymbals and flute are more congenial to the
 madman who has lost his heart.

Although wine is forbidden in the Musulmán creed, in the
 drinking of wine I will pursue the Christian practice.

I would fain fall down dazed, drunken and overcome by
 wine, so that I may not hear from Persia this clamour
 and crying

- (10) From the direction of Persia every moment there reaches
 the ear a voice which causes this blue vault [of heaven]
 to tremble ;

A voice whereat the very hair becomes like needles ; a
 voice whereat thou seest the heart of granite filled with
 blood.

She cries to thee, "O son, consider thy state! Seek the
 ease of to-morrow by the efforts of to-day!

"Out of this wool which thou art twisting thou canst not
 weave brocade, from this thorn thou canst not gather
 the red rose!

"Loose the chains from me, and only then take in thy hand
 the chain-like tresses of thy charming sweetheart!

- (15) "I am fevered, tormented and grieved, thou art glad, happy
 and cheerful, such heedlessness is a shame in a youth
 like thee!

"Through the blood of my young men the ground is all
 rosy-red; come back and gaze for a moment on my
 rose-walks and rose-show!

"Through the tyranny of evil men the Kingdom of Jamshíd
 and Kay hath been made desolate: Behold Persia, once
 exalted to Heaven, become a ruin haunted by owls.

"The Lion of the Kayánians is hidden; it is the time of
 the jackal's prowling; humiliation hath succeeded the
 splendour and glory of Darius.

"King Núshírwán slumbers in the dark tomb, while the
 Bear stands over his place. Behold the tricks of Fate!"

- (20) If, through love of his native land, Púr-i-Dáwúd should one
 day mount the scaffold, still will he give a hundred
 thanks and praises to the One God!

I possess some half dozen other poems by Pūr-i-Dāwūd, of which three, one in praise of the *Anjuman* or Council (in this case, to judge by the context, the National Assembly or *Majlis*) and two in praise of the old Persian tongue (*Pārsī-yi-Bāstān*), are written in that almost pure Persian which this poet, like Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alī of Tih-rān, called *Mūbad*¹, and one or two others, is wont to cultivate in his writings. One of these is here given as a specimen.

(49)

حامه دیگر در فروزه پاری
 زبان ایران ماست پاری باستان
 آن نیاکان ماست پاری باستان
 بر زیر کشور قباد و حمشید و کئی
 چو هویر رخشان ماست پاری باستان
 سزگر ایرانیان ورا ستایش کند
 نوله یزدان ماست پاری باستان
 برایگان و بهمت مده دری را ز حگ
 گوهر شایان ماست پاری باستان
 زنده کن از پاری کشور و آئین آن
 ریدگی و جان ماست پاری باستان
 ز تازی ار ناخوشی حاره بجواز دری
 دارو و درمان ماست پاری باستان
 شگفت بود اگر بور پرستد دری
 از آسکه از آن ماست پاری باستان

(50)

In the following poem, which is entitled "a National Song" and was composed in Paris on the occasion of the European New Year (probably of 1913), the poet has not attempted, and I think wisely, to exclude Arabic words and to write in pure and undiluted Persian.

نوی بوی

از هجرت ای نگارم از کف بشد قرارم
 چون زلف مشکبارت شد تیره روزگارم
 گنم ز ناله چون نای گنم ز مویه چون موی
 باد آورد ز طوفان چشمان مشکبارم

¹ See p. 87 *supra*.

برگیر پرده از رُخ برهان ز انتظارم ' تا نیم جانِ خود را در مقدمت سپارم '
 واعظ سخن سراپد از حور و گه ز غلمان ' من مایلیم وطن را نبود بغیر کارم '
 من مرغِ خوش نوام ابرام آشیانه ' از دَوَرِ خرخِ کَحَرِ پاریس شد گذارم '
 گیرم که شهرِ پاریس شد رشكِ خُلْد و فردوس ' اما چه سود نمود آرامگاهِ بارم '
 جشن است و خیلِ رندان افتاده مست و مدهوش ' از جامِ مهرِ ایران من مستِ هوشیارم '
 جنگ است و تار و نسور رود وی حفاه ' من نالهٔ وطن را از دور گوش دارم '
 چون کَبكِ کوهساران خوبان همه خرامان ' در گشت و در تماشا من زار و دلفگارم '
 تا حورِ دشمنان را تاریخ یاد دارد ' از زندگی ملولم با درد و غم دوجارم '
 این آه و اشك و افغان امروز بی نمر نیست ' فرداست لاله روید از تربت و مرارم '

افروخت بُورِ داود در سیه عشقِ ایران

ز آن روست شعله خیزد را شعارِ آندارم '

(51)

One more poem by Púr-i-Dáwúd may be quoted. It is entitled "On Worship" (*andar Parastish*), and describes the different objects of devotion of different classes of men, not without a certain cynicism.

اندر پرستش

| | |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| بکی گیتی بیدان پرستند | بکی پیدا بکی پنهان پرستند |
| بکی بودا و آن دیگر برهمن | دگر زان موسی چوپان پرستند |
| بکی از روی دستور آوستا | فروغ و خاورِ رخشان پرستند |
| بکی ذاتِ مسیحِ ناصری را | بسایِ حضرتِ سخا پرستند |
| گروهی بهرِ و خوشبخت تازی | حدیث و سنت و قرآن پرستند |

هرستند بای الواح و بیان را
 فقیه آزمند از حرص و شهوت
 گهی حور و گهی غلمان پرستند
 چه نیرنگ است یاران مفتی شرع
 مرید ابله و نادان پرستند
 نهی آنان زاهد از زر و مال
 قصور و کوثر و رضوان پرستند
 ۱۰ چگونم خود تو دانی واعظ شهر
 امین و دیده گریان پرستند
 وجوب و جوهر و امکان پرستند
 فروشد عارف اندر وحدت ذات
 مرید و مرشد و عرفان پرستند
 صابجو صوفی پشمبیه پوشاک
 جو جفندی گوشه ویران پرستند
 حشیش وحدت و قلبان پرستند
 دل از دنیای فانی کده درویش
 سواد طرّه جانان پرستند
 قلندر واله ار سیر انا الحق
 هوز او نرگی چشمان پرستند
 ۱۰ سیه شد روزگار عاشق ار عشق
 کباب و پسته خندان پرستند
 سرشک از بس فرو بارید شد کور
 گراف و باوه و هذیان پرستند
 تو خود دانی که مست باده خواره
 دروغ و مهمل و بهتان پرستند
 نهنگ قلزم اندیشه شاعر
 فغان از سر دبیر روزنامه
 ۲۰ وکیل محترم را کیش پولست
 یزشک آمد عدوی نندرستی
 نجوم سرگم اندر سیر افلاک
 دل مهر آرزوی کیمیاگر
 جذام و سگته و یرقان پرستند
 نهد در کوره بونه در دمد دم
 نحوم و اختر گردان پرستند
 ۲۰ نماند کیش جادوگر نهفته
 زر پاکیزه و رخشان پرستند
 شیدستی که رامشگر همه عمر
 یس آنکه زین لیزان پرستند
 چمیده چون کمان هشت کشاورز
 ملول از آدم و یران پرستند
 نوا و نغمه و الحان پرستند
 فشانده دانه و باران پرستند

نیند باغبان جز کشته خوش ' از آن رولاله و ریحان پرستد
 ندانم از چه رو فرزند ایران ' گه اطیش و گهی المان پرستد
 شناسم جمعی از مردان آزاد ' در ایران کُنده و زندان پرستد
 حذر ز آئینِ خرسِ روسیِ خو ' جفا و کینه و عدوان پرستد
 چرا منی ز شاگردان پاریس ' دل و دین داده و نسوان پرستد
 برون کرده ز دل مهر و طرا ' دوزل و قامتِ خوان پرستد
 اگر بی رکتِ پور داود '
 جوان پاریسی ایران پرستد

POEMS OF JA'FAR-I-KHÁMNA'I

(52)

The following poem, which might be entitled "a Persian patriot's nightmare," is by Ja'far-i-Khámna'i of Tabriz. It was communicated to me by a friend, and I do not know that it has ever been published before.

عجب خوابی پریشان امشبِ مخوس می بینم ' قضای پرخطر پیش نظر محسوس می بینم
 فتناده کشتی سبّار استقلالِ خورشیدی ' بگردابِ حوادثِ ناخُدا مأیوس می بینم
 شه و درباریان در خوابِ غفلت تنگ و دیگر سو ' وطن پامالِ قهرِ انگلیس و روس می بینم
 دو گرگ آدمی خوار از پی اعدامِ يك گله ' شده م عهد و م پیمان و م مأنوس می بینم
 ازین سان کین دو کج پالان بها تازد از هر سو ' بندیکی سپاهِ روس را در طوس می بینم
 سرزدها تیکه بر جسمِ وطن گردیده مستولی ' بجزاز چاره اش بفراط و جالینوس می بینم
 بدین بد بختی ما در لغت تعبیر وافی نیست ' چنین لفظی نه در برهان نه در قاموس می بینم
 و کیف بیرونمان شد ثروت و ماندم در ذلت ' ز فقر و فاقه ملت را ببر ملبوس می بینم
 بگردنِ طوقِ رقیّت بسر تعلیمی ذلت ' کند قیدِ اسارت از ادبِ مأیوس می بینم

اهرشد کاروان کوچی و ما خوش خننه در غفلت^۱ بهوش از سکر ناتیم از غریب کوس می بینم
 گر از بانگی اذان امروز بیداری نشد مارا^۲ کد بیدارمان روزِ دگر ناقوس می بینم
 غفلت خننه ام اندر مفاک محو واضمحلال^۳ حرامی در کمین با خدعه و سالوس می بینم
 خدا یا خود بداد دین پاکت رس که در زودی صلیب اندر فراز گسید قاموس می بینم
 ر نائیرِ ساقِ مسلمین آوخ جسان گِرم^۴ لوی دین بدستِ مشرکین معکوس می بینم
 هراس افسوس کلکم شکد محراب و مسجدرا^۵
 مریرِ بای نرسازادگان مطبوس می بینم

(Translation)

- (1) "A strangely disordered dream do I see on this ill-starred night ;

I see visible before my sight a fate fraught with peril.

I see the moving ship of Persian¹ Independence fallen

Into the whirlpool of misfortunes, and the Captain in despair.

I see the King and his Courtiers sunk in the sleep of heedlessness,

While on the other hand I see my Country trampled by the wrath of the English and the Russians.

I see two man-eating wolves, with intent to compass the destruction of a flock,

Linked by treaty, allied by promises, and grown familiar with one another.

- (5) In such wise do these two disingenuous allies² attack us on every side

That I see the Russian army at Tús (Mashhad) in the near future

As for those ills which have invaded the Constitution of our Country,

¹ *Khurshid* means "Solar," "of the Sun," and, since the Lion and the Sun are the emblem of Persia, I take it here to mean "Persian"; just as China is called "the Celestial Empire."

² *Kaj-pidan* means a beast of burden whose pack-saddle is crooked, and is commonly used metaphorically for a shifty, dishonest and rascally fellow, or, to use the English slang equivalent, "a had hat."

I see even Hippocrates and Galen unable to cure them.
For these misfortunes of ours there is in the dictionary
no adequate term:

No such word do I find either in the *Burhán* or the *Qámús*¹.
Wealth hath escaped from our hands, and we remain in
abasement.

I see the Nation clothed in the garb of poverty and
misery.

With the yoke of servitude on the neck, with the rod
of abasement overhead,

I see it politely kissing the fetters of its subjection!

(10) The Caravan starts in the morning, while we slumber in
happy heedlessness.

I see that not even at the sound of the drum² do we
awaken from our intoxication.

If we do not awake to-day at the sound of the *Azán*,

I see that the Bell will awaken us on another day³.

We slumber heedlessly in the pit of annihilation and self-
effacement,

While I see the robber, with his guile and hypocrisy, lying
in ambush

O God, come Thyself to succour Thy Holy Religion, else
speedily

I see the Cross set up over the Cupola of Qábús!

Alas! How can I weep [enough] at the result of Muslim
dissensions?

I see the Standard of the Faith reversed by the hands
of the infidels!

(15) A thousand times alas! May my pen break! Mosque
and *Mihráb*

I see obliterated under the feet of the Christians!"

¹ The *Qámús* of al-Firúzábádí is one of the best-known Arabic dictionaries, and the *Burhán-i-Qáṭṭ* one of the most famous Persian lexicons.

² The beating of a drum is employed to warn travellers that the caravan is about to start.

³ The *azán* is the Muhammadan as the bell is the Christian call to prayer. The meaning is, "if the appeal of Islám cannot arouse us to-day, the victorious bells of Christendom will give us a rude awakening to-morrow."

(Translation)

So long as the fingers of the bread-cornerers are on the bread
 There is unrest in the world and ruin in the age
 That fair ascendant star of Justice is eclipsed;
 That beauteous face of Equality is hidden
 O hungry child, cry not thus, or else
 There will be a slap on thy face from the hands of the bread-
 cornerers!
 O mother, surrender that ornament of thy embrace to the earth,
 For a human life is cheaper than a mouthful of bread!
 The pen is wearied of talking so much of bread;
 The pages of the *Kamál* are dyed with blood: what hurt is there
 in this?

A propos of this holding back of corn from the people it is not
 out of place to quote the following verse which appeared in a
shab-náma secretly published at Tabriz on a similar occasion.

این قطره قطره باران کاید نکشت راران
 هر قطره اش خدگی است بر حنم غله داران

"These drops of rain which fall on the arable lands,
 Each drop is an arrow in the eyes of the corn-holders!"

(55)

The following poem, also communicated from memory by
 Mírzá Maḥmúd Ashraf-záda, is a *musammaʿ* by Mírzá Muhammad
 Šádiq Khán *Adíbu'l-Mamlúk*, which was published in the *Adab*
 newspaper at Mashhad (See Nos 38-40, pp. 37-9 *supra*.) Some
 of the lines and verses which Ashraf-záda had forgotten have
 been supplied (also from memory) by Mírzá Kázimzáda.

(1)

بر خیز شتربانا بر بند کجاوه
 کر چرخ عیان گشت کون رایت کاوه
 * * *
 کر طول سفر حسرت من گشت علاوه
 * * *
 در دبدبه من بنگر دریایچه سلوه
 * * *
 وز سینه ام آتش کده فارس نمودار

(۲)

مائیم که از پادشاهان ساج گرفتیم ' از پیکرشان دیه و دیاج گرفتیم '
 مائیم که از دریا امواج گرفتیم ' دیهم و سریر از گهر و عاج گرفتیم '
 * * * * *
 اندیشه نکردیم ز طوفان و ز تیار'

(۳)

در مصر و عدن غلغله از شوکت ما بود ' در چین و خُص و لوله از قدرت ما بود '
 در اندلس و روم عیان قوت ما بود ' غریاطه و اشیلبه در طاعت ما بود '
 * * * * *
 جاری بزمین و فلک و ثابت و سیار'

(۴)

مرغابِ بساتین را سفار بریدند ' اوراقِ ریاحین را طومار دریدند '
 گاوِانِ شکوهاره گگلزار خریدند ' گرگانِ زیبی بوسف بسیار دویدند '
 نا عاقبتِ اورا سوی بازار کشیدند ' یارانِ بدرخندش و اغیار خریدند '
 آوِخ ز فروشنده درِیعا ز خریدار'

(۵)

چون خاهِ خدا خُمتِ عس ماند ز رفتن ' خادمِ پی خوردن شد و بانو پی خفتن '
 جاسوسِ پسِ پرده پی راز نهفتن ' قاضی همه جا در طلب رشوه گرفتن '
 واعظِ بفسون خواندن و افسانه شنفتن ' نه وقتِ شنیدن دگر و موقعِ گفتن '
 آمد سر همسایه برون از پس دیوار'

(٦)

چون برّه بیچاره نه چو بانش نهیوست' از یم بصره در نه خنت و نه بنفست'
 خری بشکار آمد و بازوش فروست' شد برّه ما طعمه آن خرس زبردست'
 * * * افسوس بر آن سرّه نوزاده سرمست'
 فریاد از آن خرس گهن سال شکم خوار'

(٧)

افسوس که این مزرعه را آب گرفته' دهقان جگر سوخته را خواب گرفته'
 رخسار هر گوشت مهتاب گرفته' چشمان خرد پرده ز خواب گرفته'
 * * * خون دل ما رنگ می ناب گرفته'
 ثروت شده بی مایه و صحت شده بیمار'

(٨)

ابری شده بالا و گرفتست فصارا' وز دود شرر تیره بوده است هوارا'
 سوزانده بمرخ اختر و در خاک گیارا' آتش زده سگان زمین را و سمارا'
 ای واسطه رحمت حق بهر خدارا' زین خاک بگردان ره طوفان بلارا'
 شکاف ز م سیه این ابر شرر بار'

THE LAMENT OF THE KINE

(56)

The following very simple and even uncouth verses, wherein a Persian peasant is supposed to apostrophize his cow, appeared under the heading *Adabiyat-i-Bābā Ahmad* ("Bābā Ahmad's Literary Column") in No. 11 of the *Chanta-i-Pā-barahna* ("Beggar's Wallet"), which bears no date.



"The Lament of the Kine"

From No. 11 of the *Chanta-i-Piravahin* or "Beggars' Wail."

ادیات بابا احمد

ای زخمِ سیاه چرده / تا چند بچواب نیم مُرده
 بنمای بگاو مهربانی / باقی همه را خودت میدانی
 ای داده بپاره سنگ پهلوی / ارباب تو خفته در ابروی
 بردار دو بوسه تو از حهر / سر گوی بگاو از ره مهر
 ای رنگِ پلو بچواب دیده / ای سوی کساب نا شنیده
 ای گاو من ای شریکِ زحمت / رحمت تو صد هزار رحمت
 دامنِ تو بزحمتی و زخمی / از رنج تو برده اند گهی
 ای گاو اگر نبودی ایران / ایران بودی تمام ویران
 از نان نگشته اشکمت سیر / ما خورده بعیر خویش انجیر
 ایران شده زنده از وجودت / آباد زماه م ز بودت
 ای حسرتِ نان بگور رُده / ای رنگ پریده و فسرده
 گر نسلِ تو از زماه خیرد / بال و پرِ عالمی بسوزد
 ای خفته پهلوی مایلان / برخیز و بیا بسوی بستان
 ای آبتِ رحمتِ خدائی / ای موسی من دم جنائی
 پر خیز که موسمِ بهار است / هنگامه کشتن و شیار است
 ای گاو ضعیف لاغری من / معبودِ هود و منقر من
 برخیز ز لانات برون شو / شاید بکف آوری دو من جو
 ای گاو بدان که مدعی کیست / این لاغری ترا سبب چیست
 شد فصلِ بهار و موسمِ دی / گردید جو عمرِ آدمی طی
 ارباب ببرده یونجه و کاه / مائیم رعیت او بود شاه
 ارباب بسوی ده شتابان / از بهر تفرج بیابان
 شاه است و دلش هر آنچه خواهد / از روزی ما و تو بکاهد
 هین بزه و جوجه کن نهی / م بهر خوراک م هدیه

زحمت ز من و نو است در دهر ' از بهر یکی شکر دگر زهر '
 ای همدم گاو و مونس وی ' بر خیر گشت موسم دی '
 من با تو مدام در نگاوی ' کار از خر و خوردنش زیابو '
 بر خیر بگاو کن حکایت ' از زحمت و رنج بی شکایت '
 ما بهر شیار و شخم کردن ' یابو و آقا برای خوردن '
 این گاو ترا بود پرستار ' در کشت و درو معاون و بار '
 این رسم زمانه دو رنگ است ' ۲۰
 یک رخ کن آن یکی زرنگ است '

From a literary point of view these verses have little value, but they are interesting as an attempt to arouse the Persian peasant to a sense of his miserable condition, and as presenting a certain analogy with the opening of the ancient Zoroastrian *Gāthās* (probably the oldest literary monument of the Iranian people), in which, to quote the words prefixed by Dr L. H. Mills to his translation of *Yasna* xxix, "the Soul of the Kine, as representing the herds of the holy Iranian people, their only means of honourable livelihood, raises its voice, and, expressing the profoundest needs of an afflicted people, addresses Ahura and His Divine Order, *Asha*, in bitterness". In verses 1-4 the poet addresses the peasant and bids him speak to his cow in the words of verses 5-24. In the last five verses the poet again addresses the peasant as follows.

"O companion of the cow and her friend, arise, for the season of
 Winter hath passed!
 I am ever travailing with thee: the work is the ass's and its
 food the pony's.
 Arise, and tell the cow about uncomplaining trouble and labour
 We are for the ploughing and the tilling, the pony and the
 Master for the eating.
 This cow is thy servant, the friendly helper in sowing and reaping.
 This is the way of inconstant Fortune: one bears the toil and
 another is clever [enough to enjoy the proceeds]."

¹ Max Müller's *Sacred Books of the East Series*, vol. xxxi, the *Zend Avesta*. Part-III, by L. H. Mills, p. 3.

I conclude this selection with five epigrams, hitherto, I believe, unpublished. The first, of which the author desires to remain anonymous, is directed against M. Mornard, the Belgian official who replaced Mr Morgan Shuster as Treasurer-General. The low opinion which it expresses of the former may be profitably compared with the high opinion of the latter expressed in No. 33 (pp 250-2 *supra*).

(57)

گویند مردمان اروپا که کذب و شِبدِ
ما طینت اهالی ایران سرشته‌اند
هستند اگر نفوسِ اروپا جو مرناردِ
ایرانیان نیست ایشان فرشته‌اند

(Translation)

The Persian nature—so the Franks repeat—
Is fraught with falsehood, fashioned with deceit.
Yet if by Mornard we may judge the Franks
The Persian nature with the Angels ranks!

(58)

The following epigram is remarkable amongst the poems cited as being directed against the Constitutionalists, though the author, *Maliku'l-Kalām* of Kurdistan, poetically surnamed *Majdl*, whose proper name is 'Abdu'l-Majid, the son of the late Mírzá Shukru'lláh *Fakhru'l-Kuttāb*, subsequently stated that it was only intended to apply to "those robbers who came forward in the garb of Constitutionalists."

(59)

ز بس مشروطه خواهان بر ضعیفانِ
جو استبدادیان بیداد کردند
ضعیفان از برای دفع ایشانِ
ز استبداد استبداد کردند

(Translation)

Those for Democracy who claim to speak
Like Despots so oppress the poor and weak
That these at last, their malice to escape,
E'en from the Despots now assistance seek.

The same poet, in fact, has the two following pieces of verse in favour of the Constitution and against the Autocracy.

(60)

ملک ایران بود مانند مریض مختصر ' اهلِ استداد بودند از فساد اخلاط وی
از برای دفعِ اخلاطِ رديّه زین مریض ' مجلسِ شورای ملی گشت انتیمونِ قی
گر بیابد ره نطع این مریض اخلاط باز ' مبدد طومارِ عمرِ این مریض اخلاط طی

(Translation)

The Kingdom of Persia was like unto a man sick unto death,
The partisans of Despotism were, in their mischief, the malignant humours.

For the expulsion of these evil humours from the sick man
The National Assembly became as an emetic of antimony
If these humours should again find their way into the constitution of the patient,
They will roll up the scroll of the sick man's life !

(61)

گر نظر در کار استداد و مشروطه کنی ' فرقِ استداد نا مشروطه باشد بیشمار
وقتِ استداد میجستند سگ از بهر صید ' گاه مشروطه بجوید آدمی از بهر کار

(Translation)

If you look at the deeds of Despotism and Constitutionalism
The differences between Despotism and Constitutionalism are countless.

In the days of Despotism they sought dogs for the chase :
In the days of the Constitution they seek men for work !

I much regret that the limits imposed on the size of this book do not permit me to add to the number of poems here cited. The mass of available material was so great that I have been obliged to limit the selection almost entirely to

contemporary political and topical poetry, and of this to admit only what had hitherto remained unpublished, or had been published only in an ephemeral form in the newspapers, and which, for some reason, appeared to me of some especial interest in form or matter.

Amongst the contemporary poems separately published in the form of tracts or pamphlets I should like especially to mention a remarkable *tasdís* (or "six-some") based on a *qasída* of the celebrated classical poet Kháqání of Shírwán by my very accomplished friend Husayn Dánish, son of Mírzá Hášim of Isfahán, who, long resident at Constantinople in the service of the Turkish Government, is recognized as one of the leading contemporary writers both in Persian and Turkish. This poem, entitled (in Turkish) "the Ruins of Ctesiphon" (*Medâ'in Kharâbâ-ları*), is dedicated to another most learned, accomplished and single-minded friend of mine, Dr Rizá Tevfîq, Deputy for Adrianople in the last Turkish Parliament, who contributes a critical and historical preface. It was published at Constantinople in AH 1330 (A.D. 1912), when Persia's fortunes were at their darkest and her foes at their cruellest, as a small tract of 37 pp at the modest price of three piastres (about 7½d). In the same year, on March 21, on the occasion of the Persian *Naw-rûz*, or New Year's Day, the same poet published (also at Constantinople) another fine poem "for Persia" (*Îrân ichun*), dedicated to the eminent Turkish man of letters Tevfîq Fikret Bey, entitled "A New Year's Present" (*Hadiyya-ı-Sál*), and comprising 56 couplets. From both of these works I should like to have quoted here, both on account of the beauty and pathos of the verses, and on account of my regard for the author; but both poems should be read in their entirety to be judged fairly, and, moreover, can without difficulty be obtained from Constantinople.

Mention has already been made in Part I of this book of a periodical publication, in magazine form, issued at irregular intervals, beginning on April 20, 1908, entitled *Dabtrijya*, written by Mírzá Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Rahmán *Dabtrü'l-Mamâlik*, and containing an extensive selection of the verses (estimated by their author at 35,000) composed by him during the preceding thirty

or forty years. Most of these poems refer to the leading Persian statesmen and courtiers of this period, and many of them are satires, which naturally had to remain in manuscript until the greater freedom of the Press inaugurated by the Constitutional Régime permitted their publication. I am indebted to Mr H. L. Rabino for a bound volume containing a good many numbers of this magazine. The poems which it contains vary a good deal in quality and merit, and, though some of them deal with events subsequent to the deposition of Muhammad 'Alí and the enthronement of his young son Sultán Aḥmad, the reigning sovereign, they are on the whole of an old-fashioned type, and the satirical poems incline to that coarseness of language which is characteristic of most of the older *hajiyyát* and *hasliyyát*.

APPENDIX

A Brief Chronology of the Persian Revolution.

From December, 1905 to April, 1912.

CHRONOLOGY OF THE PERSIAN REVOLUTION

For convenience of reference, and for the better understanding of the sequence of events illustrated by the preceding poems, a brief statement of the principal events and epochs of the Persian Revolution, or Constitutional Movement, is here appended. Details of these events down to the Nationalist victory of July, 1909, the capture of Tihrán, and the deposition of the ex-Sháh Muhammad 'Alí, will be found in my *Persian Revolution, 1905-1909* (Cambridge, 1910). The connected history of the subsequent period, which I hope to embody in another volume, has not yet been written, and must be pieced together from Blue Books and press cuttings, supplemented by such oral and written evidence as is obtainable. The admirable Persian "History of the Awakening of the Persians" (*Tā'rikh-i-Bidāri-yi-Irāniyān*) of the *Nāẓimu'l-Islām* of Kirmān, of which up to the present time only the Introduction (pp. 272), first volume (pp. 255), and second volume (pp. 240) have been published, does not at present carry the story beyond July, 1906, and so stops short of the granting of the Constitution by Muzaffarū'd-Dīn Sháh (August 5, 1906) and the opening of the First National Assembly (October 7, 1906). For all events before these dates it is by far the richest source available, and contains the texts of many important documents and masses of detail not to be found elsewhere.

From the earliest historical times until 1906 the government of Persia was, both in theory and in practice, an absolute despotism, of which the general character is well described by Mr R. G. Watson at pp. 12-13 and 15-20 of his admirable *History of Persia from the beginning of the Nineteenth Century to the Year 1858*. Signs of a new ferment appeared in Persia, as in so many other countries, in the memorable year 1848, at the end of the reign of Muhammad Sháh and the beginning of that of his successor, Násiru'd-Dīn Sháh, when the Bábi insurrection threatened for three or four years the stability of the Qajar Dynasty. This movement, though essentially religious, was not, as the Comte de Gobineau has well indicated, devoid of political significance, and above all showed the Persian character in a new, unexpected and heroic light. It was contemporary with and violently opposed by one of the greatest Ministers whom Persia has produced in recent times, Mírzá Taqí Khán *Amír-i-Kabir*, whose courage, integrity and far-sighted political vision have led the recent historians of the Constitution to claim him as the fore-runner of the Constitutional Movement, or at any rate as a very wise and sincere patriot. Spiritually this may be true, but historically he belongs entirely to the "Days of Autocracy" (*Ayyám-i-Istibdād*), that long period of some 2500 years through which the history of Persia can be clearly and certainly traced, and which by analogy should be called (for I have not

actually met with the expression) "the Greater Autocracy" (*Istibdād-i-Kabir*), in contradistinction to "the Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibdād-i-Saghīr*) which lasted from June 23, 1908 to July 16, 1909, and of which we shall shortly speak.

The history of the Constitutional struggle in Persia may be divided into the following periods

I. The Preparatory Period, or Prodrómata of the Revolution.

II. The First Constitutional Period (August 5, 1906-June 23, 1908), or Period of the First *Majlis* or National Assembly (October 7, 1906-June 23, 1908).

III. The "Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibdād-i-Saghīr*), during which the Constitution was suspended and the ex-Shāh, Muḥammad 'Alī, re-established despotic rule (June 23, 1908-July 16, 1909).

IV The Second Constitutional Period (July 16, 1909-December 24, 1911), which was brought to an end by the Russian Ultimatums of November 12 and November 29, the expulsion of Mr W. Morgan Shuster, Treasurer-General, and the invasion of North Persia by the Russians, with the concomitant atrocities committed by them and their myrmidons at Tabriz, Rasht and elsewhere (December, 1911 and January, 1912 onwards)

V The present anomalous period, which can be described neither as Autocratic nor Constitutional, the Persian Government being terrorized and paralysed by Russia, which is gradually converting all North Persia into what is called in the cant of diplomacy a "Veiled Protectorate" (January 1, 1912 to the date of writing)

Some of the principal events and dates of the first four of these periods (for the last appears to be but a death agony or mortal lethargy) will now be given

I. The Preparatory Period

The beginning of this cannot be exactly fixed, but it may be divided into two parts, one of intellectual preparation and propaganda, and one of actual revolt against the prevailing intolerable conditions. The intellectual preparation was chiefly the work of two men, Sayyid Jamālū'd-Dīn al-Afghānī (born 1838, died 1897) and Prince Malkom Khān *Nāṣimū'd-Dawla* (born 1833, died 1908), and their disciples. The manifold political activities of the former, which are fully discussed in the first chapter of my *Persian Revolution*, began, so far as the Near East is concerned, about 1870, when he visited Egypt and Constantinople for the first time. In Persia his direct activity was greatest during the years 1886-1890, when he was expelled ignominiously, but his indirect influence survived his death in 1897, and was the chief factor in the revolt against the Tobacco Régie (May, 1890-January, 1892) and the assassination of Nāṣirū'd Dīn Shāh (May 1, 1896) by Mirzá Rīzā of Kirmān, one of the Sayyid's disciples. Prince Malkom Khan's monthly paper, the *Qānūn* ("Law"), which all students of the subject agree in regarding as one of the most potent literary factors in bringing about

the Constitutional Movement, first appeared on February 20, 1890, and seems to have continued publication for about three years and a half, forty-one monthly numbers having been issued in all. The successful revolt against the Tobacco Concession in 1891 was a momentous epoch in the history of Persia, and may fairly be regarded as the starting-point of the Revolution, of which, however, the immediate prodromata began in December, 1905. The chief of these events, with their dates, down to the granting of the Constitution on August 5, 1906, are as follows:

1905

Dec. 11, 1905 Merchants and Sayyids bastinadoed by 'Ald'ud-Dawla, with the approval of 'Aynu'd-Dawla, on account of the rise in the price of sugar. Bazaars closed and assembly at *Mas'ul-i-Sháh*.

Dec. 13, 1905 Some two thousand *mullás*, students and merchants, headed by Sayyid Muḥammad Tabāṭabā'i and Sayyid 'Abdu'llāh Bahbahānī, leave Tīhrān as a protest and take sanctuary at the Shrine of Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azīm. This is known as the *Hijrat-i-Sughrd* or "Lesser Exodus" (هجرت صغرى).

1906

Jan. 12, 1906. After prolonged negotiations with the Sháh and his Court and Ministers, the fugitives (*muhájirin*) return to Tīhrān on receiving from the Shah an autograph rescript (*dast-khatt*), which was publicly read in the Mosque on the same day, promising the establishment of a "House of Justice" (*Adálat-khána*), the dismissal of the obnoxious Ministers 'Aynu'd-Dawla and 'Ald'ud-Dawla, and other demands of the people as voiced by their spiritual leaders the *mullás*. On this day, according to the "History of the Awakening of the Persians," the cry of "Long live the Persian Nation!" (*Zinda bād Millat-i-Irān!*) was first heard. On the following day Tīhrān was illuminated as a sign of joy.

June 17, 1906. Mīrzá Hasan *Rushdiyya*, *Majdu'l-Islām* of Kirmān and Mīrzá Aqá of Isfahān were exiled to Kalāt.

June 21, 1906. During a successful attempt made by the people to rescue one of their leaders, who had been arrested by the soldiers, some fifteen persons, including two Sayyids named Husayn and 'Abdu'l-Majid, were shot dead. The increasing discontent of the people, who saw themselves cheated of the promised reforms, was met by increasing severity on the part of the Government.

July 6, 1906. Sayyid Muḥammad Tabāṭabā'i preached to a vast crowd, denouncing the existing tyranny and misgovernment and urging the absolute necessity of a "House of Justice."

July, 1906. The leading ecclesiastics, accompanied by a vast concourse of students, merchants and others, left Tīhrān for the holy city of Qūm, where they took sanctuary. This is what is known as the *Hijrat-i-Kubrd*, or "Greater Exodus" (هجرت كبرى). About the

same time a number of merchants, bankers, tradesmen and others, with the permission of the British Chargé d'Affaires, Mr Grant Duff, took refuge in the grounds of the British Legation at Tihrán. The numbers increased daily, until they finally reached some 13,000 or 14,000 souls.

Aug. 5, 1906. Muzaffaru'd-Dīn Sháh finally gave way, granted a Constitution and Parliament, dismissed the '*Aynu'd-Dawla*, and promised monetary compensation to the relatives of the murdered Sayyids. This event, celebrated a few days later with great rejoicings as "the National Victory" (*Fath-i-Milli*), marks the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch. According to the Muhammadan Calendar it fell on the 14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1324, and its first anniversary was celebrated with great splendour and enthusiasm on the same date of the following Muhammadan year, corresponding with July 25, 1907, under the title of "the National Festival" (*Jashn-i-Milli*).

II The First Constitutional Period

(*Mashrúta-i-Awval*), Aug. 5, 1906–June 23, 1908

Aug. 19, 1906. Solemn official opening of the new House of Parliament in presence of the high ecclesiastical authorities, who were entertained as the Sháh's guests for three days.

Sept. 9, 1906. Electoral Law promulgated.

Sept. 18–27, 1906. A number of citizens of Tabriz took refuge at the British Consulate there as a protest against the tyranny of Muhammad 'Alí Mirzá, the Crown Prince, afterwards Sháh.

Oct. 7, 1906. The first *Majlis*, or National Assembly was opened under the presidency of *San'u'd-Dawla*.

Nov. 23, 1906. Proposed joint Anglo-Russian Loan of £400,000 rejected by the *Majlis*.

Nov. 25, 1906. The newspaper *Majlis* first appeared.

Dec. 27, 1906. The newspaper *Nidá-yi-Watan* first appeared.

Dec. 30, 1906. The Fundamental Laws were ratified by Muzaffaru'd-Dīn Sháh and promulgated, and the form of the Persian Constitution was thus fixed and defined.

1907

Jan. 8, 1907. Death of Muzaffaru'd-Dīn Sháh.

Jan. 19, 1907. Coronation of his son Muhammad 'Alí, of which the *Majlis* received no official notification, and to which none of its Members were invited.

Feb. 7, 1907. Arrival at Tihrán of the Tabriz Deputies, including Sayyid Taqlí zāda, who received a great ovation.

Feb. 10, 1907. The Sháh was compelled by the *Majlis* to dismiss M. Naus, the unpopular Belgian Chief of the Customs.

March 17, 1907. The *Mushíru'd-Dawla* resigned the Premiership.

April 26, 1907. The *Aminu's-Sultán*, or *Atábak-i-A'zam*, returned

to Persia after three and a half years' exile to assume, at the invitation of the Sháh, the position of Premier.

April 29, 1907. The Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matin* newspaper founded

May, 1907. Plot contrived by Rahím Khán and his son to raise a disturbance in Tabríz and murder leading Constitutionalists. It was believed to have been instigated by the Sháh.

May 26, 1907. This being the eve of the Sháh's birthday, and Tíhrán decorated and prepared for illumination, the people pulled down the decorations and would not allow them to be replaced until the Sháh handed over Rahím Khán to the Ministry of Justice to stand his trial for conspiracy.

May 30, 1907. The weekly newspaper *Sír i Isráfil* first appeared.

June, 1907. Rebellion of the Shah's brother *Sálaru'd-Dawla* at Hamadan. He was defeated on the historic field of Niháwand, and surrendered, on his safety being guaranteed, to the Shah's representative on June 22.

July 25, 1907. Celebration of the "National Festival" (*Jashu-i-Milli*) on the first anniversary (according to the Muḥammadan Calendar) of the granting of the Constitution.

Aug 31, 1907. The Anglo-Russian Agreement was signed. The *Aminu's-Sultán*, or *Atábak i-A'zam*, was shot by 'Abbás Aqa, a money-changer of Tabríz, as he was leaving the National Assembly, and died half an hour later. The assassin committed suicide.

Sept. 4, 1907. Sir Cecil Spring Rice's celebrated Memorandum (*Yád-dásh*), designed to allay the anxieties of the Persians as to the scope and aim of the Anglo-Russian Agreement, was communicated to the Persian Foreign Minister, and was published ten days later in the Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matin* (No. 115).

Sept. 10, 1907. *Ihtishámu's-Saltana* elected President of the Assembly.

Sept. 13, 1907. Death of Nasru'lláh Khán *Mushiru'd-Dawla*. *Sa'du'd-Dawla* made Foreign Minister.

Oct. 1, 1907. The Princes of the Blood and Nobles of the Court attended the National Assembly and swore an oath of allegiance to the Constitution.

Oct. 2, 1907. *Sa'du'd-Dawla* resigned, and a new Cabinet was formed under the presidency of the *Násiru'l-Mulk* (the present Regent). This Cabinet resigned on the 14th of December, 1907.

Oct. 6, 1907. The fortieth day (*chilla*) after the death of 'Abbás Aqa, who killed the *Aminu's-Sultán*, was celebrated with great enthusiasm and circumstance by a large number of his admirers.

Nov. 6, 1907. The newspaper *Rúhu'l-Qudus* ("the Holy Spirit") published a violent and threatening article addressed to the Sháh, and was suppressed by the National Assembly in consequence.

Nov. 12, 1907. The Sháh visited the National Assembly in state, and again swore fidelity to the Constitution.

Dec. 15, 1907. Beginning of the "Abortive Coup d'État" (called by the Persians *Wāq'i'a-i-Maydān-i-Tūp-khāna*, "the Event of the Artillery Square," which place served as the rallying-point of the Shah's hired ruffians). Arrest and threatened destruction by the Shāh of the *Nāṣiru'l-Mulk*, who was saved by the intervention of the British Legation, and left Persia next day for Europe. Complete triumph of the Assembly and collapse of the Shāh on Dec. 22. A new Cabinet was formed under *Nizāmu's-Saltana*. The *Zillu's-Sultān* was ordered to leave Tihrán.

1908

Feb. 1908. An attempt was made on the Shāh's life by means of a bomb, which killed one of his attendants and wrecked an automobile. The thrower of the bomb was never identified.

April, 1908. The *Ihtshāmu's-Saltana* resigned the Presidency of the National Assembly, and was succeeded by *Mumtāzu'd-Dawla*. Several prominent reactionaries who had taken part in the Abortive Coup d'État of the preceding December, or in the murder of the Zoroastrian Arbāb Kirdūn, were exiled to Kalāt, or bastinadoed, or both. Amongst these were *Sanī'i-i-Hazrat* (afterwards hanged on July 29, 1909) and *Muḡtadīr-i-Nizām*.

May, 1908. Increasing tension between the Shah and the National Assembly.

June 2, 1908. Intervention, with implied threats, of the Russian Minister M. de Hartwig and the British Chargé d'Affaires Mr Marling on behalf of the Shāh.

June 3, 1908. Flight of the Shah, escorted by Persian Cossacks under the command of the Russian Colonel Liakhoff, from Tihrán to his adjacent garden, the *Bāgh-i-Shah*.

June 5, 1908. At the invitation of the Shāh, a deputation of notables waited on him at the *Bāgh-i-Shah*, but were treacherously arrested.

June 11, 1908. The Shāh proclaimed martial law and threatened to bombard the *Masjid-i-Sipahsālār* unless the people there assembled dispersed.

June 12, 1908. The Shāh demanded the expulsion of eight popular leaders, control of the Press, and disarmament of the National Volunteers.

June 23, 1908. The Bombardment of the Majlis (*Tūp-band-i-yi-Majlis*), Coup d'État (*Zarba-i-Hukumat*), or Reactionary Triumph (*Waq'a-i-Irtijā'iyya*), carried out by the instrumentality of Colonel Liakhoff and the other Russian officers of the Persian Cossack Brigade. A number of leaders of the popular party were arrested and carried captive to *Bāgh-i-Shah*. Hujji Mirzā Ibrāhīm Aqā, Deputy for Tabriz, was killed.

June 24, 1908. Mirzā Jahāngir Khan of Shirāz, editor of the *Sūr-i-Isrāfīl*, and the *Maliku'l-Mutakallimīn*, a prominent orator, were strangled in the *Bāgh-i-Shah*. Some of the Nationalists whose lives were in danger took refuge in the British Legation. Many houses

of persons obnoxious to the Sháh, including those of his uncle the *Zillu's-Sultán*, and his cousin Prince *Jalálu'd-Dawla*, were destroyed and looted. Colonel Liakhoff was appointed military governor of Tíhrán.

III. "*The Lesser Tyranny*" or "*Autocracy*" (*Istibdád-i-Saghír*).

During this period, which lasted from the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, and the destruction of the First National Assembly until the Nationalist victory and deposition of Muhammad 'Alí on July 16, 1909, the Constitution was suspended and Reaction was dominant in Tíhrán. Tabriz, however, rallied gallantly to the Constitutional Cause, under the leadership of Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán, expelled the Reactionaries, and sustained a siege of nine months, which was brought to an end on April 29, 1909, by the entrance of Russian troops under General Znarsky. Meanwhile its resistance had given time and encouragement to the Nationalists, who were at first bewildered and discouraged by the Coup d'État, to rally, and two armies were gradually formed, one at Rasht under the nominal leadership of the *Sipahdár*, another consisting of the Bakhtiyári tribesmen under the leadership of their chief *Sardár-i-As'ad*, and these two forces gradually converged until they effected a junction at Karach to the west of Tíhrán on July 8, 1909. After indecisive skirmishes at Sháhábád and Bádámak, a body of the Nationalists, eluding the vigilance of the Royalist troops and the Cossack Brigade, slipped through the lines of their opponents and entered Tíhrán on July 13. Fighting continued in the capital for four days, until finally, on Friday, July 16, the ex-Sháh took refuge in the Russian Legation, which act was considered as tantamount to abdication, and Colonel Liakhoff and the Cossack Brigade surrendered. The ex-Sháh's son, Sultán Ahmad, aged only twelve years, was proclaimed King, and the aged '*Azudu'l-Mulk* Regent, the Constitution was re-established, and steps were taken as soon as possible to convene a new *Majlis* or National Assembly. The principal events of this period of thirteen months, with their dates, are as follows.

August 4, 1908. The defenders of Tabriz are greatly encouraged by news of the successful Revolution in Turkey.

August 20, 1908. '*Aynu'd-Dawla* and the *Sipahdár* arrive before Tabriz to prosecute the siege.

Sept. 16, 1908. The "Race-course Incident" at Tíhrán, where Indian *sawars* of the British Legation guard are attacked by Persian Cossacks. Colonel Liakhoff is compelled to apologize, and the incident is hushed up.

Oct. 1, 1908. Sir George Barclay arrives at Tíhrán as British Minister.

Oct. 5, 1908. Defeat of Royalists at Tabriz.

Oct. 11, 1908. Four hundred Persian Cossacks under the command of the Russian Captain Ushakoff leave Tíhrán to take part in the siege of Tabriz.

Oct. 12, 1908. Further Nationalist success at Tabriz.

Oct. 17, 1908. Russia threatens to intervene at Tabriz, but Sir Edward Grey informs her that such intervention "will create a very bad impression" in England, and she desists.

Oct. 30, 1908. Formation of the Persia Committee in London.

Nov. 7, 1908. Fictitious demonstration against the revival of the Constitution at the *Bdgh-i-Shdh.*

November (middle). M. de Hartwig, the Russian Minister, leaves Tihrán for good.

Nov. 19, 1908. The Sháh issues a proclamation declaring that he will not restore the old or grant any new Constitution.

December (middle). Expulsion of M. Panoff, the Bulgarian revolutionary and correspondent of the Russian paper *Ryech*, from Tihrán by the Russian Legation.

1909

Jan. 5, 1909. *Šamšamu's-Saltana* at the head of a Bakhtiyári force takes possession of Isfahán, expels the Sháh's representative, and declares for the Constitution.

January (end). Arrival of Mr W. A. Moore as correspondent of the *Manchester Guardian*, *Daily News* and *Daily Chronicle* at Tabriz.

Feb. 8, 1909. Rasht is seized by the Nationalists, the Sháh's governor killed, and the Constitution proclaimed.

Feb. 11, 1909. The last road open into Tabriz, that from Julfa, is occupied by the Royalists, and the blockade of the city completed.

Feb. 22, 1909. Sattár Khán vainly endeavours to re-open the Julfa Road.

March 7, 1909. Sattár Khán's "distinguished personal courage" praised by Mr Wratislaw, the British Consul at Tabriz.

April 20, 1909. With Sir Edward Grey's approval, it was decided to send Russian troops to raise the siege of starving Tabriz, open the roads, and bring in supplies.

April 21, 1909. A last attempt was made by the besieged to break out of Tabriz to obtain provisions. The *sortie* was led by Mr W. A. Moore and Mr Baskerville, a young American. The latter was killed.

April 29, 1909. Arrival of the Russian force under General Znarsky at Tabriz.

May 5, 1909. The Constitutionalist army of Rasht occupied Qazwín.

May 6, 1909. Persian Cossacks commanded by the Russian Captain Zapolski were sent out to guard the Karach bridge, and the Nationalists were advised by the Russian Legation, with threats, to desist from their advance.

May 17, 1909. The *Sipahdár* formulates the four demands of the Constitutionalist.

May 22, 1909. Yúsf of Hukmahád (who was afterwards, in Jan. 1912, most cruelly put to death and his body cut in two and hung up in

Legation opposes the dismissal of M. Smirnoff, the young Sháh's tutor.
Fight between Kurds and Russians at Urmiya.

Sept. 1, 1909. *Amir Bahádur Jang*, *Sa'du'd-Dawla* and *Mushiru's-Saltana* are exiled and excluded from the amnesty. Growing distrust of the *Sipahdár*. National volunteers placed under command of Taqí-záda's cousin 'Alí Muḥammad Khán (afterwards assassinated on Aug. 2, 1910, *q.v.*).

Sept. 7, 1909. Signature by Persian, Russian and British representatives of the Protocol regulating the ex-Sháh's place of banishment, future conduct and pension (finally fixed at 100,000 *túmdns* or £16,666 a year). French expert called in to value Crown Jewels.

Sept. 9, 1909. Departure of ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí from Tíhrán.

Sept. 13, 1909. The young Sháh holds a *darbár* to celebrate his twelfth birthday. The Directory (*Hay'at-i-Mudira*) is increased from 20 to 40 members

Sept. 15, 1909 Russo-Persian "incident" at Píla-suwár (Belya-suvarski).

Sept. 18, 1909. Raḥim Khán released by the Russians on payment of £T 20 000 and 180 camels.

Sept. 23, 1909. Motor-car service established between Julfá on the Araxes and Tabriz

Sept. 24, 1909. Arrival of the new Russian Minister, M. Poklevski Koziell, at Tíhrán

Sept. 26, 1909. The *Zillu's-Sultán* is allowed to return to Europe on payment of 100,000 *túmdns* (£16,666) and the promise to pay double this sum within four months. 'Alí'u's-Saltana, formerly Persian Minister in London, is made Foreign Minister

Sept. 28, 1909. The ex-Sháh reaches Rasht. The *Sipahdár* is made Premier.

Oct. 5, 1909. The ex-Shah reaches Odessa, his place of exile.

Oct. 16, 1909. One battery and two companies of Russian troops withdrawn from Tabriz. Three days later General Znarsky, who was in command of this force, and one thousand Russian troops were stated to have been withdrawn from Tabriz

Oct. 19, 1909. Ardabíl threatened by Raḥim Khán.

Oct. 26, 1909. The Persian Government proposes to send an expedition of 100 Persian Cossacks, 300 infantry and 2 guns to Ardabíl.

Oct. 28, 1909. The *Nāṣiru'l-Mulk* (actually the Regent) returns from Europe to Tíhrán.

Nov. 1, 1909. Announcement that the Russian force at Qazwín will be reduced to 50 men, and that 450 more will be distributed between Rasht and Anzali.

Nov. 2, 1909. Reported fall of Ardabíl. Fresh troops sent from Russia.

Nov. 5, 1909. A second detachment of Russian troops sent to Ardabil.

Nov. 7, 1909. Withdrawal of Russian force from Qazwin postponed. The *Times* praises the Persian relief-force destined for Ardabil, on which some £25,000 had been expended, and regrets that Russia will not give them the chance of restoring order there by themselves.

Nov. 9, 1909. Raḥīm Khān threatens to march on Tīhrān, destroy the Constitution, and restore the ex-Shāh.

Nov. 15, 1909. Opening of the Second National Assembly under the presidency of the *Mustashārū'd-Dawla*, with the *Mumtāzu'd-Dawla* and Sayyid Naṣru'llāh as Vice-presidents.

Nov. 16, 1909. Raḥīm Khān retires from Ardabil. Two thousand more Russian troops embark at Bākū for Persia.

Nov. 23, 1909. The Persian Government protests against the high-handed action of the Russians at Ardabil.

Nov. 24, 1909. 'Azudu'l-Mulk confirmed in Regency. M. Passek, Russian Consul at Bushire, attacked by brigands near Shīrāz. The Persian Government apologizes for this occurrence on Dec. 1.

Nov. 26, 1909. Rashidu'l-Mulk made Governor of Ardabil.

Dec. 7, 1909. The Persian Government agrees in principle to a foreign (i.e. Anglo-Russian) loan and to the employment of foreign advisers, but objects to Russian officers in the Gendarmerie.

Dec. 13, 1909. The Persian Government applies to England and Russia for a loan of £500,000. (See Feb. 16, 1910, *infra*.)

Dec. 31, 1909. The Persian expedition under Yeprem Khān the Armenian obtains a victory over Raḥīm Khān.

1910

Jan. 20, 1910. Three more detachments of Russian troops sent to Ahar.

Jan. 24, 1910. Raḥīm Khān, hard pressed by the Persian Government troops, has no way of escape save into Russian territory. On Feb. 4 he crosses the Russian frontier unhindered, and on Feb. 6 reaches Elizavetpol. The Persian Government demands his extradition in conformity with the Treaty of Turkmānchāy, but its request is ignored by Russia.

Jan. 27, 1910. Muwaggaru's-Saltāna is hanged.

Feb. 4, 1910. 'Alī'u's-Saltāna resigns the position of Foreign Minister.

Feb. 11, 1910. The people of Varāmīn, incited by Shaykh Maḥmūd, a Russian *protégé*, hoist Russian flags over their houses.

Feb. 16, 1910. The Russian and British Ministers formally communicate to *Thigatu'l-Mulk*, the Acting Minister for Foreign Affairs, the conditions demanded by them for a loan of £400,000. These include "privileged rights" in their respective "Spheres of Influence" to

appoint military instructors and build railways. (See Dec. 13, 1909, *supra*.)

Feb. 20, 1910. Persian merchants beg their Government not to accept the proposed loan on the conditions indicated above.

Feb. 28, 1910. Russo-Persian dispute at Langanūd as to the fishery concession (*Shildt*) in the Caspian provinces granted to the Russian Lianosoff (or Lianazoff) in Šafar, A.H. 1324 (= April, 1906), for a period of twenty years. Persia has to give way on March 5

March 1, 1910. The *Sipahdār* and *Sardār-i-As'ad* tender their resignation on account of the continued presence of Russian troops on Persian soil (See under April 20, 1910, *infra*)

March 16, 1910. A French expert, M. Falconburg, arrives in Tihrán to value the Crown Jewels, at a fee of £1000 for 8 days' work, but this period proving insufficient it was afterwards extended. Rumours of a French loan to Persia. The Persian New Year's Day (*Nawrúz*) was not observed, as a sign of mourning for the continued presence of foreign troops on Persian soil

March 17, 1910. M. Bizot, the French financial adviser, left Tihrán on three months' leave of absence.

March 20, 1910. *Mu'dunnu'd-Dawla* is appointed Foreign Minister. Sattār Khān and Bāqir Khān leave Tabriz under Russian pressure and come to Tihrán.

March 27, 1910. Some 400 fresh Russian soldiers sent to Tabriz.

March 30, 1910. Herr R. Said-Ruete, representing the *Deutsche Bank*, in Tihrán. He left for Berlin on May 17.

April 8, 1910. Expiry of Persia's undertaking to Russia (in the Convention of 1900) not to build railways.

April 10, 1910. Persia rejects the proposed Anglo-Russian loan on account of the dangerous political conditions attached to it. The total value of the Persian Crown Jewels was stated to be £750,000, but this was mere rumour, for the actual estimate of M. Falconburg was, I believe, only known to two representatives of Persia, one of whom, Petros Andreassian, the Armenian, was subsequently hanged by the Russians at Tabriz in Jan. 1912. The other, from whom I learned these particulars, was one of my oldest Persian friends, who held many high positions in the Government, and whose word I trust implicitly.

April 17, 1910. Mr Bill, a member of the Indian Civil Service, who had been acting as British Consul at Shīrāz, and who vehemently advocated British occupation of the Southern provinces, was attacked at Yazdikhwāst. Three days later he reached Isfahān safely. It subsequently transpired that Mr Bill had taken the initiative in the conflict.

April 20, 1910. The *Sipahdār* and *Sardār-i-As'ad* consent to resume office (see under March 1, 1910, *supra*) provided the *Šanī'u'd-Dawla*, "who is not a *persona grata* with the Legislations," is excluded. The Cabinet crisis ends on May 1.

May 6, 1910. Death of King Edward the Seventh. Reported

confederation of tribes in South Persia to maintain Persian independence.

May 25, 1910. Rumours of a projected German loan to Persia.

May 27, 1910. Violent scene in the National Assembly on account of the suppression of the daily paper *Sharq*.

May 29, 1910. Zanján attacked by Dáráb Mírzá, a Persian prince who had become naturalized as a Russian subject and held a commission in the Labinsky Cossack regiment at this time occupying Qazwín. He obtained leave of absence to go to Russia, but instead rallied round him disaffected persons, obtained for them "letters of protection" (*ta'mín-náma*) signed by the Russian Colonel Rakuza, and with their aid endeavoured to overthrow the Constitutional Government at Zanján. The Persian Government send a small force against him commanded by 'Alí Khán; the Russians also sent a force of Cossacks, which, while returning to Qazwín with Dáráb Mírzá, fell in and fought with the Persian force and killed its leader 'Alí Khán. The incident was a typical and disgraceful example of Russian intrigue, but both in the Blue Book for this period and in the debate in the House of Commons on July 1, 1910, its real nature (clearly exposed in original documents in my possession) was concealed. Internal loan of £5,000,000 authorized by Persian Government. Persian women sell their jewels to provide money for the State.

June 4, 1910. Káshán captured by the outlaw Ná'ib Husayn.

June 7, 1910. Persian Government demands full statement of its debts to Russia.

June 12, 1910. Sir Charles (now Lord) Hardinge appointed Viceroy of India and Sir Arthur Nicholson, British Ambassador at St Petersburg, appointed to succeed him as Permanent Under-Secretary at the British Foreign Office. Both appointments warmly approved by Russia, whose approval is reported by the *Times*.

June 13, 1910. Announcement that no loan will be made by Germany to Persia. Russia objects to the exemption from taxation of silver destined for the Persian Mint.

June (middle), 1910. Aggressive actions of the Russians at Tabriz, including arrest of Persian police, invasion of *Thiqat'u'l-Islám's* house in search of Russian deserter, and demand for dismissal of *Mukhbír-u's-Salṭána* the Governor.—Arrival at Tíhrán of Mr W. A. Moore in connection with the projected Seligmann loan to Persia.

July 1, 1910. Triumphal entry into Tíhrán of Yeprem Khán and his troops after suppressing the marauding tribesmen who threatened Ardabil.

July 3, 1910. Heated debate in the *Majlis* between Taqí-záda and his party (the Democrats) and the Ecclesiastical party. Taqí-záda is "given permission to retire" for three months. He left Tíhrán on July 30.

July 4, 1910. *Zahd'u'l-Mulk* becomes President of the *Majlis*.

July 15, 1910. Russian bombardment of a Persian village on the Caspian shore near Gyumush-tepé.—Assassination at Tihrán of Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbahání.

July 16, 1910. Attempted boycott of Russian goods by Persians.

July 26, 1910. New Cabinet formed, comprising *Mustaufi'l-Mamálík* (Premier), *Farmán-farmá* (Interior), Husayn-qulí Khán *Nawwáb* (Foreign Affairs), *Qiwámu's-Saltána* (War), *Dabíru'l-Mulk* (Justice), Asadu'lláh Mírzá (Post Office and Telegraphs), and *Hakímu'l-Mulk* (Finance).

Aug. 2, 1910. Assassination by Nawrúzoff, Karím and Mahdí-qulí of 'Alí Muḥammad Khán, a close friend of Taqí-záda's, and Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Razzáq Khán, in retaliation, as it was alleged, for Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbahání's murder on July 15. (See Aug. 17, *infra*.)

Aug. 3, 1910. State of siege proclaimed in Tihrán for three months.

Aug. 4, 1910. National Volunteers (*fidd'ís*) ordered to surrender their arms within 48 hours.

Aug. 5, 1910. Manifesto issued by the *Sipahdár*, *Sardár-i-A'sad*, *Sam'sámu's-Saltána*, Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán declaring that they will sink all personal aims and work together for the good of the country. *Fidd'ís* surrendering arms in return for money payments.

Aug. 7, 1910. Severe fighting took place at the Atábák's Park between *Fidd'ís* who refused to surrender their arms and the Government troops. The former were eventually overcome, with a loss of 30 killed and 300 prisoners. *Mu'izzu's-Sultán*, who took so prominent a part in the Rasht insurrection, escaped. Both Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán were wounded. Mediation was attempted by the German Minister, Baron Quadt, and the Turkish Ambassador, but was ineffectual.

Aug. 10, 1910. *Zarghámú's-Saltána* and his Bakhtiyári followers were disarmed at Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azím

Aug. 14, 1910. The *Istíqlál-i-Irán* ("Independence of Persia") is the only paper appearing in Tihrán since the Coup d'État. Two thousand *túmdns* reward (£400) is offered for such information as may lead to the arrest of Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh's murderers. Proposals for a strong army and the appointment of foreign advisers.

Aug. 17, 1910. Russia obliges the Persian Government to surrender to them Nawrúzoff of Nakhjuwan, a Russian subject suspected of having taken part in the assassination of 'Alí Muḥammad Khán. (See Aug. 2, *supra*.)

Aug. 18, 1910. Sir George Barclay returns from leave to Tihrán. Pensions are accorded by the Persian Government to Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán.

Aug. 19, 1910. Persian Foreign Minister (Husayn-qulí Khán) makes a fresh appeal to Russia to withdraw her troops from Persia.

Aug. 21, 1910. Russia protests against "Turkish violations of Persian territory."

Aug. 25, 1910. Russia demands concessions as the price of the withdrawal of her troops from Persia. Even the *Times* (Sept. 24, 1910) protests against such a demand. (See Oct. 25, *infra*.)

Sept. 6, 1910. The *Majlis* decides to appoint American advisers in preference to French.

Sept. 12, 1910. Revolt in Mázarán headed by *Rashidu's-Sultán*, *Amir-i-Mukarram* and Isma'il Khán. (See Oct. 12, *infra*.)

Sept. 18, 1910. The *Farmán-farmá* resigns the Ministry of the Interior.

Sept. 22, 1910. Death of the Regent, the aged '*Azadu'l-Mulk*.'

Sept. 23, 1910. Mirzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán *Násiru'l-Mulk* elected Regent by 40 votes as against 29 votes given to the rival candidate *Mustawfi'l-Mamálík*.

Sept. 25, 1910. Persian Government troops worsted in an affray with Sháhseven tribesmen.

Sept. 28, 1910. Russian Government proposes to send M. Izvolsky, who has ceased to be Minister for Foreign Affairs, as Ambassador to Paris. A violent attack on him appeared in the *Novoe Vremya* about Oct. 4.

Oct. 9, 1910. Disturbances in South Persia. Yazdikhwást raided by Kúhgaylú tribesmen. '*Aynu'd-Dawla* nominated Governor of Fárs.

Oct. 12, 1910. *Rashidu's-Sultán* reported as overcome by Government troops and Ardabil tranquil. Private loans to Persian Government obstructed by Russian and British Governments.

Oct. 15, 1910. Russia prevents the Persian Crown Jewels being pawned, and announces that her troops at Qazwin shall not be withdrawn, but shall go into winter quarters. "Restiveness of English banking and commercial circles" at Russia's attitude.

Oct. 16, 1910. British Note (widely described as "Ultimatum") to Persia on the disturbed condition of South Persia and interruption of the traffic on the Southern roads.

Oct. 17, 1910. Fighting with Ná'ib Husayn at Káshán. British "Ultimatum" published at Tíhrán. M. Pokhitanoff appointed Russian Consul at Tíhrán. (He took up his appointment on Dec. 27, 1910, the day on which Husayn-qulí Khán resigned the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.)

Oct. 18-19, 1910. The British "Ultimatum" arouses so much excitement and indignation in various quarters, especially in Germany, Turkey and India, that the British Foreign Office issues a *communiqué* minimizing its importance, while the Government of India disclaims all responsibility for the measures proposed in it.

Oct. 20, 1910. Turkish alarm at British "Ultimatum," which is described in the Vienna Press as "the *début* of Sir Arthur Nicholson, an energetic and unscrupulous politician." The German papers say that "the meeting between the Tsar and the Kaiser [at Potsdam] will greatly

influence the Persian situation." (See under Nov. 5, *infra*.) Concentration of Turkish troops on Persian frontier. Lord Hardinge's farewell speech on the eve of his departure for India.

Oct. 22, 1910. Persian reply to British Note presented. Persia asks for Italian military instructors. (These were refused on Dec. 29. On Jan. 3, 1911, Sweden consented to lend officers for this purpose.) Treasonable correspondence between Shaykh Mahmūd of Varāmīn, in refuge at the Russian Legation, and *Rashīdu's-Sultān*, in rebellion in Māzandarān, intercepted by the Persian Government.

Oct. 23, 1910. Great protest meeting of Turks and Persians at Constantinople, where Russia and England and their policy towards Persia are violently attacked. On Oct. 27 Mr FitzMaurice, First Dragoman of the British Embassy at Constantinople, protests to Tal'at Pasha against the language used on this occasion.

Oct. 25, 1910. Persia offers the concessions demanded by Russia in return for the immediate withdrawal of her troops from Persian soil. (See Aug. 25, *supra*.)

Oct. 28, 1910. Protest of Peace Association in London against the British "Ultimatum." British Consols fall below 80, partly in consequence of the Persian imbroglio.

Oct. 29, 1910. The Persian Government, having intercepted correspondence between the ex-Shāh and the Turkmāns proving that he was inciting them to espouse his cause, proposes to the Legations to stop his pension in accordance with Article 11 of the Protocol of Sept. 7, 1909. The Legations forbid this (apparently without condescending to examine the evidence), and send *ghulāms* to "shadow" Husayn-qulī Khān, the Persian Foreign Minister, until the ex-Shāh's allowance is paid, which is done, under protest, two days later. The Persian Minister in London formally protests against this insult to Husayn-qulī Khān (which is feebly defended by Sir Edward Grey) on Nov. 4.

Nov. 5, 1910. Meeting at Potsdam between the Tsar and the Kaiser. The text of the Agreement then arrived at was published in England on Jan. 5, 1911. Great disquietude is shown by the French at Russo-German relations, especially *a propos* of Herr von Bethmann-Hollweg's speech of Dec. 11 on this subject.

Nov. 8, 1910. The ex-Shāh, having surreptitiously left Odessa, the place of his banishment, without (as it was pretended) the knowledge of the Russian Government, arrived at Vienna. M. Sazonoff, the new Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs, returned to St Petersburg from Berlin.

Nov. 10, 1910. Proposals for Trans-Persian railway mooted.

Nov. 13, 1910. Resignation of Yeprem Khān. Seligmann loan to Persia finally stopped by Russia and England about this date.

Nov. 16, 1910. M. Poklevski Koziell, the Russian Minister at Tehran, demands a formal apology from Husayn-qulī Khān Nawwakh, the Persian Minister for Foreign Affairs, for alleged insults offered to him. Haxan, the Russian Consular Agent at Kashān.

Nov. 17, 1910. British reply to Persian Note of Oct. 22. Five hundred more Russian troops reach Julfá on the Araxes *en route* for Salmás.

Nov. 22, 1910 Dignified appeal issued by *Mujtahids* of Najaf. Protest of Calcutta Persian colony against British Note.

Dec. 2, 1910. M. Sazonoff made Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs, with M. Neratoff as Assistant.

Dec. 8, 1910 Proposed loan of £1,250,000 at 5% issued by Imperial Bank of Persia at 87½ opposed by *Majlis*.—Sir George Buchanan, the new Ambassador of Great Britain to Russia, reaches St Petersburg.

Dec. 23, 1910. The ex-Sháh at Rome

Dec. 27, 1910. Resignation of Husayn-quli Khán *Nawwáb* of the Persian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Dec. 28, 1910. Persian reply to British Note of Nov. 17. The All-India Muslim League protests against British policy in Persia. The new Regent, *Násiru'l-Mulk*, who had been expected in Persia since Oct. 19, is still at Vienna and refuses to proceed.

Dec. 29, 1910. Italy refuses to lend officers for the training and organization of the Persian Gendarmene. Sweden is approached.

1911

Jan. 3, 1911. *Muhtashamu's-Saltana* made Minister for Foreign Affairs. Sweden consents to lend officers for Gendarmene.

Jan. 6, 1911. The ex-Shah, with *Amir Bahádur Jang*, arrived at Berlin from Brussels, having visited Meran, Rome, Nice, Paris and Vienna, and held consultations and conversations with his exiled partisans in those places.

Jan. 12, 1911. Sir Arthur Nicholson is stated to have told the Turkish Ambassador in London that "Turkish policy in Persia was a menace to England."

Jan. 16, 1911 *Násiru'l-Mulk*, the Regent, left Vienna for Persia.

Jan. 17, 1911. Rumoured undertaking of Turkey to help Persia. Conciliatory attitude of Persia towards Russia, and talk of withdrawal of Russian troops from Qazwin.

Jan. 18, 1911. Manifesto of Persian *Mujtahids* at Najaf, and boycott of Russian goods advocated by them.

Jan. 23, 1911. *Násiru'l-Mulk*, the Regent, reaches Báku.—Rahím Khán returns to 'Tabriz from Russia.

Jan. 24, 1911. American financial experts promised to Persia.

Jan. 29, 1911. *Násiru'l-Mulk* reaches Kasht, but is delayed there by a snow-storm.

Feb. 1, 1911. The *Mu'tamad-i-Khádán*, Governor of Isfahán, and his cousin 'Abdu'r-Rahím Khán are shot by 'Abbás, an ex-officer of

police, the former being severely wounded, the latter killed. 'Abbas takes refuge with the Russian Consul, M. Bogozhavlenski, who refuses to give him up (See under May 19, *infra*.)

Feb. 2, 1911. Five American finance experts appointed to serve the Persian Government at salaries ranging from £600 to £2000 a year (See under May 11, *infra*.)

Feb. 6, 1911. *Šanī' u'd-Dawla*, the Persian Minister of Finance, shot dead by a Georgian named Ivan and two confederates. The assassins are arrested after one of them and four of the Persian Police have been wounded in the struggle. The Russian Legation demands and obtains the surrender of the assassins, who are Russian subjects. Anti-Russian feeling strongly excited (See under May 9, *infra*.)

Feb. 8, 1911. *Nāṣiru'l-Mulk*, the Regent, arrives in Tīhrān.

Feb. 11, 1911. M. Bogozhavlenski, the Russian Consul at Isfahān, is found drowned in a tank in the Consulate garden. It was supposed to be a case of suicide.

Feb. 12, 1911. Russians at Ardabil undertake primitive expedition against Galish tribesmen.

Feb. 13, 1911. *Nāṣiru'l-Mulk*, the Regent, makes a strong speech to the Deputies, demanding their loyal support, which they promise him.

Feb. 15-22, 1911. Cossacks sack the village of Varmūn near Āstārā and kill some fifty persons, including women and children. An additional Russian battalion sent from Bīkū, of whom 600 had already reached Āstara.

Feb. 20, 1911. Assassins of *Šanī' u'd-Dawla* condemned by Russian Government to fourteen years' banishment to Siberia.

Feb. 23, 1911. The *Sipahdār* is entrusted with the formation of a Cabinet. Brawl in Tīhrān between two parties of armed men, believed to be Russian subjects. Two, supposed to be relations of one of *Šanī' u'd-Dawla's* assassins, are killed.

Feb. 28, 1911. 'Alī Beg, a young Reactionary who was notorious in connection with the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, shot himself in the Square Montholon, Paris, in consequence of a quarrel with his mistress.

March 2, 1911. Messrs Kay and Haycock robbed near Isfahān.

March 4, 1911. The Regent's address to the Persian Nation on the occasion of his taking the oath.

March 8, 1911. New Cabinet formed, consisting of the *Sipahdār* (War), *Muhtashamu's-Saltāna* (Foreign Affairs), *Mustashār u'd-Dawla* (Interior), *'Alī u's-Sultāna* (Education), *Mu'āwīnu'd-Dawla* (Commerce), *Mumtāzu'd-Dawla* (Finance), *Mushīru'd-Dawla* (Justice).—Disarmament of persons not authorized to bear arms by Yeprem Khān.

March 13-15, 1911. Qazwin is evacuated by the bulk of Russian troops stationed there, except 80 Cossacks.

April 6, 1911. British Consulate at Kirmānshāh attacked by robbers.—Debate in *Majlis* on powers demanded by Cabinet.

April 12, 1911. Improved state of Shiráz roads under *Nizámu's-Saltana's* government of Fárs

April 17, 1911 Arrest of *Qiwámis* by *Nizámu's-Saltana* at Shiráz (See under May 8, *infra*.)

April 24, 1911 Proposed Persian loan of £1,250,000 discussed in *Majlis*, defeated on April 27 finally passed on May 2.

April 27, 1911 Proposed British railway from the Persian Gulf to Khurramábád

May 8, 1911 *Násiru'd-Dawla*, one of the *Qiwámis*, is murdered.

May 9, 1911 Alleged suicide of one of *Saní'u'd-Dawla's* assassins on the Caspian steamer carrying him to Russia

May 11, 1911 Mr W Morgan Shuster and the other American Financial Advisers reach Anzali

May 15, 1911 Mr Kingston a representative of Messrs Burroughs and Welcome, is robbed near Kashan

May 18, 1911 Hostile demonstrations before the British Consulate at Shiráz

May 19, 1911 'Abbás, the assassin who attempted to kill the *Mu'tamad-i-Kháqán* and succeeded in killing his cousin at Isfahán on Feb. 1, is found guilty and deported to Russia.—The Russian Legation demands the deportation of Amin Rasúl-zada, the editor of the important Persian daily *Írání-i-Naw*

May 30, 1911 It is proposed in the *Majlis* and unanimously agreed on June 13 to invest Mr W. Morgan Shuster, the new American Treasurer-General, with very extensive powers. The *Sardár-i-As'ad* leaves Tíhrán for Europe.

June 15, 1911 The *Sipahdár* leaves Tíhrán in a huff, bidding his coachman drive "to Firangistan", but is induced to return on July 4

July 9, 1911. The command of the new Treasury Gendarmerie which it is proposed to organize is offered to Captain C B Stokes, whose appointment as Military Attaché to the British Legation at Tíhrán is on the point of expiring Praise of this move by Mr W A Moore, who has now become *Times* correspondent in the Persian capital.

July 16, 1911 The ex-Sháh's brother *Sálaru'd-Dawla* seizes Hamadán and proclaims the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí as king.

July 19, 1911. The ex-Sháh, accompanied by some of his followers, re-appears in Persia, having passed through Russia, as it is alleged, with a false beard and under a false name, unknown to the Russian Government, carrying with him a quantity of arms and ammunition, labelled "Mineral Waters," and accompanied by a Russian officer named Khabayeff, specially attached to him—Russia objects to Captain Stokes's appointment.

July 19-21, 1911. The Persian Government takes energetic steps to deal with the ex-Sháh's raid, and protests to the Russian and British Legations at this flagrant violation of the Protocol of Sept. 7, 1909.

The Legations reply on Aug. 2 to the effect that it is no concern of theirs, but is a matter affecting Persia only

July 25, 1911. The *Spahdār* is removed from the Cabinet, and retires to Zarganda, the village in which is situated the Russian Legation. Mr Morgan Shuster advises the Persian Government as to steps to be taken against the ex-Shah

July 27, 1911. The Russian Consul at Tabriz, accompanied by 300 Russian troops and Cossacks, forcibly releases *Rashtdu'l-Mulk*, the former Governor of Ardabil, imprisoned on suspicion of treason, from the custody of the Deputy-Governor of Tabriz, and conveys him to the Russian Consulate. Shahrūd is looted by the ex-Shah's Turkman allies

July 28, 1911. The captain and mate of the Russian steamer *Christophoros* are dismissed from their command for communicating to the Press the fact that the ex-Shah crossed the Caspian to Persia in their vessel

July 29, 1911. Russia again protests against Captain Stokes's appointment, which is still warmly supported by M. Jean Herbet of *l'Action* and *le Siècle* (who had been in Persia for some months to study the situation) in a series of four telegrams, despatched on July 29-Aug. 4, intended for publication in the British Press¹, but refused by the chief agencies on grounds of political expediency.—The *Majlis* voted the acceptance of the contract with Capt. C. B. Stokes by 63 votes out of 72, and decided by 59 votes out of 70 to put a price of 100,000 *timāns* on the ex-Shah's head and 25,000 *timāns* each on the heads of his brothers *Shud'us-Saltana* and *Sālarūd Darwā*

July 31, 1911. Russia demands that the Customs receipts be paid to M. Mornard and not to Mr Shuster, between whom an acute conflict arises. The French and Italian Legations support Russia, and the German Legation is also said to be opposed to Mr Shuster, who is violently and coarsely attacked by the *Noroe Vremya*, which declares (Aug. 4) that, "in the absence of a miracle, the ex-Shah will be at Tihrán in five days."

Aug. 4, 1911. The *Times* says that "neither the British nor the Indian Government has any power to prevent Captain Stokes accepting the appointment" offered him by the Persian Government.—British Note advising the Persian Government not to persist in the appointment.—Alleged agreement between the Russian Government and the ex-Shah whereby the latter consents, in case of success, to cede to Russia Azarbiyān and the Persian shore of the Caspian Sea

Aug. 9, 1911. The Persia Committee revived in London.

Aug. 7-12, 1911. Renewed violent attack by the *Noroe Vremya* on "Stokes and Company," accompanied by expressions of surprise at the "apparent helplessness" of the British Foreign Office.

Aug. 12, 1911. Defeat of ex-Shah's forces by Bakhtiyāris at Firūz-kūh and death of *Rashtdu'l-Mulk*.

¹ Published in the *Manchester Guardian* of Aug. 8, 1911.

Aug. 21, 1911. The British Foreign Office informs the Persian Legation that Captain Stokes's resignation from the Indian Army will not be accepted.

Aug. 22, 1911. Defeat of ex Shah's army at Sawád-küh.

Aug. 31, 1911. Third victory of Persian Government troops at Damáwand. Yeprem Khán ill.—Loyalty of *Zyñ'u'l-Mulk* and *Amir-i-Mufakhkham* suspected.

Sept. 5, 6, 1911. *Arshadu'd-Dawla* the ex Shah's best and bravest General, is captured and shot.

Sept. 7, 1911. The ex Shah takes refuge on a Russian vessel on the Caspian Sea.

Sept. 11, 1911. Rahim Khán is put to death at Tabriz by order of the *Anjuman* or Provincial Assembly. An understanding is arrived at between Mr Shuster and M. Mornard.

Sept. 12, 1911. The ex Shah arrives, a fugitive, at Gyumush tepé with seven of his followers.

Sept. 18, 1911. Reported destruction of 120 Turkmans forming part of *Arshadu'd-Dawla's* army at Sháhrud.

Sept. 20, 1911. Seven additional Swedish officers appointed to the Persian Gendarmerie. Mr News's appointment as Persian Treasury officer cancelled by the *Majlis* in consequence of the British Government's objection to the appointment of Captain Stokes, but finally ratified at Mr Shuster's request on Oct. 4.

Sept. 22, 1911. Ná'ib Husayn occupies Káshán.

Sept. 25, 1911. *Sádr'u'd-Dawla* defeated by Persian Government troops at Sawa, and again two days later at Nawbarán.

Sept. 27, 1911. Italian Ultimatum to Turkey. (It was stated in the *Nation*, with a great show of probability, that Italy was acting in collusion with Russia, Russia's object being to involve the Turks in a war which would prevent them from coming to Persia's aid or opposing the projected Russian invasion of N. W. Persia.)

Oct. 3, 1911. Decision of Indian Government to send Indian troops to S. Persia.

Oct. 6, 1911. Hamadán taken by Persian Government troops and *Sádr'u'd-Dawla* put to flight.

Oct. 7, 1911. Conciliatory attitude of Persian Government towards Russia.

Oct. 9, 1911. The property of the ex-Shah's brother *Shu'd'u's-Saltana* being confiscated by the Persian Government, and Treasury Gendarmes placed in possession by order of Mr Morgan Shuster the Treasurer-General, the Russian Consul M. Pokhutanoff sends a superior force of Cossacks to expel them. Next day a large force of Gendarmes expels the Cossacks and again takes possession. Thereupon M. Pokhutanoff comes there in person, insults the Gendarmes, and does his best to provoke an "incident."

Oct. 16, 1911. Ná'ib Husayn expelled from Káshán. Miss Ross robbed near Shiráz.

Oct. 17, 1911. Russia definitely refuses to withdraw her objection to the appointment of Captain Stokes. Capture of ex Sháh's diary.

Oct. 18, 1911. *Times* attacks Mr Shuster in a leader. The ex-Sháh reaches 'Ishqábád (Askabad) in Russian territory.

Oct. 19, 1911. Persian Government protests against the sending of Indian troops to South Persia.

Oct. 20, 1911. Mr Shuster telegraphs to the *Times* that he is sending a reply to their leader of Oct. 18.

Oct. 22, 1911. Russia objects to the appointment of 20 additional Swedish officers.

Oct. 23-27, 1911. Italian massacre of 4000 Arabs, including women and children, at Tripoli.

Oct. 24, 1911. The British Government notifies Persia of the sailing of the Indian troops, of whom the first detachment land at Bushire on Oct. 27. On the same day 200 additional Russian troops are landed at Anzáli, and it is stated that 1700 more will follow, while 1900 will advance from Julfá to Tabriz.

Oct. 29, 1911. The ex-Sháh is reported as having returned from 'Ishqábád to Gyumush tepé.

Nov. 5, 1911. First Russian Ultimatum, demanding an apology from the Persian Government for alleged insult to the Russian Consul, M. Pokhitanoff, on Oct. 9. The *Times* of this date censures Pokhitanoff's conduct.

Nov. 7, 1911. The Swedish Government is reported to have yielded to Russia's objection of Oct. 22 to the lending of more Swedish officers to the Persian Government. (But see under Nov. 17 *infra*.)

Nov. 9, 1911. Mr Morgan Shuster's reply of Oct. 20 to the *Times* leader of Oct. 18 is published in the *Times*.

Nov. 11, 1911. Captain Stokes is ordered by the British Government to return to India. Two more squadrons of Central Indian horse arrive at Bushire.

Nov. 12, 1911. Russian Note to Persian Government repeating the demand for an apology of Nov. 5.

Nov. 13, 1911. The first two squadrons of Indian troops reach Shiráz.

Nov. 15, 1911. Lord Curzon's sympathetic and eloquent speech at the Persia Society's Dinner in London.—Russian troops are ready to enter Persia.

Nov. 16, 1911. The Viceroy of the Caucasus is instructed to send 4000 more Russian troops into Persia. At Maláyir 3000 Persian Government troops are held in readiness to act against *Sáidru'd-Dawla*.

Nov. 17, 1911. Seven more Swedish officers are selected for service

in Persia.—Violence of the *Novoe Vremya* against Mr Shuster.—Violent attack by the *Outlook* (which, having been strongly pro-Russian, executed an amazing *volta face* on Nov 11) on Sir Edward Grey, whom it describes as "the painted lath at the Foreign Office"

Nov 19, 1911. Letter from Mr Shuster in the New York *Sun* denouncing Sir George Barclay's duplicity—Defeat of *Sáláru'd-Dawla*, with loss of 500 men, at Buriijird—Russia breaks off diplomatic relations with Persia, who appeals to England for mediation.

Nov 20, 1911 Persia is given to understand by the British Minister that if she submits to the Ultimatum the Russian troops will not advance

Nov. 23, 1911. The Treasury Gendarmes are withdrawn from the house of *Shu'd'u's-Saltana*, the Persian Foreign Minister goes to the Russian Legation and offers an apology, and Persia thus complies with the terms of the First Russian Ultimatum According to the *Times*, "Sir George Barclay assisted the reconciliation by convincing the Persians that the Russian troops would be withdrawn if an acceptable apology was tendered" The number of Russian troops in Persia is now estimated at 12,000 Russian Note to the Powers *Wuthúq'd-Dawla*, Foreign Minister, *Samsámu's-Saltana*, Premier, *Mushíru'd-Dawla*, Education, *Mu'azidu's-Saltana*, Posts and Telegraphs To these were subsequently added *Sardar-i-Muhtasham*, War, *Mustasháru's-Saltana*, Justice, and *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, Finance Three more battalions of Russian troops disembark at Anzali

Nov. 25, 1911 High-handed behaviour of Russian Consul at Rasht.—Russian Legation accuses Mr Shuster of circulating Persian translation of his letter to the *Times* Mr Shuster (Nov 28) disclaims all responsibility for this

Nov. 27, 1911 Debate in Commons and (Nov 28) in Lords on Persian Question. The *Novoe Vremya* foreshadows fresh demands on Russia's part

Nov 29, 1911 Second Russian Ultimatum presented to Persian Government

Nov. 30, 1911. Second Ultimatum rejected Bazaars closed, great excitement, offers of help to Persia from Armenian *Dashnaktsiyún* Plots against Mr Shuster's life discovered

Dec. 1, 1911 Complaints from Tabriz that Russia is openly supporting the Reactionary Samad Khan *Shujá'u d-Dawla*—Russian troops ordered to advance.

Dec 2, 1911 Assassination of *'Aid'u d-Dawla*, who is suspected of intriguing with the *Sipahdár* to effect restoration of ex-Shah Anti Russian demonstrations - *Wuthúq'u d-Dawla* resigns the Ministry for Foreign Affairs.—Bakhtiyáris said to have been "squared" by Russia.

Dec. 3, 1911 Russian troops advancing on Tíhrán.—Yeprem Khán is said to favour armed resistance Popular demonstrations and processions crying "*Marg ya Istíqlál*" ("Death or Independence!") Mr Shuster releases Captain Stokes from his engagement and cancels the engagements of Messrs Lecoffre, Haycock and Schindler The *Sardár*

i-As'ad, returning from Europe, lands at Rasht, where the Russians disarm the local militia and seize the telegraph

Dec. 4-6, 1911. Telegrams of protest against Russia's action from Mass Meeting at Tabriz, from the President of the *Majlis*, *Mu'tamanu'l-Mulk*, from the Persian women (addressed to the Women's Suffrage Societies), and from the Persia Defence Society, Calcutta. Popular feeling runs high against England, who is considered to have betrayed the Persians — M. Sazonoff in Paris — *Wuthuqu'd-Dawla* resumes office (Dec. 5) of Minister of Foreign Affairs

Dec. 7, 1911. Lord Curzon's eloquent speech on Persia in House of Lords. Lord Morley's reply — Russia's aggressions in Mongolia and attempts to obtain from Turkey the opening of the Dardanelles. Dispute between the United States and Russia about status of American Jews and their passports

Dec. 11, 1911. Conference of the *Sardar-i-As'ad* with British and Russian Ministers at the British Legation. The *Mujtahids* of Najaf and Karbalá prepare for a *jihad* — Feeling runs high in Tihrán — "Russia," according to the *Times*, "regards the existence of the *Majlis* as incompatible with her interests" — 4000 Turkish troops reported at Salmás.

Dec. 12, 1911. Sudden death of Mulla Muḥammad Kázim, the chief Constitutionalist *Mujtahid* at Najaf, on the eve of his departure for Persia. — The *Majlis* still stands firm against acceptance of the Second Russian Ultimatum, and refuses to recognize the new Cabinet (see under Nov. 23, *supra*). Russia sends 800 troops and 10 guns to Kháy.

Dec. 13, 1911. General Gabieff and 4000 Russian troops concentrate at Qazwin

Dec. 14, 1911. Boycott of British goods at Shiraz — Resolution of Manchester Chamber of Commerce — Debate in House of Commons

Dec. 17, 1911. Samad Khan *Mumtázu's Saltana*, the Persian Minister at Paris, said to be working for "a conciliatory settlement of the Russo-Persian conflict."

Dec. 18, 1911. Sollum in Cyrenaca ceded to England (or nominally to Egypt) by Turkey — The *Majlis* rejects the Cabinet's proposed acceptance of the Second Russian Ultimatum

Dec. 20, 1911. The Cabinet refuses to resign.

Dec. 21, 1911. By a vote of 39 to 19 the *Majlis* agrees to appoint a Commission of five Deputies to deal, conjointly with the Cabinet, with the Russian Ultimatum — Fighting between the Russian troops and the Persians breaks out simultaneously at Tabriz, Rasht, and Anzali — Telegraphic communication with Persia interrupted

Dec. 23, 1911. Persia accepts and submits to the Russian Ultimatum. Political meetings prohibited in Tihrán, and most of the newspapers stopped on Dec. 26. Orders sent to the people of Tabriz, Rasht, etc., to stop fighting. Mr Shuster is notified of his dismissal. Telegraphic communication with Tabriz interrupted. Fresh Russian reinforcements ordered thither.

Dec. 24, 1911. Further severe fighting at Tabriz, which is heavily bombarded by the Russians. The Russian Consul at Rasht assumes control of the town. The *Novoe Vremya* demands "merciless retribution" and "extermination of the *fidd'is*," and says that "true humanity requires cruelty."—The Regent, on the advice of the Cabinet, dissolves the *Majlis*. Telegraphic communication with Persia only possible by Suez, and entirely interrupted between Tihrán and Tabriz.

Dec. 26, 1911. The *Bahdristán*, where the National Assembly was wont to sit, is closed and guarded by troops, and the newspapers are suppressed.

Dec. 27, 1911. Attack on a body of Indian troops escorting Mr W. A. Smart to Shiraz. Mr Smart, first reported as killed, was wounded and fell into the hands of the tribesmen, who, on recognizing him, treated him with much kindness and hospitality.—The Tihrán-Tabriz telegraph worked for a short time to day.

Dec. 28, 1911. Amānu'llah Mirzā, Acting Governor of Tabriz, pursued by Russian hatred on account of telegrams sent by him denouncing Russian cruelties, takes refuge in the British Consulate—Samad Khan *Shujā'u'd Daula*, the notorious Reactionary and partisan of the ex-Shāh, prepares, with Russian approval, to enter Tabriz and assume governorship.—The Bakhtiārī *Amir-i-Mujāhid* said to be a candidate for the post of Treasurer-General vacated by Mr Shuster.

Dec. 29, 1911. General clamour in Imperialist Press in Great Britain and India for British expedition to South Persia.—The Russian and British Legations support the candidature of M. Mornard for the post of Treasurer-General, to the great dissatisfaction of Persian and non-official English elements.

Dec. 30, 1911. Press Association telegram from Tabriz saying that "had the *fidd'is* continued to fight a day longer, the Russians [*i.e.* those already in the city before the arrival of their reinforcements] would have been overpowered." Mr Smart reached Kazaran safely.

It is unnecessary to continue this chronology here over the two years (1912 and 1913) which have since elapsed, since this book deals only with events and things belonging to the Four Periods enumerated above, and the second Constitutional Period properly ends with the forcible closure of the *Majlis* on December 24, 1911. The horrors which followed the Russian invasion of Azarbayjān, especially at Tabriz, and inaugurated the gloomy year of 1912 are briefly described in a pamphlet entitled *The Reign of Terror in Tabriz: England's Responsibility* which I published in October, 1912, and I am preparing a larger volume containing much fuller details derived from all available sources. On January 1, 1912, which coincided with the *ʿAshūrā* or 10th of Muharram (the most solemn day of mourning amongst the Shīʿa Muhammadans), A.H. 1330, the Russians began a whole series of executions of leading citizens and patriots by publicly hanging on a gallows gaily decorated with the Russian colours eight persons, of whom the most notable were the venerable and learned ecclesiastic *Thiqat'u'l-Islām*, chief *mujtahid* of Azarbayjān, *Zayd'u'l-'Ulamā*, *Sādiq'u'l-Mulk*,

a young officer; and Shaykh Salim. Amongst other notable persons hanged by them were the philanthropist Hájji 'Ali *Dawūd-farūsh* ("the Druggist"), the poet Mirzá Aḥmad Suhaylī, and two nephews of Sattār Khān on or about Jan 6, and the much-respected and trusted Armenian Petros Andreassian some days later. In most cases the houses of the victims were blown up with dynamite by the Russians, who installed as Governor Samad Khān *Shujā'u'd-Dawla*, with the support of Mr Shipley, the British Consul at Tabriz, and the concurrence of the British Foreign Office. This miscreant tortured, killed and extorted money by methods summarily described in the pamphlet above mentioned. The executions continued in Tabriz at any rate until August, 1912, and similar deeds were done throughout Āzarbāyjan. At Rasht the printing-presses were destroyed, the newspapers (some of the best in Persia) were stopped, and a few people were hanged. The unprovoked bombardment and plunder by the Russians of the sacred shrine of the Imām Rīzā at Mashhad on March 29, 1912, on which occasion many innocent people, both inhabitants and pilgrims, were killed, was the culmination of these horrors, and produced an indescribably painful impression throughout the Muslim World.

Since the closure of the Second National Assembly at the end of 1911, that is to say for more than two years, rumours have several times arisen that fresh elections were to be held and a new *Maǧlis* convened. These elections are now actually taking place, except in Āzarbāyjan, and it is probable that this year may witness the inauguration of a Third National Assembly, which, however, welcome as it will be to Persia and her friends, will have to face with diminished strength tasks even more arduous and problems even more difficult than those which confronted its two predecessors. For on the one hand many of the most single-minded, able and resolute patriots have been slain or are in exile or in hiding, while full advantage has been taken by Russia during this two years' interregnum (when Persian Cabinet Ministers have hardly been able to hold office, much less act, without the sanction of the Russian and British Legations) to extort concessions of the most far reaching character as to the making of railways, the exploitation of minerals and fisheries, and other matters, and to saddle the unhappy country with fresh burdens of debt at usurious rates of interest.

Bad as the situation is, however, it is impossible to deny that it might have been worse; Tih-rān has not been occupied by the Russians nor been the scene of horrors such as those perpetrated at Tabriz; the Royal Pretenders Muḥammad 'Ali, *Shu'ā'u'-Safāna* and *Sálaru'd-Dawla* have for the present ceased to trouble, and have disappeared, it may be hoped for ever, from the political horizon; and the work effected by the new Gendarmerie under the Swedish officers in suppressing brigandage and securing the safety of the roads deserves the fullest recognition and the highest praise. For so much salvage from the general wreck we must be thankful, and for the fact that, however dark the horizon and ominous the outlook, Persia, in name at least, still remains an independent and undivided country.

INDEX

This Index comprises names mentioned in the Translator's Preface, the Author's Introduction, and the text of the Persian poems contained in Part II, as well as those occurring in the translated portion (Part I) of the book. The prefix *Abu* ("Father of -"), when it occurs in proper names is sometimes ignored in the alphabetical arrangement, so that, for example, *Abu'z-Ziya* may be found either under *Z* or *A*. Titles, as opposed to names of persons, as well as titles of books and newspapers, are printed in *italics*. The abbreviation *n* after the number of a page indicates a foot-note: thus "17 n" means "p. 17, *ad. cal.*" while "17 and n" means that the name in question is mentioned on p. 17 and also in a foot-note on that page.

- 'Abbas (assassin), 327, 328, 329
 'Abbas Aqa of Tabriz, 21 n, 314
 'Abbas Khân, 71
 'Abbas Mirza *Abdû's-Saltânâ*, 7, 9, 154, 159
 'Abbas al-Husaynî, 30
 Abbasids, xxiv
 Abdu'l-Ahad (converted Chaldean priest), 124
 'Abdu'l-'Alî *'Mubad*, Shaykh, 21 n, 87, 147, 292
 'Abdu'l-'Azîm, Shrine of —, 312, 324
 'Abdu'l-'Azîz Shawish, xx-xxi, xxiv-xxvii
 'Abdu'l-Baqî, Mu —, 35
 'Abdu'l-Ghaffâr. See *Naimû'd-Dawla*
 'Abdu'l-Hamid Khân, 15, 117. See *Matinû's Saltânâ*
 'Abdu'l-Haqq Hamid Bey, xxxvi
 'Abdu'l-Husayn b. 'Abdu'l-Wahhab, 31
 'Abdu'l-Husayn, Hajji Mirza, 36
 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khân *Mu'allifu'd-Dawla*, 20 n
 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khân *Mahku'd-Muawiz-kûn*, 107
 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khân Tâhî zâda, 113
 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khân *Wahidu'l-Mulk* (p. 7), 58, 319
 'Abdu'l-Karîm b. Muhammad Mahdi of Tabriz, 9
 'Abdu'llah, Hajji Mirza — of Khuy, 164
 'Abdu'llah Khân b. Mirza Taqi, 142
 'Abdu'llah, *Mirza* —, 99
 'Abdu'llah Qâjî, 99
 'Abdu'llah, Sayyid —, Bahbahani, 312, 324
 'Abdu'l-Majid. See *Ma'ku'l-Kalîm*
 'Abdu'l-Majid Sayyid —, 312
 'Abdu'l-Mahî (Caliph), xxx, xxvii
 'Abdu'l-Manaf zâda, 111
 'Abdu'l-Muhammad of Isfahan, 72
 'Abdu'l-Muttalib of Yazd (reactionary editor), 27
 'Abdu'r-Rahim (of *Larnang*), 122
 'Abdu'r-Rahim of Kashan, Sayyid —, 33
 'Abdu'r-Rahim of Khalkhal, 139
 'Abdu'r-Rahim Khân (cousin of *Mu'tamad-i-Khagân*), 327
 'Abdu'r-Rahim *Najjar zâda*, 156
 'Abdu'r-Rahim of Qarâydagh, 45
 'Abdu'r-Rahim Tahboff, 22, 106, 161
 'Abdu'r-Rahim of Yazd, 78
 'Abdu'r-Rahman Khân, Amir of Afghânistan, 163
 'Abdu'r-Rahman, Sayyid —, 307
 'Abdu'r-Razzaq Beg Dunbuli, 7
 'Abdu'r-Razzaq Khân, 324
 'Abdu'l-Wahhab, 31
 'Abdu'l-Wahhab *Mu'tamadû'd-Dawla*, 7
 'Abdu'l-Wahhab of Qazwin, 166
Isma-kubi, Kisala-t —, 7
 Abu Nuwas, xxxiv
 Abu z-Ziya, Sayyid Muhammad Shahis-tari, 106
Action (paper), 330
 'Ad (tribe of), 265, 267
Adab (paper), 24, 37-9, 88, 119, 132, 300
Adamiyyat-i-Baba Akmad, 72, 302-4
Adalat (paper), 15, 32, 75-6, 80, 114, 118, 186
Adalat khana ("House of Justice"), 312
Adamiyyat (paper), 27

- Aden, 183, 301
 Adīb (poet) of Nishapur, xviii
Adīb-i-Mamālūk (Sādiq Khān), 37-8, 39, 88, 118, 132, 300. See also *Amīr-i 'Idl-i Musaffir* (paper), 45, 118
Adīb-i-Mulk, 145
 Adrianople, xxxvi, 307
Adīq (paper), 31
 Afghanistan, 24, 29, 55, 74, 102, 136, 163, 254, 256
Afghan, *History of* —, 164
Aflātūn (paper), 44
 Aflātūn (Plato), 92
 "Africa," "Butcher of —," xxx n
Afsar-i-Mutakallimīn, 82 *loc.*, 83, 86, 101
 Afsar zāda, 86
 Afshār, 214
Aflāh (magazine), 15, 31
Aftab (paper), xvi, 26, 31-2
 Afzal-i-Mulk, 88, 90
Āghā (paper), 32
 Aghayeff, 39, 102
 Agriculture, (College of —), 123
Ahan-bardar, Sayyid —, 113
 Ahar, 321
 Ahmad, Aqa Mir —, 55
 Ahmad Bey Aghayeff, 39, 102
 Ahmad, Hajj Sayyid —, 78
 Ahmad Khān, Dr —, xl 77, 79 n
 Ahmad, Mirza —, "Basirat", 33, 37, 42
 Ahmad Mirza, 56
 Ahmad, Mirzā — of Qazvin, 40
 Ahmad-u-Kuhī, Shaykh — of Kiruān, 18, 22, 160
 Ahmad Shāh, 92, 216, 217, 223, 243, 244, 279, 308, 316, 318
 Ahmad Suhaylī. See *Suhaylī*
 Ahmad zāda, 'Ayn —, 115
 "Ahmaq," "Mirza —", 188
 Ahura Mazda, 304
Āina-i-Ghayb-namū (paper), 32-3
 Ajī River (Fabriz), 108
Aymalut-i-Awarikkh, 160
Āyudh-bāshī, 319
 Akbar Shah, Sayyid —, 220-2
 Akbar-zāda, 144
Akbar-i-Imruz (paper), 36
Akhtar (newspaper), xiv, 17-18, 23, 25, 36-7, 145
 "Akhtari-mas-hab," 18
 Akhundoff, Mirzā Fath 'Alī —, 96, 160
 Abū'l-'Alā al-Ma'arrī, 95
Alā'u'd-Dawla, 312, 333
Alā'u's-Saltāna, 320, 321, 328
 Albu, Dr —, 154-5, 157
 Aleppo, 183
 Alexander the Great, 217. *History of* —, 9, 159
 Alexander Dir Wartányián (editor), 123, 144. See *Pikr*
 'Alī (the Imām), 198; *Sayings of* —, 20 n
 'Alī Ahmad *Ishik-ighāsī*, 102
 'Alī Akbar Khān. See *Dakhaw*
 'Alī Akbar Khān (Charandābī), 69, 97
 'Alī Akbar Khān (Musawwir 'Alī), 134
 'Alī Akbar Khān *Muzayyinu'd-Dawla*, 158
 'Alī Akbar Khān (of Shirāz), 159
 'Alī Aqa, Mirza — of Khurāsān, 71
 'Alī Aqa Nazim, 35
 'Alī Aqa of Shirāz, 140, 141
 'Alī Asghar of Shirāz, 101
 'Alī Asghar Khān. See *Amīnu's-Saltān*, *Itbāk-i-'Azam*
 'Alī Beg, 328
 'Alī *Dawā furūsh*, Hajj —, 112, 336
 'Alī Dr —, *Ra'isu'l-Ashba*, 156, 157
 Aligarh College (India), 125
 'Alī d-Ghayānī Shaykh —, xx and n.
 'Alī Husayn zāda, 43
 'Alī Iraqī, Shaykh —, 72, 57
 'Alī Janab, Sayyid —, 70
 'Alī Khān, General —, 323
 'Alī Khān Hajj —. See *Hāyru'd-Dawla*
 'Alī Khān, *Muzayyinu's-Saltāna*, 158
 'Alī Khān of Sam, 20
 'Alī Khān *Nuzum-i-'Ullum*, 155
 'Alī Khān, Sayyid —, 159
 'Alī Khān, Sayyid —, *Wiqayit-i-Mulk*, 164
 'Alī Mihri, Sayyid —, 96
 'Alī, Mirzā —, *Thiqat-i-Islam*, 162
 'Alī, Mirza Shaykh — the *Muhtakid*, 137
 'Alī Muhammad (of Isfahan), 155
 'Alī Muhammad Khān, Mirza — of Kashan, 18, 22, 58-9, 61, 66, 7
 'Alī Muhammad Khān *Majru'd-Dawla*, 81
 'Alī Muhammad Khān (cousin of Taqī-zāda) 320, 324
 'Alī Muhammad Khān Uwaysī, 77
 'Alī Naqī, Mirza —, *Hakimu'l-Mamālūt*, 91-2
 'Alī-qulī, xxxv
 'Alī-qulī Khān Safarohī, 15 and n., 16 n., 21, 27, 36, 44, 108
 'Alī-qulī Mirzā. See *Pirzādu's-Saltāna*
 'Alī, Sayyid —, 87
 'Alī, Sayyid —, Bilgrāmī, xxxii
 'Alī Shari'zāda of Tabriz, 123
 'Alī Tabātubā'ī, Sayyid —, 62
Alf bā yī Bihrusī, 163
 'Alī zāda, Muhammad —, 143
 All-India Muslim League, 327
 Almanacs, 9
 Alsace Lorraine, 253, 255
Alunh (Babu books), 294

- Amānu'llāh Mīrzā, 335
 Amar, Emīle —, xxvii n.
 America, 253, 334. Baha'is in —, 59
 American Advisers, 239, 240, 325, 327, 328
 American Missions, 8 n., 317
Amīnu'd-Dawla, 58
Amīnu'd-Dawla, Farrukh Khan —, 20n
Amīnu's-Sultān, 'Alī Asghar Khān, 21 n., 28, 58, 73, 109, 120, 131, 113, 314
 Amīr of Afghānistān, 102
Amīr-i-A'sam (Amīr Khān Sardār), 82
 Amīr Hāshim (or Ghulam Rīzā) the Georgian, 52
Amīr-i-Hishmat, 143
Amīr-i-Kabir. See *Taqī Khān*
Amīr-i-Mufīkhkhān, 331
Amīr-i-Muḥḥid, 335
Amīr-i-Mukarram, 287, 325
 Amīr Khān Sardār. See *Amīr-i-A'sam*
 Amīr-Nizām, 36, 38, 162
Amīr-Nisām, Hasan 'Alī Khān Garrusī, 15 n.
 Amīrī, Sadiq Khān *Adhū'l-Mamālek*, 88
Amīru'sh Shu'arā. See *Rīzā qull Khān*
 'Amir b. Kulthum, xxvii
 Āmulī, Kūr-i — 220-2
 Āmulī, Mullā Muḥammad —, 186
 'Amu-oghuz, 277
Āmūzgar (papers), 32
Ana dīh (paper), 32
'Anavard' Thāḍīth, 163
 Ānbālārshā, *Sufi* —, 79
 Andlūstā, 301
 Andreassian Petros —, 322, 336
 Andreini, M. —, 154-5, 159
 Anglo Russian Agreement, 74, 168, 253, 256, 314
Anjuman (papers), 25, 46, 56, 98
Anjuman-i-Aḥsāf (paper), 46
Anjuman-i-Baladhiyya (paper), 47
Anjuman-i-Iqān (paper), 47
Anjuman-i-Milī-i-Wilāyati-i-Gīlān (paper), 47
Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat (paper), 47
Anjuman-i-Wilāyati-i-Yazd (paper), 48
 Anjumans (Societies), 34, 39, 41, 54, 78, 98, 112, 118, 130, 331
 Anjuman-i-Hāqīqat, 78
 Anjuman-i-Islāmiyya, 33, 34
 Anjuman-i-Ittihād, 34
 Anjuman-i-Ma'ārif, 141, 142
 Anjuman-i-Mashwrat, 112
 Anjuman-i-Sa'ādāt, 102
 Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat, 134
Āne (book), 162
Anṣār (paper), 48, 130
 Anūsharwān, 290. See also *Nūshīrwān*
 Anwārī, *Dīwān-i-* —, xxxiv, 9
 Anzālī (Enceli), 4, 8, 101, 230, 232, 240, 247, 318, 319, 320, 329, 332, 333, 334
 Āqā Khān Hirandī, 143
 Āqā Khān of Kirmān, xxxiii-xxxvi, 18, 20 n., 156, 164
 Āqā Khān *Muḥasibū'd-Dawla*, 158
 Āqā, Mīrzā — of Isfahān, 119, 312
 Āqā, Mīrzā —, 76. See *Nāla-i-Millat*
 Āqā Sayyid Āqā Shīrāzī, 104, 105
 Āqā-zada Mīrzā Hāshim —, 121
Aqdas, *Kitāb-i-* — (Baha'ī Scripture), 294
 'Arabī Pashā, xxxi
 Arabic language, xix, xxiv
 Arabic newspapers, xi, 95
 'Arabistan (province), 78
 Arabs, xxi, xxiv, 255, 257, 332
Ararod (Armenian newspaper), 28
 Araxes (Aras) 320, 327. See also *Julfa*
 Ardabīl, 8, 52, 199, 227, 243, 245, 273, 274, 319, 320, 321, 323, 325, 328
Arfa'ud Dawla, 'Prince —, 81
 'Arif of Qazwin (poet), xvi-xvii, 250-2
 Aristu (Aristotle), 92
 Armenia, 183
 Armenians, 18, 28, 52, 72, 100, 123, 137, 205, 227, 241, 242, 248, 319, 321, 322, 333, 336
 Armenian newspapers, xi, 5, 28, 30, 31, 100, 112, 144
Ar nādud Dawla, 241, 243, 245, 247, 248, 280, 286, 287, 331
 Artat b. Suhayya, xxv
 Artillery, Treatises on —, 157
 Asad Āqā, Mashhādī —, 8
 Asadu'llah Khān *Muḥandisu's-Su'tm*, 158
 Asadu'llah Khān Pārsī, 57
 Asadu'llāh Mīrzā, 324
 Asadu'llāh, Mīrzā — of Fars, 8
 Asadu'llah, Mīrzā — of Mazandaran, 9
 Asad-zada Hasan Khān, 150
Asafī'a Pāndī, 174, 177, 179
 Asha, 304
 Ashkanvan (Banu'l Ashkan). See *Parthians*
 Ashrafu'd Din, Sayyid — of Gilān, xvii, xviii, 148, 182, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 206, 207, 234
 Ashraf Khān, Governor of Āzarbāyjan, 34
 Ashraf-zādī, Mīrzā Mahmūd Khān —, 29, 121, 299, 300
 Āshṭuyān, 15, 48
 Ashṭuyānī, Mīrzā Hasan —, 319

- 'Āshūrā, 42, 335
 Askabad ('Ishq-ābād), 134
 'Askar Khān Urdūbādī (Calligraphist), 9
 'Asr (paper), xiv, 119
 'Asr-i-Jadīd (paper), 119
 Āstara, 183, 185, 328
 Astarābād, 68, 241, 242, 243, 245, 283, 285
Asgh Aravelean (paper), 31
 Atābak-A'zam, 21 n., 28. See *Aminu's-Sultān*
 Atābak's Park, 324
 Āthārū'l-'Ajam, 162
 Austria, 282, 295
 Austrians in Persian service, 154-5
Avantures du dernier des Abencerrages, 62
Azeta, 289, 290, 293, 304
 'Ay Mullā 'Amm (paper), 24, 33, 34
 'Ayn Ahmād zāda, 115
 'Aynū'd-Dawla, 221, 312, 313, 316, 325
 Āzād (paper), 28-30, 74, 106
 Āzādī (papers), 30
 Āzādī chi hīz arīf (paper), 30, 161
 Āzarbāyājān, 8 n., 12, 15, 23, 29, 35, 121, 143, 199, 260, 273, 299, 310, 335, 336
 Āzarbayjān (comic newspaper), 15, 16, 24, 27, 44, 108, 257
 Āzarbayjānī Turkish, 16, 27, 32, 33, 34, 111, 114, 121, 151
Āzār-arār (Armenian newspaper), 30
 'Azudū'l-Ilām of Lahijān, 102
 'Azudū'l-Mulk (former Regent), 244 n., 316, 321, 325
 Bābā Ahmad. See *Adabiyāt* 1- --
 Bābā Lāhur the Jur, 197
 Bābā, 18 n., 235, 236, 294, 310. See also *Bahā'is*
 Babul (Babylon), 183, 230, 231
 Bādāmāk, 316, 318
 Badī'u'l-Zaman (poet), xvii
 Baghdad, 37, 131, 215
 Bagh-i-Anhar, 269
 Bāgh-i-Shāh, 27, 62, 88, 200, 204, 261, 315, 317
Bahadur Jang, 220, 221, 244, 245, 320, 327
 Bahā'is, 59
 Bahār (poet), 60, 149, 218, 253, 260-89
Bahār (magazine), xiv, xvi, 15, 24
 Bahārīstān, 196, 289, 335. See also *Maylis*
 Bahbahān, 129, 238
 Bahjat, Muḥammad 'Alī of Dizfūl, 86, 141
 Bahman, 229, 231
 Bahrām II the Sāsānian, 68
 Bahrām Khān, Qājār, 159
 Bājūrī, Amin 'Umar al- —, xxxi n.
 Bakhtayārīs, 71, 103, 135, 204, 214, 219, 243, 245, 248, 316, 317, 318, 324, 330, 333, 335
 Bakūr Adwār Tāzayāns, 72
 Bākū (Bādkūba), 21, 25, 26, 39, 52, 77, 283, 318, 321, 327, 328
Baladiyya (papers), 56
Baladiyya-i-Iṣfahān (paper), 56
Baladū'l-Amin (paper), 55
 Balasowar (Pīla-suwār), 199, 320
 Balkan War, xxviii n
Balkh, 183, 230, 231
Bamidad (paper), 46, 54
 Bāqir Khān (of Tabriz), 40, 148, 223, 273, 316, 318, 322, 324
 Baqir, Mirzā — of Bawānāt (poet and prophet), 168-74
 Baqir, Mirzā — of Māzandarān, 9
Barahīnū'l-'Ajam, 161
 Barclay, Sir George —, 316, 324, 335
Barq-i-Sabz (paper), 55
Barq (newspaper), viii, xiv, 23, 26, 54-5, 110, 148
 Basīl the Armenian, 52, 53
 Basirat College, 33, 37. See also *Ahmad, Mirza* —
Basirat (paper), 55
 Baskerville, Mr —, 317
Basma chi ("Printer"), 8
Basma-Khama ("Printing press"), 8
 Bastā, 112, 215
 Baths, public —, 106-7
Bathū sh-Shukūd, 162
Bayan (Bābi Scripture), 294
 Bāyezīd ("the Thunderbolt," Sultan), xxxix
Belkash nama, 160
 Belgium, Belgians, 243, 245, 313
 Belyasuvarski (Pīla-suwār), 199, 320
 Berlin, 322, 326, 327
 Bernardin de St Pierre, 62, 164
 Bethmann-Hollweg, Herr —, 326
Bibliotheca Orientalis, 68. See *Zenker*
Bidār (paper), 57
Bidayatu'l-Hisāb (Arithmetic), 157
 Bign-shiu, Riza Khān —, 163
 Bill, Mr —, 322
 Billuri, Hājī Mirza Aqa —, 76
 al-Birūnī, 207 n
Bishrat (paper), 55
 Bismarek, 253, 255
 Bī sūtūn (mountain), 278
 Bizot, M —, 322
 Blunt, Mr Wilfrid Scawen —, xix
 Boer War, 23, 253, 255
 Bogozhavlenskī, M. —, 328
 Bomb thrown at Shāh, 315
 Bombardment of National Assembly (June 23, 1908), 4, 5. See *Tūp-bandī-yi-Maylis*
 Bombay, 43, 63, 68, 72, 85, 129, 135

- Brahman, 293
 Bright, John —, 169, 172
 British Consulates, 41, 79, 106-7, 313, 328, 329, 335
 British Legation, 313, 315, 316, 326, 329, 334, 336
 Browne, E. G. —, 6, 168
 Brussels, 327
 Buchanan, Sir George —, 327
 Buddha, 293
 Buhler, M. —, 154, 157
Bukh'al (comic paper), 16, 24, 57
 Bukhāra, 24, 54, 95, 183, 230, 231
Bukhāra-ye Sharif (paper), 24, 54
 Bulgarians, xxxix, 68
Bu Qalamūn (paper), 56, 111, 122, 135
 Buqrāt (Hippocrates), 295
Burhān (dictionary), 295, 297
Burhān-i fāmi, 9
Burma, 29
 Burns, Robert —, 197
 Burroughs and Welcome, 329
 Burigird, 91, 174, 333
Busa-i 'Azra, 163
 Bushire, 7, 15, 43, 63, 117, 140, 141, 321, 332
Bustānu s-Siyahat, 162
 Butrus Pasha, xx, xxi
 Buvat, L. —, xi
 Baza, or Buwāh, House of —, 206-7

 Cairns, Mr —, 250
 Cairo, xiv, xx, xxviii, 1, 18, 19, 58, 59, 66, 72, 73, 78, 81, 128
 Calcutta, xiv, 19, 24, 25, 28, 29, 63, 64, 69, 73, 74, 104, 131, 143, 253, 327, 334
 Calendar, Persian —, 61, 62, 66
 Cambridge, 81
 Caspian Sea, 199, 207, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 240, 254, 256, 329, 330, 331
 Cathay, 171. See also *Akātā*
 Caucasus, 16, 18, 23, 28, 75, 101, 114, 230, 231, 277, 332
Chahār Mayālā, xxxii n
Chakma, 88, 89
 Chaklaean Christians. See *Nestorians*, *Syrian*, *Syriac*
Chant-i-Pā-barahma (paper), 23, 24, 72, 302
Chāp ("printing"), derived from Chinese *chāw*, 8; different kinds of —, 7 *ad cal.*
Chāpuk (paper), 72
 Charandāb, 97
Charand-parand (articles in *Sūr-i-Isrāfil*), 16, 24, 63, 116, 190, 248-50
 Charles XII of Sweden, History of —, 9, 159
 Chateaubriand, 62
Chauvrière indienne, 62, 164

Chawik (Armenian paper), 112
Chihru-namā (paper), xiv, 72-3
 China, 29, 55, 169, 171, 202, 203, 301
 Chingiz Khān, xxxix, 265, 267
 Christ, 293
Christophoros (Russian steamer), 330
Chughundur, Shaykh — (paper), 57
 Cicero, 118
 Comic papers, 15, 16, 24, 57, 65, 67, 70, 76
 "Coming Dawn," xxxix
Comrade (paper), xxviii n
Concert of the Animals (by Kriloff), 42
 Constantinople, xiv, xx, 6, 14 n, 17, 21, 30, 36, 63, 81, 102, 106, 112, 113, 121, 123, 124, 145, 155, 156, 307, 311, 326
 Constitution, first and second periods of —, 5, 311, 313-16, 318-35
 Cook, xxxix, xxx n
 Cossacks, 168, 171, 213, 216, 240, 254, 256, 288, 315, 316, 318, 320, 323, 328, 331
 Council of Health (*Maylis-i-Sihhat*), 77
Comp d'Etat of June 23, 1909. See *Tup-kand-i-Maylis*
Comp d'Etat (abortive) of Dec 1908, 131, 185, 217, 315
Comp d'Etat of Dec 22, 1911, 31, 252 n
 Cromer, Lord —, xix, xx, xxxi
Cteiphon, Ruins of —, 307
 Cusson, Lord —, 332, 334
 Cyrenaica, 334
 Cyrus 170, 174

Dabirriya (paper), 85, 307-8.
Dabirul Mamalik, 47, 85, 307
Dabirul Mull, 324
Dabistan (paper), 85
Dabistan-i Persi, 163
 Daburi, 224
Dāghdān Baghdān, 121
Dār-i fāmi, 86, 41
Daily Chronicle, 317
Daily News, 317
Dār-i Thalutha, 319
 "Dakhaw," 'Alī Akbar Khan of Qazwin, 16, 102, 115-16, 190-1, 200-4
 Damawand, 49, 331
Damish (papers), 84-5
 Dāra (Darius), 217, 290, 291
 Dārāb Mirza, 273 n, 323
 Dardanelles, 334
 Dari (language), 292
Dar-i Farī (Charivari column of the *Wagt*), 151
Daru'l Funnūn (Polytechnic College at Tihran), 10 n, 12, 14, 50, 51, 81, 84, 93, 96, 122, 154, 155, 157
Daru'l-Ilm (paper), 84
Darya-ye-Nūr (diamond), 243, 245 and n.
Dāshnāksutiyun, 28, 333

- Dast-i-Ghayb*, 84
Dastūr (paper), 85
Dastūr-i-Sukhan, 163
Dawā-furūsh, Hājji 'Alī —, 112
Da'watul-Haqq (magazine), 12, 141, 86
Da'watul-Islām (paper), 41, 85
Dawlatshāh, xv
Dawr (= review), 14 n.
Dawr u Tasalsul, 58, 59
Dawshān-tepé, 261 and n.
Dāwūd (Chaldaean priest), 124
Daylam, 206, 207
Deccan, 28, 79, 104, 106, 146, 277
Delhi, 28, 106
Democrats, xvii, 26, 53, 57, 60, 72, 87, 100, 111, 113, 115, 121, 124, 126, 132, 140, 144, 147, 149, 151, 241, 242, 252 n., 323
Denshawī, xiv, xxiii
Deutsche Bank, 322
Devechi (or Shuturbān) quarter of Tabriz, 33, 34
Diḡā'iyā (paper), 86
Dih-khuḡd, 190. See *Dakhaw*
Dingra, xxi, xxvi-xxvii
Directory (*Hay'at-i-Mudīra*), 319, 320
Divān-i-'Adālat (paper), 86
Divān-i-Harb (Court-martial), 318
Dizfūl, 86, 141
Dukhtar-i-Hājji Namad-māl, 58
Dumas, Alexandre —, 22, 161
Duraru't-Tijdn, 165
Van Dyck, Dr Edward —, 157
École de Perse (paper), 17, 45
Ecole Polytechnique. See *Dhru'l-Funūn*
Edebyyat-i-jadīd, xxxix
Edward the Seventh, King —, xix, 322
Egypt, xviii-xxiii, 29, 44, 58, 65, 66, 73, 74, 81, 264, 267, 299, 301, 311, 334
Ekbdtān (paper), 45, 118
Ekmrem Bey, Rujā'i-zādē — (Turkish writer), xxxviii
Eluzavetpol, 227, 321
Emīn Bey (Turkish poet), xxxviii, xxxix
England, xxxix, 243, 254, 255, 256, 276, 279, 295, 296, 317, 326, 333, 334
English, anti- — writings, 124
English language, 192, 193
English Legation, 31
English Missionaries, 8 ad calc.
English at the North Pole (translation), 50, 164
Enzeli. See *Anzall*
Eugenie, Empress —, xix
Euphrates, 214. See *Furdt*
Europeans ("Franks"), xxxv, 189, 258-9, 288, 305, 318
Fakhrul-Islām, Mullā Sādiq Jadīdū'l-Islām, 61
Fakhrul-Kutūb, 305
Fakhrul-Wā'idīn, 144
Faldhat-i-Muṣaffarī (magazine), 15, 123-4
Falconburg, 322
Farābān, 38
Faraj b'rd az Shiddat (paper), 121
Farajullāh of Kāshān, Sayyid —, 44, 58, 66-7
Farhād Mirzā Afu'tamadū'd-Dawla, 159
Farhang, Mirzā Mustafā —, xvii
Farhang-i-Anjuman-ārā-yi-Nāgiri, 160
Farhangul-Mamlūk, 122
Farhang (news-paper), 12, 13 n., 106, 120, 121-2, 136
 — Press, 13 n.
Farkhar, 289, 290
Farman-farma, 324, 325
Farrukh Khān Amīnū'd-Dawla, 20 n.
Farrukhi (poet), xxxiv, 279
Fārs (province), 8, 12, 78, 120, 258, 300, 325, 329
Fārs (news-paper), 13 n., 120-1, 122
Fars (printing press), 120
Farwardīn (paper), 121, 299
Faryād (paper), 56, 111, 122, 135
Faryād-i-Wātan (poem), 79
Fās (Fez), 258-9
Fazlu'l-Mutakallimān, 126
Fath 'Alī Akundoff of Tiflis, 20 n., 96, 160
Fath 'Alī, Mir —, 113
Fath 'Alī Shāh, 7, 163
Fath i Milli ("National Victory"), 313, 318
Fathullāh, Hājji —, 78
Fathul-Mamlūk, 57, 101
Fawā'id-i-'Amma (paper), 124, 127
Fazlu'llāh i Nāiri, Shaykh —, 24, 74, 94, 186, 212, 213, 215, 217, 218, 221, 222, 224, 319
Abu'l-Fazl of Sāwa, 166
Federoff, 134
Fejr-i-Atī ("Coming Dawn"), xxxix
Ferū Bey, Muhammad —, xx-xxiv
Fez. See *Fās*
Fidā'īs, 324. See *Mujāhidīn*
Fikr (paper), xlii, 24, 123, 144
Fikr-i-Istiqbāl (paper), 122
Fikri-yi-Barzgar, 234
Firdawsī, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164
Firdūn, Arbāb —, 315
Firdūn Malkom, 162
Firizābādī (lexicographer), 297 n.
Firūz-kūh, 248, 330
Fishangchi, Karbalā'i Husayn —, 60
Fishery Concessions (*Shiddāt*), 229, 230, 231, 322, 336
FitzMaurice, Mr —, 326

- Flammation, 161
 France, xxii, xxxvii, 87, 165, 325, 326, 330
 "Franks." See *Europeans*
 French Catholic missionaries, 8 *ad calc.*, 114
 French newspapers published in Persia, etc., xi, 5, 65, 95, 110
 French Revolution, xxi, 87
 Fuiman, 238
 Furât, 214 See *Euphrates*
 Furughi, Muhammad Husayn of Isfahân, 51, 61 See *Zakî'ul Mulk*
 Futurists, xxxix

 Gabrîeff, General —, 334
 Galen (Jâlinûs), 295, 297
 Galish (tribe), 328
 Ganja, 227
Ganjina-i Ansâr (paper), 48, 130
Ganjina-i Dînîsh, 160
Ganjina-i Funtin (magazine), 1 and n, 14, 130
Ganj-i-Shayyaghî (paper), 130
 Gapon, xx n
 Garrus, 8
 Gasteiger, M —, 154, 159
 Gâtâhs, 304
 Gâwa (the blacksmith), 300
 Gay-Khâtu (Mongol ruler), 8 *ad calc.*
 Gedik Pâshâ (theatre), xxxvii
 General Assembly (Egyptian), xliii and n
 Geneva, xx n
 Georgians, 52, 328
 German College in Tihân, 319
 Germany, 192, 193, 257-9, 295, 323, 324, 325, 326, 330
 Ghani-zâda, Mahmud — of Sulmas, 56, 122
Gharf'ish-i-'Arwâ'id-i Milal, 163
Ghayrat (paper), 21, 120
 Ghazna, xxiiv
 Ghulam 'Alî Khan Qajar, 54
 Ghulam Husayn of Kirmân, 69, 126
 Ghulam Husayn of Tihân, 110
 Ghulam Riza the Georgian, 52
 Gibb, E. J. W., *History of Ottoman Poetry*, xxxvi, xxxvii, 264 n.
 Gilân, xii, 82, 101, 130, 206, 207. See also *Rashî*, 209, 210, 214, 219, 223, 229, 239, 240, 243, 245, 260, 261
Gilan (papers), xiv, 130-1
Gil Blas, 164
 Gladstone, 169, 172
 Gobineau, Comte de —, 310
 Gospel, 205
 "Gospodin," Habibû'llâh Khân, 125-6
 Granada, 301
 Grant Duff, Mr —, 313
 Greeks, xxii, xxxviii

 Grey, Sir Edward —, xvi, 172, 253-7, 317, 326, 333
Ghustughîyî Safî-Khâna-i Isfahân, 41, 129
 Guildhall, xx, xxviii
 Guilds, 46, 54
Gulistan (of Sa'dî), 20 and n.
Gulistan (paper), 129
Gulistan-i-Iram, 160
Gulistan-i-Sa'ddat (paper), 129
 Gyumush tepé, 243, 245, 324, 331, 332

 Habib Âqâ-zâda, Mirzâ —, 121
 Habib of Isfahân, Mirzâ —, 22, 156, 163
 Habibû'llâh Khân "Gospodin," 125
Hablu'l-Matin (newspaper), xii, xiv, xvi, 10, 13, 15, 19, 23, 24, 25, 28, 63, 64, 73-5, 94, 123, 132, 143, 164, 253, 260, 270, 274 n., 314, 319
Hadd'iqû'l-Tabl'at, 161
Hadd'iqû'l-Tabl'iyya (book), 12 n., 13 n
 Hâdi, Mir —, *Shaykhû'l-Islâmî*, 152
al-Hadîd (newspaper), 15, 52, 75, 80, 114, 118, 131
 Hânz (the poet), xxxvi, 21 n., 288
 Hâzh Ibrâhîm (poet), xvii, xix
Hajibu'l-Dawla, Hâjj 'Alî Khân, 43, 51, 156
Hâjjî Bâbâ, Moner — (Persian translation), 22, 160
Hakim-i-Nâhî. See 'Abdu'r-Rahîm of *Qarajadagh*
Hakimu'l-Mamûlik, Mirzâ 'Alî Naqî, 91-2
Hakimu'l-Mulk, 324
Hakkik bakhî, Mahmud Khân, 118
 Halwan, 29
 Hamadân, 8, 45, 70, 103, 106, 118, 124, 152, 314, 329, 331
Hama-dan (paper), 152
Hamasa, xxxii
Hammâm-i-Jumyân (paper), 22
 Hanchakists (Armenian), 100
Haqq'iq (paper), 77
Haqiqat (papers), 78
Haqqiyatu'l-Ilam, 163
 Hardinge, Sir Charles (afterwards Lord) —, 323, 326
Hart-i-Hayy (paper), 76
 Hartwig, M. de —, 315, 317
 Hasan Âqâ (Russian Consular Agent), 326
 Hasan, Hâjjî Mirzâ — of Tabriz, the *Mujtahid*, 220, 221, 222
 Hasan, Hâjjî Mirza — *Rushdiyya*, 117
 Hasan, Hâjjî Sayyid —, *Adlu'l-Mulk*, 145
 Hasan, Hâjjî Shaykh — of Tabriz, 119
 Hasan al-Husayni, 44
 Hasan Khân *Asad-zâda*, 130
 Hasan Khân Ja'far-zâda, 113

- Hasan Khān *Khabr-i-Mulk*, 18 n.
 Hasan Khān Tabīb 'Alī, 118
 Hasan, Mirzā —, 33
 Hasan of Kāshān, Sayyid —, 28, 74, 143, 319
 Hasan-i-Mūsawī, Sayyid —, 119
 Hasan "Rushdiyya," Hājī Mirzā —, 21 n., 144, 312
 Hasan, Shaykh — of Tabriz, 81
 Hasan of Tabriz, Shaykh —, xiv, 112
 Hasan of Fālaqān, Mirzā —, 166
 Abū'l-Hasan, Dīr —, 156, 157
 Abū'l-Hasan Khān. See *Naqqash-bāshī* and *Sanī'at-i-Mulk*
 Abū'l-Hasan Khān *Sā'id-i-Mamālik*, 143
 Abū'l-Hasan Khān of Tabriz, 40
 Hasan 'Alī Khān-i-Garrusi, *Amir-Nigam*, 15 n., 162
 Hasan Jawzā, 163
 Hasan Mu'min-zāda, Sayyid —, 57
 Hasan Nāji of Khuy, 30
Hasharāt-i-Ara (comic paper), 16, 24, 76-7
 Hāshim Aqā Rabi-zāda, 125
 Hāshim of Charandāb, Sayyid —, 97
 Hāshim Khān, 117
 Hāshim, Mir —, 319
 Hāshim Mirzā —, of Isfahan, 307
Hatteras, Adventure of Captain — (translation), 50, 164
Hawm wa Hawas (paper), 152
Hayāt (papers), 23, 79
Hayat-i-Qulub, 7
 Haycock, Mr —, 328, 333
 Haydar 'Alī Kamālī, 60
 Haydar Khān *Amūoghlu*, 277
 Haydar, Mir —, son of Khwājū Qasim Muridloff, 54
 Haydarābād, 28, 104, 106, 146
 Hayrat, Mirzā —, 160
Hediyyé-i-Sād, 307
 Herāt, 127, 155, 254, 256
 Herbert, M. Jean —, 330
Hero Lays (by Alice Milligan), xxxiii n.
 Hidāyat. See *Risā'at Khān*
Hidāyat (papers), 152
Hijr-i-Sukhat (paper), 77
 Hījāz, 235
Hijrat-i-Kubra, 312
Hijrat-i-Sughra, 312
Hikayat-i-Jām-gudaz-i-Waqdi' az Yād-ila Shirāz (paper), 21, 78
Hikmat (Persian magazine), xiv, 1, 18, 19, 23, 28, 78-9
al-Hild (Arabic magazine), 1
 Hindiya, Amin —, 81
 Hindiya, Najīb —, 81
 Hindūs, 303
 Hippocrates (Buqrāt), 295, 297
 Hirand, 63, 86
Hubbu'l Watan mind-i-Imān (book), 20
 Hugo, Victor —, xix
Hujjat-i-Sa'ddat, 164
 Humām (poet), xxxv
Hunar-dmāz, 130
 "Hūp hūp," 232, 233
Huquq (paper), 77, 146
 Hurmuz, 280
Husriyyat (paper), 76
 Husāmū'l-Islām "Danish" (poet), xviii
 Husayn, Imām —, 237
 Husayn (editor of *fargal-i-Mawla*), 70
 Husayn, Aqā Sayyid —, 67
 Husayn, Aqā Sayyid — (Sharāfat Library), 109
 Husayn, Hājī —, 147
 Husayn, Hājī —, 152
 Husayn, Hājī Mir —, 80
 Husayn, Karbala'i — Fashangchi, 60
 Husayn Khān, Mirzā — (son of *Musta Sharaf Darda*), 122
 Husayn Khān Danish (poet), xviii, 307
 Husayn Khān *Mu'tamam-i-Mulk*, 164
 Husayn Khān *Sardar-i-Nusrat*, 138
 Husayn Khān *Siyahdār*, 50, 98, 138
 Husayn Khān *Akhlat* ("the Oculist"), 17, 40, 48, 84
 Husayn Khān Kasmā'i, 151
 Husayn Khān, Mirzā Sayyid — (editor), 15, 75, 114, 118
 Husayn Khān, Mirzā Sayyid —, 80
 Husayn, Mirzā —, *Tabīb-zāda*, 128, 299
 Husayn, Nā'ib —, 323, 325, 332
 Husayn quli Khān *Nawwāh*, 319, 324, 325, 326, 327
 Husayn, Shaykh — of Tahrān, 147
 Husayn, Sayyid — shot dead, 312
Idā-i-Mashritayrat ("Restoration of the Constitution," July 17, 1909), 4
 Ibrāhīm Aqā, 315
 Ibrāhīm Beg. See *Siyahat-nāma*
 Ibrāhīm, Hājī Mirzā —, 35
 Ibrāhīm Jān Mu'tattar. See *Muhammad Rāfi of Bawand*
 Ibrāhīm Khān, 134
 Ibrāhīm, Mirzā —, 103
Ibrat (paper), 118
Iftikhārū'l-'Ulamā, 142
Ihtishāmū's-Saltana, 314, 315
Ihtiyāt (newspaper), 15 and n., 21, 27, 36, 44, 108
Ihyd (paper), 36
Islāli'l-Mulk, 149
 Ijtimā'i (Socialist), 36
 Ijtimā'iyyūn-i-'Amamiyyūn, 26. See *Social Democrats*
Istima'iyūn-i-Istihādīyyūn, 60
Iktisā'ī'l-Qunū' bi-mil hawā mathbū', 157
 Illustrated newspapers, 16

- '*Im-âmûz* (paper), 119
'*Imâdu's-Saltana*, 162
'*Imâm-jum'a* of Tihrán, Mirzá 'Abu'l-Qâsim, 220-2
'*Imrân*, Son of —, 202, 204
'*Inâyatullâh*, Mirzá —, 84
'*Independence Perse* (paper), 48
India, xxvii-xxviii n., 13, 18, 24, 26, 28, 29, 63, 64, 68, 136, 169, 172, 173, 174, 230, 231, 253, 254, 256, 257, 316, 323, 325, 331, 332, 335
'*Indian traveller, Conversations of an* —, 162
Inoculation, Treatise on —, 7
'*Ingrah* ("Revolution") *Da'ir* r. — — '*Umûmî* ("Cycle of General —"), 4, — — '*Ullan*, 4, — — '*Ushâhin*, 4, — — '*Kâbir*, 4, — — '*Fahriz*, 4, 16 n
'*Inqilâb* ("Revolutionary") 235, 236
'*Inyat* (paper), 48
'*Insâmiyyat* (paper), 48
'*Iqan* (Baha'i book), 294
'*Iqlal* (paper), 15 n., 27, 36, 44
'*Iqbâl-i-Kutub*, 145
'*Iqbâl's*, *Saltana*, 319
Iran, Garden of —, 202, 204
'*Iran* (paper), 11 n., 12, 43, 49-51, 88, 90
'*Iran ichun* (poem), 307
'*Iran-i-Kunûni* (paper), xiii
'*Iran i Nûr* (paper), xiv, 14, 23, 25, 26, 32, 52-3, 54, 75, 99, 106, 131, 151, 218, 220, 222, 227, 260, 270, 329
'*Iran i-Nawin*, 53, 54
'*Iran i-Sultani* (paper), 51 See under *Rûz-nâmâ*
'*Iraq*, 18
'*Iraqi* (poet), xxxiv
'*Iraq i-'Ajam* (paper), 39, 118
'*Iraq i-'Ajam*, Anjuman-i —, 119
Ireland xxxvii
Irish Players, xxxiii n.
'*Irshâd* (paper), 21, 23, 26, 29
'*Isâ* Khân, 102
Isfahân, xiii, xvii, 4, 8, 12, 18, 21, 26, 31, 41, 42, 47, 56, 63, 70, 74, 78, 100, 106, 120, 121, 127, 134, 136, 145, 147, 149, 150, 189, 190, 204, 210, 223, 238, 260, 261, 317, 322, 327, 328, 329
'*Isfahan* (paper), 42, 149
Isfandânî, Mashhadî Mahmud —, 149
Ishtihyya. See *Seville*
'*Ishtik Aghâsi*, 102
'*Ishqâbad* (Ashkabad), 123, 134, 332
'*Ishq u 'Ifât*, 62, 164
'*Iskrâq* (paper), 42
Iskandânî, Mashhadî Mahmud —, 33
Iskandar (Alexander the Great), 217, 275 n.
'*Islâh* (papers), 42-3
'*al Islâm* (paper), 41, 129
'*Islâmiyya* (paper), 33, 41-2
Isma'il, Aqâ — (a Jew converted to Islâm), 91
Isma'il, Hâjji Sayyid —, 48
Isma'il Khân, 325
Isma'il zâda, Muzaffar Khân —, 113
'*Ismat of Bukharâ* (poet), 95
'*Istibdâd* ("Autocracy," "Despotism")
Da'ir r. — ("Cycle of —"), 4, — — '*Saghîr* ("Minor —"), xiii, 4, 73, 102, 260, 269, 311, 316, 318
'*Istighal* (paper), 40, 145
'*Istighal-i-Iran* (paper), xiii, 25, 40, 48, 324
Italy, Italians, 326, 327, 330, 331, 332
'*Ittihad* ("Moderate plural *Pitdahyyun*") 57, 59, 235, 236, 241
'*Itimâdu's-Saltana*, 10 n., 11 n., 43, 49, 50, 51, 81, 84, 89, 90, 92, 97, 98, 109, 110, 135, 156, 164-6 See *Muhammad Bâqir Khân* and *Muhammad Hasan Khân*
'*Itimâdu't-Tawâhiya*, 84
'*Itisam-i-Da'fat*, 15
'*Itisâmi'l-Mulk*, Yusuf Khân —, 15, 130
'*Itisâdu'l-Milla*, Murtaza Khân, 80
'*Itimâdu's-Saltana*, 'Allî qulî Mirzá, 10 n., 11 n., 14 and n., 50, 95, 164, 166
'*Ittihadul-Ulama*, 122
Ittifaq College, 35
'*Itisâq* (papers), 35
'*Itisâq i-Kargârân* (paper), 35
'*Itisâq u Farâqq*, Party of —, 113
'*Ittihad* (papers), 33-5, 37, 42
'*Ittihadyya-i-Sa'adat* (paper), 35, 133
'*Ittihadul-Islam*, 162 See also *Pan-Islamism*
'*Itin* (paper), 43, 4, 51
'*Ittilâ'at-i-Muhamma* (paper), 44
'*Ittilâ'at-i-Rucana i-Tamaddun* (paper), 44, 64
Ivan (Georgian assassin), 328
Izvolski, M —, 325
Jabal 'Âmil, 96
Jabbar, Hâjji Mirza — *Tasvira-ihî* 99
'*Jadidu'l-Islam*, 61
Ja'far i-Khamna'i (poet), xviii, 295-9
Ja'far Khân, 8
Ja'far, Mirzá — of Qaraja Dag, 160
Ja'far Mirza — of Tabriz, 7
Ja'fâr zâda, Hasan Khân —, 113
'*Jahan ora* (paper), 71
Jahangir Khân, Mirza — of Shirâz, 115-16, 200-4, 315
'*Jahân-numâ*, 9, 160
'*Jahân-numâ-yi-musattaha* (Geographical projections), 158

- Jahān-shāhi Sayyids, 141
Jahān-nāma, 7
 Jalāl, M. T. — Yūsuf-zāda, 54
Jalālū'd-Dawla, Prince —, 316
 Jalālū'd-Dīn Husaynī, 137 See *Mu'ayyidū'l-Ashraf*
 Jalālū'd-Dīn of Kāshān, Sayyid —, entitled *Mu'ayyidū'l-Islām*, q v, 28, 73
 Jalālū'd-Dīn Mirza, 163
 Jalālū'd-Dīn Rūmī (poet), xxvii
 Jalil Khan, Dr —, 42
 Jalil Muhammad-quli zāda, 16
 Jālinus (Galen), 295
al-Jamāl (newspaper), 23, 24, 69
Jamāliyya (paper), 70
 Jamāl, Sayyid — of Afsha, 55
 Jamālū'd-Dīn, Sayyid — Afghānī, 30, 160, 311
 Jamālū'd-Dīn, Sayyid — of Isfahan, 70
Jam-i-Jahan-nama (paper), 69
Jam-i-Jam, 8, 68, 164
Jam-i-Jamshid (paper), 68
 Jam, Jamshid, 213, 214, 216, 217, 290, 291, 292
 James, Mr —, 319
 Jami (poet), xv, 277
 Jamshid-zāda, 35
al-Jamshīd (paper), 70
Jangal-i-Mawla (paper), 70
Jamshīd (paper), 71
 Japan, xix, 163, 191, 193, 253, 255
Jarshi-yi-Millat (paper), 67-8
Jarshi-yi-Watan (paper), 68
Jarida (= note-book), 14 n.
Jarida-i Kirmān (paper), 69
Jarida-i Milli (paper), 69, 97-8
Jarida i Tijarat (paper), 69
Jashn-i-Millat ("National Festival"), 313, 314
 Jawād of Tabriz, Sayyid —, 59
 Jawzā, Hasan —, 163
 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n.
 Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334
Jihād (Religious war), 334
Jihād-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71
John Bull's other Island, vii n.
 Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301
Jughayf Lrdzer (Armenian paper), 72
 Julfā (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332
 Julfā (of Isfahān), 18 and n., 72
Jung (= magazine), 14 and n.
 Jurisprudence, Treatises on —, 7
 Juwaynī, 'Alā'ud-Dīn 'Atā Malik-i —, xxxv.
 "Kablay" (= Karbalā'i), 179-82
 Kābul, 24, 102, 169, 171, 183, 230, 231
Kafīlū'd-Dawla, 156
Kakkād (Syriac paper), 126
 Kalāt, 312, 315
 Kamāl (College), 128, 299
 Kamāl (paper), 60, 128, 300
 Kamāl (editor), 60
 Kamāl-i-Isfahānī (poet), xxxiv
Kamālū'd-Dawla, Epistles of —, 20 n.
Kamālū'l-Mulk (artist), 109, 162
 Kāmran Mirzā, 138
 Kan (village near Tihiran), 90, 91
 Karach, 213, 216, 316, 317
 Karāchi, 136, 137, 143
 Karbala, 14 n., 25, 64, 179, 334
 Karīm (assassin), 324
 Karīm Khan, 159
 Kashan, 8, 18, 67, 125, 213, 215, 323, 325, 326, 329, 331, 332
Kāshān (paper), 125
 Kashghar, 254, 256
Kāshgūl (papers), 16, 24, 39, 127, 148
Kāshgūl Hagarīy (paper), 125
 Kasmā'i, Husayn Khān —, 151
Kāthlun Ni Houlhan, xxxiii n.
 Kāwa (the blacksmith), 223
Kawākib-i-durr-i-Nasiri (paper), 128, 150
Kawākib-i-Nasiri (paper), 129
 Kay, Mr —, 328
 Kay (king), 213, 216, 217, 290, 291, 292
 Kayanī dynasty, 68, 213, 214, 216, 290, 291
 Kayumārth, 68
 Kāzarun, 335
 Kāzīm Khān of Kumān, 150
 Kāzīm, Mirza —, 84, 122, 154, 157
 Kāzīm of Yazd, Sayyid —, 131
 Kāzīm-zāda, Mirzā —, xvi, xl, 300
Kiz Qitburqā, 114
 Kemāl Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii
Khanar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118
 Khalayef (Russian officer), 329
Khabirū'l-Mulk, 18 and n.
Khādīm-i-Sharī'at, Muhammad Husayn —, 79
 Khalīf (pseudonym of ex-Shāh), 283
 Khalkhāl, 139, 183, 184, 199
 Khamsa, 238
 Khan Bahādur (i. M. Munshi), 136
Khān of Lankurdn (play), 160
 Khāqānī (poet), xxxv, 307
 "Kharāl" 'Alī Mirzā, 188
Khawaristdn (paper), xvii, 80
Khayāl (paper), 82
Khayr-andīsh (paper), 83
Khayrū'd-Dīn, 165
Khayrū'l-Kādm (paper), xiv, 82-3, 87, 101
 Khedive, xviii, xx n.
Khidfat (paper), 81, 119

- Khiva, 160, 183, 230, 231
 Khuzr, 275
Khulda of Mirzá Ja'far Khán, 8
Khuldátu'l-Hawaddith (first daily news-paper), 13, 80
 Khurasán, 49, 87, 91, 92, 127, 174, 189, 190, 230, 232, 239, 254, 256, 260, 261, 269, 272, 275, 279
Khurdsán (paper), 80, 260, 269, 270
Khurram (paper), 80
 Khurshid (papers), 81, 2
 Khurshid Press (Tihrán), 39
 Khutan, 169, 183, 301
Khutúf-i-Adamiriyat (book), 20 n
 Khuy, 8, 30, 43, 111, 143, 147, 334
Khwab-i-Khayál, 58
 Khwan-dár, 100, 113, 115
 Khwárazm, 160. See *Khwa*
Asfayatu'l-Hisab (Arithmetic), 157
Káhd-i-Sayyid (paper), 124, 127
 Kine, Lament of the —, 302-4
Kingdsh (paper), xiv, 128
 Kingston, Mr —, 329
 Kipling, Rudyard —, xxxii
 Kirman, 8, 18, 39, 69, 92, 133, 137, 138, 319
Kirmán (paper), 126
 Kirmanshah, 48, 110, 126, 224, 227, 328
Kirmánsháh (paper), 126
Kutab-i-Ahmad (book), 22, 161
Kutbu'l-Ma'athir Wa'l-Athar, 49
 Kriloff, I. A. —, 52
 Krziz, Lieut. —, 154, 157
 Kühgaylí (tribe), 325
Kúh-i-Núr (diamond), 245 n
 Kuláh juh, xxxv
Kulba-i-Hindí, 62, 164
 Kurdistan, 305
 Kurds, 320
 Kuropatkin, 253, 255
 Labinsky (Cossack) regiment, 323
 Láhij, 238
Láhján, 102, 144, 152
 Lahore, 277
 Láhúti of Kirmánsháh, 224, 227, 228
 Lala báshí. See *Ráqí-qulí Khán*
 Langarúd, 238, 322
Lankurda, Khán of —, 160
 Lashta-Nashá, 238
 Laylá and Majnun, 251, 281, 282
 le Bon, Gustave —, 130
 Lecoffre, M. —, 333
 Lehistan (Poland), 277
 Lemaire, M. —, 154-5, 157
 Leroux, 160
 "Lesser Autocracy" or "Tyranny."
 See *Isbádd-i-Saghat*
 Liakhoff, Col. —, xii n., 4, 220, 221, 315, 316, 318, 319
 Lianozoff (Lianzof), 229, 230, 232, 322
Liberty (J. S. Mill), xxvii
Lisánu'l-Ghayb (paper), 21, 131
Lisánu'l-Mulk, 161. See *Siphr*
 Lavine, K. L., 54
Lzva (paper), xx, xvi
 Loan transactions, 313, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 327, 329
Lodiana Akhbar (paper), 131
 London, 106, 107, 125, 253, 255
 Louis XVI of France, 87
 Luqmán, 92
 Luqmáníyya College, 38, 46
 Abu'l-Ma'allí, 113. See *Shan-bardar, Sayyid*
 Ma'áns Library, 86
Ma'arif (papers), 141-2
 al-Ma'arrí, Abu'l-Ma —, 95
Ma'athir-i-Sultání, 7
al-Ma'athir wa'l-Athar, 165
Mabda-i-Taragql (book), 20 n
 Macedonia, xxvii-xxviii n.
Madaniyyat (paper), 137
Madí (paper), 87, 137
 Madína, al- —, xxvii
Madrasa-i-Kamil, 128, 299
Madrasa-i-Sa'adat, 103
Madrasa-i-Watan, 126
Mafitún (Hajji Fathullah), 78
 Maghribi (poet), xxxiv
Mahbúb and Hashim (book), 20 n.
 Mahdi, Hajji Mirzá — of Tabriz, 18
Mahdí Hammál (paper), 144
 Mahdi Khán (historian), xxxv
 Mahdi Khán *Mukarramu'd-Dawla*, 162
 Mahdí qulí (assassin), 324
 Mahdí qulí Khán, 114. See *Mu'ayyad-i-Dawla*
 Mahdi, Sayyid — of Atcha, 53, 54
 Mahdi Khán *Za'imu'd-Dawla* (writer and journalist), 1, 18, 78
 Mahdi, Shavkh — of Qum, 133
Máhlí gir, 229
 Mahmud Afshar the Druggist, 72
 Mahmud Ghání-záda of Salmás, 26, 122, 135
 Mahmud Isqandani, Mashhadí —, 149
 Mahmud Khán, 122
 Mahmud Khán —, 31
 Mahmud Khán Ashraf-záda, 29, 121, 299, 300. See *Ashraf-záda*
 Mahmud Khán (Chemist), 158
 Mahmud Khán *Hakkák-báshí*, 118
 Mahmud, Mashhadí — Iskandání, 33
 Mahmud Khán *Mushawwru'l-Mulk*, 163
 Mahmud Sámi Páshá al-Barúdí, xix, xxxi
 Mahmud, Shaykh —, of Varámin, 321, 326
 Mahmud Tarzi, 102

- Makhar-i-Qāsi-yi-Haydār*, 58
Mayalla (= magazine), 14 n
Mayalla-i-Anjuman-i-Ithtishā'iyya-i-Sa'adāt, 133
Mayalla-i-Hay'at-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dānish-wān, 133
Mayalla-i-Istibdad, 133
Mayalla-i-Nāsmiyya (paper), 134
Mayalla-i-Ṭababāt, 133
Majdi (poet), 305-6
Majdu'l-Islam of Kirman, 39, 127, 135, 148, 312
Majlis, xii, 4, 5, 12, 13, 23, 24, 26, 58, 61, 68, 88, 94, 196, 289, 292, 311, 313
Majlis (newspaper), xii, xiv, 13, 23, 25, 26, 132-3, 186, 313
Majlis-i-'Ahl (National Council), 319
Majlis-i-Muhākama, 58, 59
Mayma u'l-Furaha, 160
Majmu'a (= magazine), 12 n
Majmu'a-i-Akhlaq (magazine), 15, 134
Majmu'a-i-Ma'war-i-Bahr-i-Khazar ("Trans-Caspian Gazette"), 73, 123, 134
Majnun, 281, 282
Maktab (paper), 144
Maku, 319
Malayir, 332
Malcolm, Sir John --, 160
Mahk-i-Sasan (poet), xvii
Mahku'l-Kalam, 305-6
Mahku'l-Mu'arrak'h, 107
Mahku'l-Mutakallim, 21, 315
Mahku'h-Shu'ara, 60, 160-89. See *Bahar*
Malkum Khān, 18-19, 20 and n., 23, 24, 34, 116, 125, 162, 311, 312
Mallarme, xxxix
 "Mamdah" = Muhammad 'Alī (the ex-Shāh), 97
Manchester Guardian, xii, 274, 317, 330 n
Manchuria, 253, 255
Manchus, 253, 255
Mansūr's Saltana, 159
Maqdā-i-Muṣhāḥaba, 58, 66
Maragha, 43, 51, 123, 156, 164
Marcus Aurelius, Counsellor of --, 161
Marlenbad, 183
Ma'rifat (College), 142
Ma'rifat (paper), 135, 142
Ma'rifatul-Akhlaq (paper), 143
Marinetti, xxxix
Marling, Mr --, 315
Marqus Bey Sumayka, xxiii
Marseillaise, xxi, xxii
Mas'd'u'l-Hayāt, 161
Masāl, 238
Masālik-i-Muhsinin, 161
Mashhad, xiii, xiv, xvi, 4, 8, 26, 38, 39, 49, 55, 56, 64, 79, 80, 81, 117, 119, 124, 127, 143, 149, 150, 165, 179, 218, 238, 260, 269, 270, 272, 275, 277, 296, 300, 336
 "Mashhadis," 109
Mashrū'a-i-Bi-qānūn (paper), 140
Mashwarat (paper), 140
Mas'ud, Mirzā -- Tuysirkāni, 145
Mas'ud-i-Marwī, 186
Mas'ud-i-Shah, 312
Mas'ud-i-Sipahsālār, 315
Mas'ud Khan, Hajji Mirzā --, 145
Mas'ud, Khwāj'a -- (poet) See *'Ismat*
Mas'ud Mirza See *Zillu's-Sultān*
Ma'sum-zada Shukuri, 35
Mata'us Khan, 163
Materialists, Refutation of --, 160
Matinu's Saltana, 'Abdu'l-Hamid Khān, 15, 117
Matla'u'sh-Shams, 165
Mawlawi (editor), 37
Mavdin-i-Furqān, 79
Mazandaran, 44, 138, 229, 240, 244, 246, 325, 326
Mazhar (paper), 141
Mecca, 141, 179, 237
Meda in Kharaba-ari (poem), 307
Médéric malyre lui, 162
Miftahu-Babul-Abwāb (book), 18 n
Miftahu's Zafar (newspaper), 15, 29, 74, 143
Mill, J. S. --, xxvii
Milligan, Alice --, xxviii n
Mills, Dr L. H. --, 304
Mināra Khanim, 232
Ministry of the Press (ot of Publications), 11 n., 43, 49, 51, 81, 84, 88, 109, 145
Ministry of Sciences, 11 n
Minuchihri, 179
Mirabeau, 118
Mirat-i-fanun (paper), 137
Mirdadul-'Ilam, 162
Miratu'l-Buldan, 165
Mirdadu's Safar wa Mishkātul-Haqāq (paper), 138
Mirkhwand, 160
Mirri'kh (newspaper), 98, 138
Mirza Aqa-yi Tabrizi, 40 See *Nālu-i-Mullat*
Misanthrope, 162
Miybāh (paper), 140
Mit Ghamr, xix
Mitq (Armenian paper), 144
Mizān (paper), 144
Mizānu'l-Mawāzin (book), 17
 "Moderates," 26, 59, 65, 119, 242. See *Ithtishā'iyyān*
Modern Egypt, by Lord Cromer, xxxi
Mohammed 'Alī, editor of the *Delhi Comrade*, xxviii n.

- Molière, 162
 Mongolia, 334
 Mongols, xxxv, 8 *ad cal.*
 Montholon, Square —, 328
 Montpensier, Mademoiselle de —, 22, 165
 Moore, Mr W. A. —, 248, 317, 323, 329
 Morel, Dr —, 17 and n
 Monier, Sir John —, 22, 160, 188
 Morley, Lord —, 334
 Mornard, M. —, 305, 330, 331, 332
 Morocco, xiv, 2 *ad cal.*, 258-9
 Moscow, 7
 Moses, 293
 Mosul (Mawṣil), 254, 256
 Mu'allaqat, xxxii
 Mu'allifu'd-Dawla, 20 n
 Mu'awwun'd-Dawla, 322, 328
 Mu'ayyad (paper), xv, 144
 Mu'ayyid (editor), 37
 Mu'ayyid-i-Diwan, 114
 Mu'ayyid-i-Huzur, 70
 Mu'ayyidu'l-Ashraf, 137
 Mu'ayyidu'l-Islam, Sayyid Jalālu'd-Dīn, editor of *Hablu'l-Matin*, q v. 28, 73, 74
 Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamalik, 59, 93, 114
 Mu'azzu'l-Saltana, 333
 Mubad 'Abdu'l-'Alī of Tihiran, 21 n., 87, 137, 292
 Mudabbiru'l-Mamalik of Hirand, 63, 64, 86
 Mudarris-i-Farṣī (paper), 135
 Mudrisu'd-Dawla, 103
 Mufakkr'u'l-Mulk, 217, 319
 Mufarridhi (qulub) (paper), 136, 143
 Muhakamāt (paper-), 39, 127, 135, 148
 Muhakamāt-i-Yazd (paper), 135
 Muhammad 'Abduh, Shaykh — (late Mulli of Egypt), xix
 Muhammad, Dr — of Kirmānshāh, 126, 164
 Muhammad Khan, son of Mahmud Khān *Farkhanglu'l-Mamalik*, 122
 Muhammad Khan Qājār, Mīrzā —, *Sipahsālār*, 14 n. See *Sipahsālār*
 Muhammad al-Mahdī, 166
 Muhammad, Mīrzā — of Khorasan, 77, 146
 Muhammad, Mīrzā — of Qazwin, xi
 Muhammad, Mīrzā — of Tihiran, 152
 Muhammad, Mullā — See *Nadīmū's-Sultān*
 Muhammad, Sayyid Shabistari, 52, 75, 106, 131 See *Abū's Zayd* under Z
 Muhammad, Sayyid — Tabatabā'i, 13, 132, 312
 Muhammad, Sayyid — of Hamadān, 45
 Muhammad, Sayyid — of Yazd, 66
 Muhammad, Hājī Sayyid — the banker, 68
 Muhammad Khān, Sayyid —, 40. See *Muhandisu'l-Mamalik*
 Muhammad Shāh Qājār, 38, 310
 Muhammad 'Alī Shāh (or — Mīrzā before accession and after deposition), xii n, xiii, xvii, 4, 13, 15 n., 16 n., 30, 35, 41, 71, 82, 87, 94, 116, 127, 139, 179, 187, 199, 200, 204, 216, 218, 220, 223, 227, 241, 242, 243, 244, 246-8, 260, 262, 264, 280, 283, 308, 311, 313, 318, 320, 326, 329, 330, 331, 332, 336
 Muhammad 'Alī 'Abdu'l-Manāf-Zāda, 111
 Muhammad 'Alī of Dizful 86 See *Bahjat*
 Muhammad 'Alī of Isfahan, 86. See *Dā'i'l-Isfām*
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān "Islambūh", 62
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān of Tabriz, son of Hājī Mīrzā 'Abdu'llah of Khuy, 164
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān "Tairiyat" of Tabriz (the author of the original of this work), ix, xii, xxxiv, 6, 82, 126, 130, 148, 163
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān (assassinated in 1910), 21 n
 Muhammad 'Alī (proprietor of *Nazariyya*), 149
 Muhammad 'Alī *Hasan-zāda*, 128
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān. See *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*
 Muhammad 'Alī, Shaykh —, 55
 Muhammad Amin of Baku See *Rasūl-zāda*
 Muhammad Bāqir of Bawand in Fars, called *Ibrahim Jam Mu'attar* (poet and prophet), 168
 Muhammad Baqir Khān 81, 109 See *Timadu's-Saltana*
 Muhammad Baqir Khān of Tangistān, 148
 Muhammad Baqir Khān, Shaykh —, son of Aqa-yi-Najafi of Isfahan 31
 Muhammad Hasan Khān, 43, 45 See *Sani'u'd-Dawla* and *Timadu's-Saltana*
 Muhammad Hasan Mahmud, xxxi n
 Muhammad Hasan of Sirjān, 65
 Muhammad Husayn (alias adopted by ex Shāh), 243, 245
 Muhammad Husayn, Hājī —, 70
 Muhammad Husayn of Isfahān, 69
 Muhammad Husayn *Khudm-i-Shar'at*, 79
 Muhammad Husayn Khān *Mushtru'd-Dawla*, 14 n. See also *Sipahsālār*
 Muhammad Husayn Khān See *Sipahsālār*
 Muhammad Husayn Khān. See *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*
 Muhammad Husayn *Ra'isu't-Tujār*, 129

- Muhammad Ja'far, 137, 143
 Muhammad Kázim, Mullá —, 334
 Muhammad Rizá of Bushire, 43
 Muhammad Rizá of Kalhur (calligraphist), 49
 Muhammad Rizá of Shiráz, Sayyid —, 40, 114, 138, 139. See also *Mushtawit*
 Muhammad Rizá b. Isma'il of Rasht, 2 n.
 Muhammad Sádiq of Mashhad (Persian Consul at Karáchi in 1885), 137, 143
 Muhammad Sádiq of Mashhad, 55
 Muhammad Sádiq of Qum, 48
 Muhammad Sádiq Khan. See *Adibu'l-Mamalik*
 Muhammad Sádiq Khán of Iabriz, 81-2
 Muhammad Sádiq-i Tabátábá'i (son of Sayyid Muhammad-i-Tabátábá'i the *Muhtasib*), 13, 132
 Muhammad Sádiq of Yazd, 103, 135
 Muhammad Safi Khán *Násimu'l-'Ulúm*, 158
 Muhammad Táhir, Áqa — (editor of the *Akhtar*), 17, 36
 Muhammad Táhir Mirza, 156, 161
 Muhammad Taqi of Ahar, 9
 Muhammad Taqi of Isfahan, Hájjí Shaykh —. See *Najafi*, *Áqá-yi* —
 Muhammad Taqi of Niráq, 103
 Muhammad Taqi of Shiráz, 32
 Muhammad Taqi of Yazd, 37
 Muhammad Tawfiq of Basra, Sayyid —, 102, 112
 Muhammad Ziyá'u'd-Din, 113
Muhandisu'l-Mamalik, 40
Muhandisu'l-Mulk, Rizá Khán, 158
Muhandisu's-Sultan, Asadu'lláh Khán, 158
Mukáshshu'd-Dawla, Áqá Khán, 158
Mukhtashamu's-Saltana, 327, 328
Mu'tnu'l-Islám of Khwánsar, 100
Mu'insu'l-'Ulamá of Isfahán, 150
 Muir, Sir W. —, xxxi
Mu'issu's-Sultán, 324
Mujahidin (National Volunteers), 153, 205, 315
Mujáhid, 119. See *Áqá, Mirza* — of *Isfahán*
Mujáhid (paper), 26, 32, 75, 131-2
Mujallatu's-Sultán, 220, 221, 243, 245
Mujiru'd-Dawla, 'Alí Muhammad Khán, 51, 90
Muhtasib, 64, 73
Mukarramu'd-Dawla, 162
Mukhbiru'd-Dawla, 84, 155
Mukhbiru's-Saltana, 323
Mulk u. Millat (paper), 74
 Mullá Áqá, 166. See *'Abdu'l-Wahháb of Qazwin*
 "Mullá Nádn," 188
Mullá Nasru'd-Din (comic illustrated paper), xi, 16, 23, 116
 Mu'min-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 57
Mumtazu'd-Dawla, 315, 321, 328
Mumtazu's-Saltana, 334
Munayyim-báshí (Chief Astrologer), 155
 Munkir (angel), 192, 193
Munsha'at (Letters) of *Amir Názám*, 162
Muntazam-i-Núqra (book), 10, 80, 165
 Muqaddam family of Marágha, 43, 51
Muqtadir Názám, 217, 315
 Muradábád (Deccan), 79
 Muridloff, Khwája Qásim —, 54
 Murtaza Khán *'Ittádu'l-Milla*, xvii, 80
 Murtaza yi Sharif, 122
 Murtaza-quli Khán Qájár, 59, 114. See *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamalik*
Musawwif (College), 143
Mushtawit (paper), xiv, 23, 25, 40, 114, 138
Musawwar (paper), 140
 Musawwir 'Alí ('Alí Akbar Khán), 134
Musháwiru'l-Mulk, Mahmud Khán —, 163
Mushíru'd-Dawla, Muhammad Husayn Khán, 14 n., 159
Mushíru'd-Dawla, Nasru'lláh Khán, 164, 313, 314
Mushíru'd-Dawla (present), 328, 333
Mushíru'l-Mamalik, 103
Mushíru's-Saltana, 220, 221, 262, 320
 Mushim Zawin-záda, Sayyid —, 147
 Mustafá Kámil Pásha, xxi, xxiii
 Mustafá, Mirza —, Ashtriyání, 319
 Mustafá, Mirzá — Shaykhu'l-Islám, 129
 Mustafá, Sayyid — of Tihrán, 46
Mustafá Shah the Wizard (play), 160
Mustasháru'd-Dawla, Mirzá Yusuf Khán of Tabriz, 20, 105, 122, 156, 160, 321, 328
Mustasháru's-Saltana, 333
Mustawfi'l-Mamalik, 48, 324, 325
Mu'tamad-i-Kháqdn, 327, 329
Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla, Farhád Mirzá —, 159
Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla. See *'Abdu'l-Wahháb*
Mu'tamadu'l-Islám of Rasht, 34, 153
Mu'tamadu'l-Mulk, Husayn Khán, 164, 334
 Mutanabbi (poet), 280 n.
Mutajjamu's-Saltana, 'Alí Khán —, 158
Mutazidu'l-Atabá, 65
Muwaggaru's-Saltana, 321
 Muzaffar b. Ibráhim (Egyptian press), 95
 Muzaffar Khán Isma'íl-záda, 113
 Muzaffari College, 145
Muzaffari (paper), 140-1
 Muzaffaru'd-Din Sháh, xii, 9, 12, 22, 51, 91, 109, 312, 313
 — *Travels of* —, 162

- Muzayyinu'd-Dawla*, Mirzā 'Alī Akbar Khān *Naqqāsh-hāshī*, 158
- Abū Nadhdhāra, 65
- Nadīmu's-Sultān* (*Nadīm-bāshī*), Mullā Muhammad, 11 n., 88, 90, 145
- Nādir Shāh, 199; *History of* —, xxxv, 162
- Nā'ibū's Saltāna* (Mirzā Abu'l-Qāsim Khān *Nāsiru'l-Mulk*, q.v.), 243, 244 n.
- Najaf, 14 n., 25, 73, 74, 131, 327, 334
- Najaf* (paper), 147
- Najaf 'Alī, 9
- Najaf-i-Bannā*, 238, 240
- Najafī, 'Abdu'r Rahīm of Yazd —, 78
- Najafī, Aqā-vī —, 31
- Najaf-qulī Khān, 17
- Najaf-qulī Khān, *Qd'im-maqāml*, 38
- Najāt* (papers), 146-7
- Najāt-i-Watan* (paper), 147
- Najār sāda*, 'Abdu'r Rahīm, 156
- Najm-i-Bākhshār* (paper), 59, 147
- Najmu'd-Dawla*, Hājji —, 61, 62, 66, 154-5, 157
- Nakhuwan, 16, 324
- Nakir (angel), 193
- Nāla-i Millat* (paper), 40, 64, 76, 145
See also *Mirza Ayā of Tabriz*
- Nāma-i Dīnshāwran*, 165
- Nāma-i Haqiqat* (paper), 146
- Nāma-i Khusrāwān*, 163
- Nāma-i Watan* (paper), 146
- Napoleon the Great, 164, 253, 255
- Naqqāsh hāshī*, Abu'l-Hasan Khān, 10 n., 11 and n., 16, 88
- Naqqāsh-hāshī*, 'Alī Akbar Khān, 158
- Nāqih-i-Jahān* (paper), 149
- Nāqūr* (paper), 24, 145
- Nāsikhū'l-Tawdīkh*, 161
- Nāsim-i-Shimil* (paper), xiv, xvii, 24, 148-9, 182, 185, 187, 190, 191, 194, 196, 198, 199, 204, 206, 207, 212, 216, 222, 229, 234, 238, 240, 241, 246
- Nāsir-i Khusrāw*, 9
- Nāsiri* (paper), 24, 145
- Nāsiru'd-Dawla* (*Qudwā*), 329
- Nāsiru'd-Dīn Shāh*, 10, 12, 14 n., 17, 22, 49, 91-2, 99, 105, 138, 165, 310, 311
— *Travels of* —, 162
- Nāsiru'l-Mulk* (the present Regent), 162, 243, 244 n., 314, 315, 320, 325, 327, 328
- Nāsiru'sh-Shu'ard*, Mirzā 'Alī Asghar of Shiraz, 101
- Abū Naṣr i Farāhānī, 88
- Naṣru'd-Dīn, Mullā* — (paper), 116, 186.
See also *Mullā Naṣru'd-Dīn*
- Naṣru'llāh Khān*, 129
- Naṣru'llāh Khān Mushtru'd-Dawla*, 164
- Naṣru'llāh*, Sayyid —, 321
- Nation* (paper), 331
- National Assembly See *Majlis*
- "National Festival," 313, 314
- "National Victory," 313, 318
- National Volunteers See *Mujāhidīn*
- Naus, M — 313
- Naw-Bahār* (paper), 23, 60, 149-50, 260, 276-80
- Nawbarān, 331
- Naw'-i-Bashar* (paper), 150
- Naw-rūs* (papers), 128, 150
- Nawruzoff, 324
- Nawwāb. See *Husayn-qulī Khān*
- Nayyir-i-Ā'zam* (paper), 150
- Nayyiru'l-Mulk*, 155, 156
- Nāzimu'd-Dawla* See *Mallom Khān*
- Nāzimu'l-Islām* of Kirmān, xxxiii, 128, 150, 162, 310
- Nāzimu'l-Ālīm*, 'Alī Khān —, 155
- Nāzimu'l-Ālīm*, Muhammad Safi Khān, 158
- Nāzimu'z-Zakirīn*, 63
- Nasmiyya* (paper), 33, 149
- Nelson, Lord —, 198
- Neratoff, M —, 327
- Nestorian Christians, 8 *ad. al.* See also under *Syriac, Syrian*
- New, Mr —, 331
- Nicholson, Sir Arthur —, 323, 325, 327
- Nicolas, Alphonse — 155
- Nicolas, I B —, 154-5, 157
- Nida-yi-Islām* (paper), 54, 110, 147-8
- Nida-yi Janūb* (paper), 148
- Nida-yi-Rasht* (paper), 147
- Nida-yi Watan* (newspaper), xiii, xiv, 13, 16, 88, 127, 148, 313
- Nihawand (Nehavend), 314
- Nihāyatul-Hisāb* (Arithmetic), 158
- Nile, xviii, xix, xxx
- Ni'matu'llah of Isfahan, Sayyid —, 76
- Nisāh* (of Abu Nasr-i-Farāhānī), 88
- Nisāb* (of Abu Zafar i-Farāhānī), 88
- Nish* ("Song"), *nom de guerre* of Rasul-rāda, 7
- Nishāti (poet), *Divān* of —, 8
- Nizami-i-Arzu of Samarqand, xxxii
- Nizām-nāma* (Constitution), 51
- Nizamu'l-'Ulum*, Mirzā Kāfi, 162
- Nizāmu's Saltān*, 315, 329
- de Norman, Baron Louis —, 17
- Noroe Viennya*, 325, 330, 331, 335
- Nukhba-i-Sayyidī*, 161
- Nur (in Māzandarān), 44
- Nuri, Shaykh-i —, 217, 221, 224. See *Kazlu'llāh, Shaykh* —
- Nuru'llāh Yakkāni, 143
- Nushirwan, 217, 290, 291
- Nusrawu's Sultān*, 158
- Odessa, 220, 243, 245, 281, 282, 320, 326
- 'Othmān, House of —, 21
- Ottoman Consulate, 40

- Ottoman Turks, xxxvi-xxxix, 21, 187, 188, 189, 240, 324
Outlook (paper), 333
- Pan-Islamism, 73, 162
 Panj-dih, 168
 Panoff, 68, 137, 317
 Paris, xvii, xviii, 42, 65, 106, 122, 253, 255, 292, 293, 295, 325, 328, 334
 Parthians, History of —, 165
Parwana (paper), 57
 Parwarish (College), 85
Parvarish (newspaper), xiv, 18, 23, 28, 58-9, 66-7
 Farwiz, Khusrav —, 280
 Paschân, 238
 Passek, M —, 321
 Passport system introduced into Persia, 12 and n
Patru, La — (newspaper), 16, 131
Paydimbar i Bakhtar (paper), 59, 147
Paykur (paper), 60
 Periods, historical, in recent history of Persia, 3-5
 Persia Committee, 317, 330
 Persian-American Education Society, 59
 Persia Society, xi and n, xv, 332
 Peter the Great, 253, 255, History of —, 9, 159
 Pharaoh, 264, 267
 Pila-suwar (Balasowar, Belyasuvanski), 199, 320
 Pinnock, Wm. (Geography of —), 160
Piruz nigârshâ i Farâd, 163
 Pishawar, 238
 Plevna, 168
 Pokhtanoff, M —, 325, 331, 332
 Poklevski Koziell, 320, 326
 Polak, Dr —, 154, 157
 Poland, 277
 Police Magazine, 134
 Political parties in Persia, formation of —, 26, 40
 Pontius Pilate, 237
 Post established, 12
 Potato, Treatise on —, 161
 Potsdam, 325, 326
 Press Laws, xxviii n, 139
 Printers' strike in Tihân. xii, 35-6
 Printing, Introduction of — into Persia, 7 et seqq
 Progressives, 71
 Prussia, 192, 193
Prâls-i-Irdû (paper), 59, 93, 114
 Pur i-Dâwûd, xviii, 289-95
- Qâ'ânî, xxxv
 Qâbûs, Gunbud-i —, 296, 297
 Qâqâziyya, 214. See *Caucasus*
Qâ'im-maqam, Mirzâ Abu'l-Qâsim of Farâhân (Prime Minister to Muhammad Shâh), 38
Qâ'im-maqam Sayyids, 38
Qâjar Dynasty, 310
Qâdiriyya (paper), 124
Qâlat Shâirâ (Synac paper), 124
Qâmus (dictionary), 295, 297
 Qanbar, 198
Qand-i-Pârl (paper), 125
Qanun (newspaper), xiv, 18, 21, 22, 24, 58, 125, 312
 Qarabagh, 39
 Qarajâ dagh, 160
Qasimû'l Akhbar (paper), 124-5
 Qasim Khan of Tabriz, 115
 Qasim Murdloff, Khwaja —, 54
 Abu'l Qasim Khan, 162. See *Nâ'imû'l Mullâ*
 Abu'l Qasim Khan of Hamadân, 124
 Abu'l Qasim, Mirza —, *Imâm Jum'â*, 220, 2
 Abu'l Qasim, Mirza —. See *Ziya'ul 'Ulama*
 Abu'l Qasim, Mirza —, 125
 Abu'l Qasim, Mirza —, of Farâhan. See *Qâ'im Maqam*
 Abu'l Qasim, Shaykh —, 142
 Abu'l Qasim of Tabriz, 140
 Qasim d Dubara, xix
Qazwin, 8, 16, 20, 87, 125, 146, 152, 153, 190, 191, 213, 215, 230, 231, 232, 238, 239, 240, 272, 317, 318, 320, 321, 323, 325, 327, 334
Qazwin (newspaper), 125
 Qipchaq, 168, 171
Qizami, 329
Qizami's Sallana, 324
 Quadt, Baron —, 324
 Qubad, 292
 Quchân, Girls of —, 174-9
 "Questioning of the Tomb," 192, 193
 Qum, xvii, 48, 133, 213, 215, 318
Qur'an, xviii n, xxiv n, xxvii n, xxxv, 7, 8, 160, 192, 3, 205, 222, 293
 Qurbân 'Alî, Mullâ —, 273, 319
- Rabano, ix, xii, xiv, xxxix, 2, 3 and *Passim*
 Rabi' zâda, Hâshim Aqâ —, 125
Ra'd (paper), xii, 87
 Rafâ'il Mirzâ —, 9, 160
 Rafi', Hâjji Mirzâ —, 162
Rahbar i Irdû i Nau, 53, 99
Rah-i-Khayâl (paper), 86-7
 Rahim Khân Chahbânî of Qaradâgh, 30, 221-2, 227, 228, 273, 274, 314, 319, 320, 321, 327, 331
Rahnumâ (paper), 99-100
Ra'isu'l-Azhabâ. See 'Alî, Dr —
Ra'isu'l-Hukama, 79. See *Mahdî Khân of Tabriz*, and *Za'imû'd-Dawla*

- Rakhsh (Rustam's horse), 217
 Rakusa, Col. —, 323
 Rashid i Warwat (poet), xxxiv
Rashidul Mulk, 121, 330
Rashid's Sultan, 247, 248, 286, 325, 326
 Rasht, x, xiii, xiv, xvii, 2, 4, 8, 26, 34, 35, 37, 44, 46, 47, 63, 64, 74-5, 78, 82, 83, 85, 86, 101, 102, 115, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 144, 146, 147, 148, 150, 153, 182, 204, 210, 213, 214, 215, 238, 261, 311, 316, 317, 320, 324, 327, 333, 334, 335, 336 and *passim*
 Rasulzade, Muhammad Amin —, 52, 53, 329
 Rawlinson's *History of Sassanians*, 165
Razzat's Saja, 160
Razzat's Saja-ye-Nasiri (history), 20 n
 Ray (=Tehran), 244, 246
Reign of Terror in Tabriz, by I. G. Browne, xxviii n., 335
Reisebuch des Reichthum Bey, 164
 Reuter's Agency, 13
 Revolution. See *Ingilal* Turkish, 316
Revolution, History of Persian —, by I. G. Browne, xi, xxviii n., xl, 18 n., 68, 74 n., 125, 248, 274 n., 310, 311, 318 n
Revue du Monde Musulman, xi
 Richard, M. —, 124-5, 158
 Rija'zade Lektari Bey (Turkish poet), xxxviii
 Riza, Aqa — of Tabriz (printer), 8
 Riza b. Ahmad of Nur (journalist), 44
 Riza, Dr —, 156
 Riza, Haji Sayyid — (journalist), 68
 Riza, Imam —, Shrine of —, xvi, 124, 127, 270, 336. See *Mashhad*
 Riza Khan Baghislu of Qazwin, 163
 Riza Khan, *Muhandisu'l Mu'll*, 158
 Riza Khan Inbataba'i of Na'in, 66
 Riza Khan 'Tarbiyat', 29
 Riza, Mirza —, 9
 Riza, Mirza — (Principal of Parwarish College), 82
 Riza, Mirza — of Kirman (assassin of Nasir'u'd Din Shah), 311
 Riza-quli Khan (Principal of the *Daru'l Funun* College), 51, 155
 Riza-quli Khan *Fala baski*, 155, 156, 160
 Riza Tefsiq, Dr —, xxxvi, xxxviii, 307
 Riza-zade, Haji Aqa —, 111
Rizwan (book), 20 n.
Robinson Crusoe, 164
 Romans, xvii
 Rome, 327
 Roosevelt, Mr T —, xx, xxviii-xxx
 Ross, Miss —, 332
 Rouget de l'Isle, xxi
 Rudagi (poet), xxxiv
 Rud-i-Sar, 238
 Rudyard Kipling, xxxviii
 Ruhl. See *Ahmad, Shaykh of — Kirman*
Ruhul Amin (paper), 87
Ruhul Qudus (paper), 23, 87-8, 314
 Rum, 92, 301
 "Rushdiyya," Haji Mirza Hasan —, 21 n., 117, 144
 Russian Bank, 221, 258-9, 319
 Russian Government, 4, 13 n., 105, 192, 193, 227, 228, 239, 250, 329, 330
 Russian Legation, 31, 53, 149, 217, 316, 317, 318, 326, 328, 329, 330, 333, 336
 Russian Loans, 28. See also *Loan Transactions*
 Russian Missions, 8 n
 Russian writers, 52
 Russians, xviii, 21 n., 40, 53, 68, 121, 124, 127, 134, 137, 149, 169, 170, 175, 220, 221, 227, 240, 241, 248, 247, 253-7, 272, 274 n., 277, 279, 280, 284, 288, 295, 296, 299, 320
 Russians in Tabriz, viii, xxviii n., xxxviii, 2, 4, 28, 41, 2, 60, 1, 75, 111, 121, 123, 214, 230, 231, 311, 316, 317, 318, 320, 323, 330, 333, 334, 335, 336
 Rustam, 229, 231
Ru nama i Dawlat i 'Aliyya i Iran (paper), 10 n., 11 and n., 92-3, 99
Ru nama i Dawlat (paper), 11 and n., 12, 49, 93, 95, 96, 97
Ru nama i Gharat (paper), 21
Ru nama i Ha'imul Manalik (paper), 91-2
Ruznama i 'Laili (paper), 11 n., 14 and n., 50, 93, 94-5, 97
Ruznama i 'Imriyya i Dawlat i 'Aliyya i Iran (paper), 14 and n., 95-6
Ruznama i Iran (paper), 11 n. See *Iran*
Ruznama i Iran i-Sultan (paper), 11 n., 51, 88, 91
Ru nama i Milat i Iran (paper), 96, 97
Ruznama i Milat (paper), 12, 50, 93, 95, 96-7
Ru nama i Milat (paper), 46, 69, 97-8
Ruznama i Nizami (paper), 14 n., 98, 138
Ru nama i Ravni i Dawlat i Iran (paper), 12, 93-4
Ru nama i Shaykh Fazl Allah (paper), 94
Ru nama i Tabriz (paper), 91
Ruznama i Waqayi i Lutfoghiyya, 10, 11 n., 12 n., 68, 91, 93, 98-9
Ajich (Russian paper), 317
Sa'adat (papers), 103, 186
 Saba (poet), xxxv
 Sabzawai, 243, 245

- Sadaqat* (paper), 115
Sad Khid̄da (book), 20 n
Sadd-yi-Inān (newspaper), 17
Sadd-yi-Rasht (paper), xiv, 115
Sa'di, Kuliydi of —, xxxv, xxxvi, 9, 264, 266, 269
Šādiq Khan of Farāhān, 37, 88 See *Adibū'l Mamalik*
Sādiq, Mullā — *Pakhrū'l-Ishim*, 61
Sādiqū'l-Mulk, 336
Šadrā (Secretary of Armenian Agency), 137
Sa'du'd-Dawla, 4, 99, 146, 220, 221, 314, 320
Šajdū'l-Mamalik, 145
Safar-nama-i-Khwaḍāsm, 160
Safaroff, 'Ali-quli Khan —, 15, 27, 35, 44
Saffi (Morocco), x
Saffi 'Ali Shāh, 134
Saffina (= note-book), 14 n.
Saffina-i-Ghawwāsa (book), 130
Saffina-i-Najāt (paper), 103
Saffina-i-Tālahi (book), 22, 161
Šahhaf-bāshī, 146
Sahū-i-Najāt, 101
Šahra, by Hāmid Bey, xxxvii
Saint Ruede, Herr K. —, 322
Sa'id of Salmās, Mirza —, 112
Sa'idu'l-Mamalik, Abū'l-Hasan Khan, 143
Sa'idu's-Sultan, 33
Sa'id-zāda, 103
St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327
Salām 'alaykum (paper), 104
Sālīr nāma (poem), xxxiii, 164
Sā'adu'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336
Sāhī of Shīrāz, Mirzā —, 8
Salim, Shaykh —, 336
Salmās, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334
Sal-nama (year book), 11 n, 22, 156, 164, 166
Salsabill (paper), 104
Saltanat-dōdd, 115
Šamad Khān Shajū'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317
Sāmān, House of —, xxxiv
Samargand, 170, 173, 230, 231
Samnān, xvii, 286
Šamsamū's Saffana, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333
Sanā'i (poet), xxxi
Sanī-i-Hayrat, 315, 319
Sanī'u'd-Dawla, Muhammad Hasan Khān (afterwards *I'timiddi's Saffana*, q.v.), 11 n., 50, 99, 138
Sanī'u'd-Dawla, Murtazā-quli Khān, 313, 319, 322, 328, 329
Sanī'u'l-Mulk Abū'l-Hasan Khān, 10 n., 11 and n.
Sanna, James —, 65. See *Abū Nadh-Adhra*
Sarakhs, 254, 256
Sardār-i-As'ad (Bakhtiyārī), 210, 219, 220, 223, 243, 244, 273, 316, 319, 322, 324, 329, 333, 334
Sardār-i-Mumayyaz, 141
Sardār-i-Jang, 103, 135
Sardār-i-Kull, 138
Sardār-i-Manjūr, 102, 103
Sardār-i-Millī, 210 See *Sattār Khān*
Sardār-i-Muhiyy, 244, 246, 248
Sardār-i-Muhtasham, 333
Sardār-i-Najāt, 138
Sasanian Dynasty, 68, 165
Sattār Khan, 40, 219, 220, 223, 243, 245, 273, 316, 317, 318, 322, 324, 336
Sawa, Lake of —, 300
Sawad-kuli, 331
Sāwujbulagh, 189, 190
Sayyidu'l-Makhar (paper), 26, 28, 104-6
Sazonoff M. —, 326, 327, 334
Schefer, M. Charles —, 160
Schmidler, Gen. Sir A. Houtum —, xl, 154
Schmidler, Mr. —, 333
Schlimmer, Dr J. L. —, 157
Seligmann Loan, 423, 326
Seville, 301
Shah-nama, 21, 108, 188, 300
Shaddad, 202, 204
Shafay (paper), 28, 56, 111, 122
Shaft, 238
Shāh 'Abdu'l 'Azīm, 24, 94
Shahābād, 316, 318
Shāhīnshāh (paper), 107
Shahnama, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164
Shah-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325
Shah-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185
Shahr-i Naw, 213, 216
Shahrud, 286, 330, 331
Shajara-i-khabitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108
Shakar (paper), 111
Shalman, 238
Shams (paper), xiv, 112
Shamsu'l-'Imdra, 96
Shamsu'r-Rashid, 96
Shams-i-Tāli (paper), 112, 163
Shamsa'l-'Ulamā of Tabriz, 41
Shapshāl, 180, 181, 195, 196
Sharaf (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10
Sharafal (paper), 16, 23, 24, 107, 109; — (library), 109
Sharif-zāda, Sayyid Hasan —, 112
Sharq (paper), xii, xiv, 23, 24, 26, 54-5, 110-11, 148, 323
Sharq-i-Rūs (paper), 23
Shaw, Mr Bernard —, xix
Shawish. See *'Abdu'l-'Asiz*
Shawqi Bey (poet), xviii, xxx n.

- Shayid* (paper), 16, 113
Shaykh, 235, 236
Shaykh Chughundar (paper), 16, 57, 113
Shaykhul-Mamalik, 133
Shaykhul-Mulk, 65
Shaykh u Wasir (book), 18 n
Shaykhur-Ra'is, Hájji —, 162
Shem (Sám), xxviii, xxix
Shiháb (poet), xxxv
Shinási (Turkish writer), xxviii
Shipley, Mr —, 336
Shiraz, 8, 12, 31, 32, 36, 47, 78, 79, 84, 113, 120, 147, 238, 321, 322, 329, 332, 334
Shiraz (newspaper), 113
Shirkat-i-Iab-i-Kutub, 136
Shirr-Warr (section in *Tashwir*), 62
Shu'd'u's-Saltana, 336, 331, 333, 336
Shuja'u'd-Dawla, Samad Khan —, 123, 221, 317, 333, 335-336
Shukru'llah, Mirza —, *Fakhru'l-Kutub*, 305
Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya, 168
Shur'd-yi-Baladi (paper), 112
Shur'at-i-Iran (paper), 112
Shurida (poet), xviii
Shuster, Mr W. Morgan —, 240, 250-2, 305, 311, 318 n., 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335
Shuturban quarter of Tabriz. See *Devechi*
Sibetia, 328
Sicle, le —, 330
Sinhal (paper), 114
Sikandar (paper), 104
Silistra (Turkish play), xxxvii
Silvester, Dr —, 129
Sind, 136, 143
Sipahdar, 52, 206-7, 210, 212, 217, 219, 220, 223, 243, 244, 261, 273, 316, 317, 319, 320, 322, 324, 328, 329, 330, 333
Sipahsalar, Muhammad Husayn Khan, 11 n., 14 n., 50, 98, 138, Muhammad Khán Qajar, 14 n
Sipahr, 161. See *Lisánu'l-Mull*
Siráj'u'd-Din, 47
Sirájul-Akhdar (paper), 24, 102
Sirátul-Mustaqim (paper), 115
Sirátus-Sandur (paper), 115
Sirján, 65
Sistán, 236
Sitdra-i-Sakari (paper), 5
Siyakat-nama-i-Farrukh Khán Amínud-Dawla (book), 20 n.
Siyakat-nama-i-Ibrahim Beg (book), 12, 164
Smart, Mr W. A. —, 335
Smirnof, M. —, 320
"Social Democrats," 36
Socialist (*Ijtima'í*), 36
Sollum (in Cyrenaica), 334
Spies, 16 n.
Spirit of the Nation, xxxiii n.
Spring Rice, Sir Cecil —, 314
Standard, xii
Stanley's *Travels*, 162
"Star of the West," 59. See *Naym-i-Bakhtar*
Stokes, Capt. C B —, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333
Strangling of Persia, 318 n
Subh-nama (paper), 114
Subh-i-Sadiq (newspaper), xiv, 13, 114
Suer, 335
"Swift" (Indian journalist), 79
Sufis, 294
Sulhayll, Mirza Ahmad — (poet and journalist), 111, 336
Sukhat (paper), 15, 23, 24, 75, 114, 118
Sulayman Khan, 71
Sulayman Mirzá, 77, 156
Sultani'l-Akhdar (paper), 104
Sultani'l-Maddahin, 48
Sultani'l-Ulamá of Khurasán, 87
Sun (New York paper), 333
Surat-i-Jar'id-i-Iran ("List of Persian Newspapers"), 2 *ad calc.*, 3, and *passim*. See also *Rahmo*
Sur-i-Iraqi (paper), xiv, 16, 23, 24, 25, 63, 102, 115-17, 174, 179, 186, 190, 200, 248-50, 314, 315
Suri, 214
Surush (papers), 26, 102-3
Surush (poet), 96
Surush-i-Ghaybi, 97
Suzani (poet), xxxv
Sweden, Sweden, 326, 327, 331, 332, 336
Switzerland, 116, 200
Syria, xviii
Syriac language, 8 n., 39, 124, 136
Syriac newspapers, 5, 39, 124, 126
Syrian Christians, 8 n., 61
Tabriz, xiii, xvi, xviii, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16 n., 18, 21, 25, 26, 29, 33, 38, 39, 40, 41, 66-7, 83, 91, 199, 206, 210, 220, 221, 223, 227, 230, 231, 232, 238, 243, 245, 254, 256, 265, 268, 272, 273, 280, 299, 300, 313, 314, 316, 317, 320, 327, and *passim*. Reign of Ictör in Jan 1912 at —, 28, 41-2, 111, 123, 311, 332, 334, 335, 336. See also *Russians in Tabriz*
Tabriz (papers), 13, 60-1, 91, 128
Tadayyun (paper), 61
Tafakkur (paper), 63
Tafrish, 48
Takhdhib (paper), 65
Táhir-záda, 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán, 113
Takfir nama (examination), 73
Tal'at Bey, 326

- Tāliboff. See *Abdur Rahīm*, and *Najaf Zada*
- Tāhgan, 238
- Tāhsh, 199
- Tāyīn-nama-i-Isān* (pasquinade), 21
- Tamaddun* (paper), xiv, 23, 63-5, 86
- Tamaddun-i-qudūma*, 130
- Tāvīk* (paper), 57, 65
- Tangier (*Tanjā*), 258-9
- Tangistān, 71
- Tanguz-Yil ("Year of the Pig"), 239, 240
- Tankabun, 206, 207
- Tanzimat* ("Reforms"), 18
- Taqi Khān *Darwish*, 222
- Taqi Khān, Mirza —, *Amir-i-Kāsh*, 10, 38, 98, 99, 310
- Taqi Khān of Kāshān, 12 and n., 120, 156, 161
- Taqi, Mirza — *Sepki*. See *Taraghi-i-Mulk*
- Tarqioff. See *Zaynu'l-Awdin*
- Taqi-zada, Sayyid Hasan —, 15, 130, 313, 318, 319, 321, 323
- Taraghi* (paper), 62, 260, 270
- Taraghi-i-Khān*, 71. See *Progress*
- Tarbiyat (College), 66
- Tarbiyat (Library), 1 and n., 29, 130
- Tarbiyat* (paper), 24, 61-2, 66
- Tarbiyat-i-ʿIṣṣāl* (book), 12 n.
- Tarikh-i-Bidiri*, 31 (*Iranian*), xxxiii, 128, 162, 310
- Tarikh-i-Gurān* (of Firdausi Malkom), 162
- Tarikh-i-mukhtasar-i-Isān*, 159
- Tarīn, 238
- Tarīqat-i-ʿAlāh* (paper), 117
- Tashwīq* (paper), 62-3
- at-Taʾwīd* (paper), 62
- Tawfīq* (paper), xiii
- Tawābāh* (paper), 60, 149
- Telemaque*, 158
- Tarjuman-i-Haqīqat* (Turkish paper), 121
- Tevfik Fikret (Turkish poet), 307
- Thamūd (tribe of —), 265, 267
- Thiqat-i-Islām*, 162, 335
- Thiqat-i-Mulk*, 321
- Thurayya* (paper), xiv, 18, 22, 24, 45, 58, 59, 61-2, 66-7
- Timet, 254, 256
- Tiflis, xl, 16, 96, 116, 141, 160, 175
- Tihān, xii, xiii, xvi, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10, 12, 13, 14 n., 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 26, 49, 74, 90, 91, 146, 165, 180, 190, 192, 193, 204, 212, 216, 223, 239, 242, 243, 244, 246, 250, 260, 281, 284, 286 and *passim*
- Tihān* (paper), 117
- Times*, xii, 227, 241, 248, 321, 323, 329, 330, 332, 333
- Tiyat* (paper), 21, 66
- Tobacco Régie, 311, 312
- Toulon, 253, 255
- Trans-Caspian Gazette* (paper), 73, 123. See *Majmūʿa-i-Bahā-i-Khūsar*
- Trans Persian Railway, 326
- Treaties, Collection of Persian* —, 164
- Trikhala, xxxviii
- Tripoli, 332
- Tulu'* (comic paper), 15, 117
- Tūp-band-i-Majlis* ("Bombardment of the National Assembly" on June 23, 1908), xiii, 4, 27, 45, 62, 63, 74, 88, 116, 137, 139, 198, 200, 315, 319, 328
- Tūp-i-Marzavid*, 96
- Turaman School, New —, xxxix
- Turkey, 29, 136, 324, 325, 331, 334
- Turkish newspapers published in Persia, xi, 5
- Turkistan, 18, 24
- Turkīa Shihār*, xxxviii
- Turkman chāy. Treaty of —, 227, 321
- Turkmenians, 174, 175, 247, 284, 285, 326, 330, 331
- Turks, xxxvi-xxxix, 254, 257, 258, 259, 326, 331. See also *Ottomans*
- Turk Furān* (magazine), xxxix
- Tus, xxxi, 275, 295, 296. See also *Miḥkād*
- Tuz (paper), 117, 260, 270, 271, 275
- Udhūdat* (paper), 35, 37, 47
- Udhūdat-i-ʿAlāh* (paper), 37
- Uṭat* (paper), 45
- Ummatun, British —, 325, 326, 327
- Ummatun, Russian —, 4, 332, 333, 334
- Umayyad Caliphs, xxi
- 'Ummān, 183
- Ummid* (paper), 45
- Ummid-i-Taraghi* (paper), 46
- Union and Progress, 26, 35, 40, 57, 110
- 'Unsurī (poet), xxxiv
- Urganus* (paper), 24, 44
- Udu-yi-Humayun* (paper), 49
- Urmiya, Urmī, Urmīya, 8, 35, 39, 61, 100, 121, 124, 126, 183, 185, 188, 189, 190, 243, 245, 299, 320
- Urmīya Orthodoxyūtā* (Syriac paper), 39
- Urus, 214. See *Russians*
- 'Urwatū'l-Wuthqā' (Press in Rasht), x, 2 n.
- 'Urwatū'l-Wuthqā' (paper), 119
- Ushakoff, Capt. —, 316
- Uṣūl-i-ʿIdāra* ("Principles of Administration"), 18
- Uṣūl-i-Maḥab-i-Dīwānyūn* (book), 20, 162
- Vanviller, M. —, 154-5
- Varamīn, 321, 326

Varmuni, Massacre of —, 328
 Verlaue, xxxix
 Verne, Jules —, 50, 130, 164
 Vienna, 319, 325, 326, 327
Wahid ul-Muk, 28, 319
Waq'a i Jihannama ("Reactionary Tri-
 umph" of June 23, 1908), 4, 315
Waqaya-i nigar ("Chronicle"), 9
Waqf (paper), xiv, 26, 151
 Wardani, Ibrâhim Nâsif al —, xv, xvi
 Wartanyans, Alexander Dir —, 123, 144
 Washington, 29, 147, 253, 255
Wasit ul-Hisn ("Arithmetic"), 157
Wassul-i Hattat, xxxv
Watan (paper), 151
Watan dili (paper), 151
Wataniyati (poems), xi, xxxii
 Watson, R. G. —, *History of Persia*,
 310
Wazir-i Darbar, 262
Waziri, History of —, 163
Wazir ul-Ma, 164
 Women, Persian —, 334
 Women's paper, 17, 85. See *Perish*
 Wright, Mr. Alan —, 319
Yahya ul-Darbar, 32, 336, 334
 Yahya, Sir Curzon —, xxi, xxxi
 "Y. Y." (articles signed), 15
Yedigörmüş (paper), 152, 3
Yildiz-i Janat (paper), 153
 Yahya, Haji Mirza — of Dawlatabad,
 54, 102, 157
 Yahya Mirza, 77
 Yahya of Kashan, Slavik —, xii, 132
Yas Kalam, 160
 Ya'qub-i Shirazi, 71
 Yazd, 27, 35, 37, 48, 103, 104, 135, 142,
 148, 213, 215
 Yazdikhvast, 322, 325
 Yazid (Umayyad Caliph), 235, 237
Yaz amongst the Persians, 168
 Yehi Turan ("New Turan"), xxxix
 Yegrem Khân, 27, 248, 321, 323, 326
 328, 331, 333
 "Young Turks," xxxv, xxxix
 Yekhanâ Musha (editor of Syriac
 paper), 126
 Yusuf (Joseph the Patriarch), 201
 Yusuf-i Hukmabad, 317
 Yusuf Khân *Pirâm-i Dostar*, 15
 Yusuf Khân *Pirâm ul-Mulk*, 130
 Yusuf Khân *Mustashir ul-Dawla* of
 Tabriz, 20, 105, 123, 156, 160
 Yusuf Khân of Herât, 124, 127. "*Sar tar*
i-Muhajir"

Yusuf zada, M. I. Jalâl —, 54
 Yverdon, 116, 200
Zaban-i-Millat (paper), 100
 Zabol, 183, 230, 231, 254
Zad ul-Bim, 163
 Abu'l Zafar Sâdiq-i Farâhani, 88
Zahir ul-Dawla, 118, 134
Zahir ul-Dawla. See *Mahdi Khan*
Zak ul-Mul (Muhammad Husayn
 Khan the Elder), 49, 51, 61, 64, 157,
 156, 158, 159, 164, 165
Zaf ul-Mulk (Muhammad 'Ali Khan
 "the younger" son of the above), 10 n
 11 n, 50, 51, 61, 84, 94, 96, 97, 98,
 99, 156, 323, 333
 Zaki Mirza — of Mazandaran, 154, 157
Zamir-i Wa'al (paper), 101
Zang (Armenian paper), 100
 Zanjan, 238, 273, 319, 323
 Zapiński, Capt. —, 217
Zar ul-Bahar (Syriac paper), 100
Zar ul-Huqum ("Coups d'Etat" of
 June 23, 1908), 4, 315
Zarzur-i Saltana, 219, 248, 324
Zarzur-i Sarrastagi-i Qalam, 28
 Zayn al-Din, Sayyid Moshir —, 147
Zayn ul-Ma (paper), 100
Zayn ul-Ma, 248
 Zayn ul-Abidin of Maragha, Haji —,
 164
 Zayn ul-Abidin of Shirwan, 162
 Zayn ul-Abidin Taqofi, 25
Zenker's Bibliotheca Orientalis, 68, 104,
 131
Zir ul-Saltan, 12, 121, 122, 315-18, 319,
 320
 "Zinat ul-Millat-i Iran" ("Long live
 the Persian Nation") first used as
 rallying cry, 312
Zir ul-Ziba (paper), 101
Zir ul-Ziba (column in *Nigâr*), 24, 145
 Ziva Pisha, xxxvii
 Ziva ul-Din, Muhammad —, 113
 Ziva ul-Din, Sayyid —, Son of Sayyid
 'Ali Yazd, 54, 110, 147
Zir ul-Mul, 331
Zir ul-Ma, Mirza Abu'l Qasim,
 41, 2, 162, 315
 Amir Ziya, 106. See *Munammad*
Shahisazai
 Aba(Elbur) Ziva Teyfik Bey (Turkish
 published), xxxvii
 Zbarsky, General —, 316, 317, 320
 Zoroastrians, 315

دقت مستشرقین و متتبعین ادبیات فارسی را جلب نموده و ملت ایران را نیز از صمیم قلب تهنیت میگویم که چنین نوعروس بکر معرفت را بمنصه ظهور جلوه آورده است و از خداوند خواهانم که امثال ایشان را بیفزاید درینا لازم می بینم که تأسیسات خود را از اینکه نتوانستم همه آثار و مطبوعات شعرای این دور اخیر را جمع آوری کنم اظهار ندارم و همچنین فریضه ذمه خود میدانم که تذکرات صمیمی خود را بدوستان دور و نزدیک که در جمع و ارسال این اشعار معاوت و بذل همت کرده اند تقدیم نمایم و از ادما و شعرا و معارف خواهانم و متمسکین ادبیات فارسی نمی می نمایم که هر چه از اشعار وطنی و سیاسی و تاریخی و غزلیات و غیرها تا کنون بستم آورده اند یا شنیده اند اگر برای ایشان زحمت نیست مرحمت فرموده آنها را بعنوان مخلص بفرستند تا شاید جلد دومی ازین دوره ادبیات جدیده مرتب ساخته برسم ارمغان نظر مطالعه طالبان علم و ادب برسام چه این کار را برای خود افتخار و شرف بررگ میدانم عنوان این جاسب از قرار دبل است:

ادوارد برون معلم السنه شرقیه در دار الیون کیمبریح (انگستان)

فی غرة ربيع الاول ۱۳۳۲هـ

EDWARD G. BROWNE,
Pembroke College, Cambridge, England

January 29, 1914.

ار فواید کثیره این انقلاب سیاسی همین بس که چنین ادبیات
بکری بوجود آورده است که در سایه آن يك خلق جدید و يك استقبال
پُر امید ظهور خواهد یافت

ثانیاً از حیث اسلوب بر این ادبیات جدید يك تازگی و اهمیت
مخصوصی دارد و آن این است که در اغلب اشعاری که درین دور
جدید سروده اند حقیقت را برای اینکه همه کس بتواند فهم نماید در
ماس هزل و مزاح خنوه داده اند و با نایکی از پرده های موسیقی م
آهنگ ساخته اند تا مآسای قبول عامه بیه رساند

بدیهی است که شخص هر قدر دارای اخلاق حمیده و تهذیب نس باشد
ماز وی را شبیدن عیوب خود نی برده حدائق خوش آید نخواهد بود و
حقیقت گوئی در وی تأثیری حداث نخواهد کرد ولی در شکل هزل و مزاح
آنها سبیل و رغبت خواهد خواند و البته نی تأثیر م نخواهد ماند

شعرای این دوره که این اسلوب مرغوب را پیش گرفته اند سرله
طبيب حادقی می باشد که مزاج مریض خود را بدست آورده و موافق آن
ادویه تلخ را با شیری آمیخته مریض میجوRAND و با ماسد واعظی که درجه
ادراك مستمع را درك کرده بقدر فهم او سادگی تمام مقاصد خود را ادا
می نماید و عامه ملت خوانده و بحقیقت مسائل سیاسی و وطنی و معاشی
واقف شوند چنانکه غزلیات و قصائد عارف و اشرف گیلانی و دخوا (میرزا
علی آکر خان دهمدا) و ملك الشعراء بهار و غیرم در سایه این اسلوب
مرغوب از قراری که می نویسد امروز در برد خاص و عام مشهور است
و در محافل میجوRAND و با آلات موسیقی می نوازند

این جانب ترتیب این نمونه مختصر از ادبیات وطنی و سیاسی فارسی نظر

همانا امواجی است که از قعر دریا و از طغیان پائین آن بالا می آید همین طور است در انقلابات سیاسی انقلابی که ثمره خوب میدهد انقلابی است که در ساقه حنّس طغنه عامه ملت ظهور رسد و آلا انقلابی خواهد بود تا رسد و ما بهنگام و سطحی که مانند امواج سطحی دریا هرگز آن قوت را نخواهد داشت که بای استنداد و خرافات متراکمه حدیث قرن را از بیخ براندازد

ارباب رو طغنه عامه ملت بیشتر از طغیان دیگر باید منظور نظر ارباب سخن و واعظین و مخصوصاً شعرا و ادب باشد و من حین تصور میکنم که در عالم منتهی نیست که قدر ملت ایران معذوب شعر باشد و شعر در طبیعت ایرانی حادّه مخصوصی دارد که کمتر نظیر آن در سایر اقوام دیده شده است ارباب نقطه نظر شعرائی که اصلاح حال طغنه عامه ملت را در نظر دارند مرّحّح بر دیگران می باشد و میان ایشان و سائیرین که هر مدح و اخذ صنه هری دیگر ندارند همان فرق است که میان زاهد خود نیست و عالم دانش پیروز حاکمه شیعه سعدی علیه الرحمة می فرماید

گفت میان عالم و عابد چه فرق بود تا اختیار کردی از آن این فریق را
گفت آن گنیه خویش بدرمی بردم موج وین جهد می کند که بگیرد غریق را
و ما می بینیم که ادما و شعرائی عصر حاضرین بدین نکته رفته اند یعنی انکار معانی را از آن دایره محدوده بیرون آورده و خوان الوان بطمرا پیش خاص و عام گسترده طغنه عامه را از آن برخوردار کرده اند و اغلب موضوعات این ادبیات را از وقایع بومیه و راجع مسائل معاشی و اجتماعی گرفته اند که هر يك از افراد ملت میتواند بدون صعوبت درك نماید و اگر همین اشعار را که از ابتدای انقلاب ایران تا امروز ایشان شده جمع آوری کنند تقریباً تاریخ مظلوم انقلاب را تشکیل خواهد داد مستر واد

از بھری بھران معذوربد' ذوقی است درین ماده که مستان داسد' ایلک سمونه از ادبیات وطی و سیاسی را که آنرا ثمره انقلاب اخیر ایران باید شمرد رای اثبات عقیده خود بطر ارباب تنع می رسانم تا همچون مشکلی که بھودی خود سوید آنھرا که من هوز بگفته در دل دارم بریان خود بگوید

این سمونه ادبیات حدیده سموی ثات می کند که روح شعر و طبع صحر بروری در ایران معدوم شده سهل است که بواسطه سیق این انقلاب اخیر رونق تازه یافته و تأثیر بررگی در آئینه این ملت ظهور خواهد آورد' اگر درست دقت کیم خواهد دید که این اشعار حدیده دارای دو صفت ممتاز است که در ادبیات قدیمه موجود بوده و بھمان سست شابد تأثیراتش در طبقه عامه بیشتر باشد

اولاً از حیث موضوع موضوع اشعار قدما تقریباً عارت بود از مدایح پادشاهان و بررگان و غرلیات و احلاق و فلسفه و تصوف و آئمه راجع باوضاع و احوال معاشیه رشنه بھ در آورده اند سته کم است اگرچه همی ادبیات مدار افتخار اندی ایران بوده و ریان فارسی را تا امروز بگاہ داشته است ولی از جهت تأثیر خارجی در اوضاع اجتماعی مردم گویا جدان نمر داده است زیرا که دائره انتشار آن محدود و تقریباً محصر بطقه عالی و عالمه ملت بوده و موایدش تعیم نداشته است

نحارب تاریخی و جریان اوضاع اجتماعی ملل درین قرون اخیر بھوی نشان میدهد که مؤثر حقیقی در گردآیدن خرخ حیات اجتماعی یلک ملت عامه یعنی طبقات اواسط و ادانی آن ملت است و چنانکه امواجی که روی دریارا تلاطم آورده و بررگرین کشتیهارا بازیمه طوفان خود میسازد

تمّای مخصوص از قارئین ایرانی

منصود اصلی از جمع و نشر این اشعار آن است که برای برخی از منتّعیان ادبیّات ایران که اغلب مکر وجود روح ادبی در ایران کسوفی بوده و وجود شعر و شاعری را در این قرون اخیر در آن سرزمین معدوم می پندارند ثابت نمائیم که آن طبع گهربار ایرانی که اشعار آندار قدیمه را بوجود آورده سروده است

هوز گویدگان هستند اندر عراق که قوّت ناطقه مدد از ایشان برد
بلکه از زیر آن همه ابرهای تاریک که صفحات این مملکت را فرا گرفته باز
آن روح فنا ناپذیر ماسد آفتابی که زیر ابر نهفته پس از حدی ما یک
بر تو عالمروزی دیگر حبه گر گشته است

اغلب مستشرقین که رحمت تشیع ادبیّات جدیدۀ ایران را بحدود بداده اند
حسب تصوّر می کنند که طوطی شکر گفتار طبع شعرا و ادبای اعصار گذشته
ایران از بطن فرو مانده و جدیدین قرن است که درین حین خزان دیده
بلبل ترنم بیامده و شاید هم هیچ نخواهد آمد ولی این جاست که از سی و سه
سال بدین طرف عمر خود را صرف تحصیل این زبان کرده و بواسطه کثرت
معاشرت با آقایان ایرانی تا اندازه ما اشعار و ادبیّات جدیده مربوط شده
و جاشی آرا جنیده با این عقیده اشتراک ندارم و قول آرا دور از
اصاف و حقیقت میدانم و کسانی را که بر حسب عدم اطلاع چنین عقیده
اظهار میدارند معذور میدانم و عدم الوجدان لیس دلیلآ علی عدم الوجود را
منذکرم (بیت)

Cambridge
PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A.
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

I. OTHER WORKS, INCLUDING TRANSLATIONS, BY THE AUTHOR OF THIS BOOK

- A Traveller's Narrative written to illustrate the Episode of the Bab** Edited in the original Persian, and translated into English, with an Introduction and Explanatory Notes, in two volumes. Vol. I, Persian Text, pp. cii + iv. Vol. II, English Translation and Notes, pp. lv + 447. Price 15s. net. Vol. II, separately 10s. 6d. net. Cambridge University Press, 1891.
- A Year amongst the Persians:** Impressions as to the Life, Character and Thought of the People of Persia, received during twelve months' residence in that country in the years 1887-8. Pp. x + 394. Published at 21s. London: A. and C. Black, 1893. (*Out of print*.)
- The Ta'rikh-i-Jadid or New History of Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad the Bab** translated from the Persian, with an Introduction, Illustrations and Appendices. Pp. lii + 459 + c7. Price 10s. 6d. net. Cambridge University Press, 1893.
- A Catalogue of the Persian Manuscripts in the Library of the University of Cambridge** Pp. xl + 472. Price 15s. Cambridge University Press, 1896.
- A Hand-list of the Muhammadan Manuscripts in the Library of the University of Cambridge.** Pp. xviii + 440. Price 15s. Cambridge University Press, 1900.
- A Literary History of Persia.** Vol. I, from the earliest times until Firdawsī. Pp. xiv + 221. Vol. II, from Firdawsī to Sa'dī. Pp. xiv + 368. Price 12s. 6d. each. London: T. Fisher Unwin, 1902 and 1906.
- An Abridged Translation of the History of Ṭabaristān** of Muhammad ibn Hasan ibn Isfandiyār, being Vol. II of the "E. J. W. Gibb Memorial Series." Pp. xv + 356. Price 8s. London: Luzac and Co., 1905.
- The Persian Revolution of 1905-1909.** Pp. xxvi + 470. With 46 illustrations. Price 10s. net. Cambridge University Press, 1910. (*Out of print*.)

II. THE PERSIAN HISTORICAL TEXT SERIES

(Five volumes printed by Messrs E. J. Brill of Leyden, and published by them and by Messrs. Luzac and Co., London. The complete set is obtainable at the reduced price of 30s., single volumes 7s. 6d. each.)

(VOL. I.)

The Tadhkiratu'sh-Shu'arā ("Memoirs of the Poets") of Dawlatshāh of Samarcand, 1901, in one volume of 31 ½ + 353 + 16. Edited by E. G. BROWNE.

(VOLS. II AND IV.)

The Lubābu'l-Albāb (the oldest biography of Persian Poets, compiled about A.D. 1221) by Muhammad 'Awfi. Edited by E. G. BROWNE and MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD of Qazwin, in two volumes published in 1903 and 1906. Pp. 26 + 122 + 11, and 5 + 175 + 78.

(VOLS. III AND V.)

The Tadhkiratu'l-Awliyā ("Memoirs of the Saints") of Shaykh Farīdu'd-Dīn 'Attār. Edited by R. A. NICHOLSON, in two volumes, published in 1905 and 1907. Pp. 107 + 66 and 71 + ix + 119.

III. PERSIAN TEXTS EDITED FOR THE

"E. J. W. GIBB MEMORIAL" SERIES

By E. G. BROWNE and MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD of Qazwín conjointly or separately, and obtainable from Messrs Luzac and Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W.C., the Publishers to the Trust.

(VOL. VIII.)

The Marzubán-náma, a book of Fables .. by SA'DU'D-DIN WARÁWÍNÍ.
Edited by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD, and published in one volume in 1909.
Pp. ٢٤ + ٢. ٩ + XVI. Price 8s.

(VOL. X.)

Al-Mu'jam fi Ma'áyiri Ash'ári'l-'Ajam, a rare and ancient treatise on the Prosody and Poetic Art of the Persians by SHAMSU'D-DIN MUHAMMAD IBN QAYS AR-RA'Í. Edited by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD, and published in one volume in 1909. Pp. ٢٢ + ١٢* + ٢٦٤ + XX. Price 8s.

(VOL. XI.)

Chahár Maqála ("The Four Discourses") by NIZÁMI AL-'ARÚPI of Samarcand. Edited, with Introduction, Notes and Indices, by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD, and published in one volume in 1910. Pp. ٢٤ + ٢٦ + XXIV. Price 8s.
(An English translation, by E. G. BROWNE was published in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* (Vol. XXXI) in 1899, and can be obtained as a separate reprint from the Secretary of the Society, 22, Albemarle Street, London, W., or from Messrs Luzac and Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W.C.)

(VOLS. XIV, 1 AND 2.)

The Ta'ríkh-i-Guzida ("Select History") of Hamdu'llah Mustawfi-i-Qazwini, compiled in A.D. 1330, reproduced in facsimile from a MS. written in A.D. 1453, with a Translation by E. G. BROWNE and Indices by K. A. NICHOLSON. Vol. I, containing the facsimile of the text, 1910; Vol. II, containing the Translation and Indices, 1913. Pp. ٢٢ + ٨٠٢ + XIX and XVI + ٢37 + ٢٨٦. Price 15s. and 10s. respectively.

(VOL. XV.)

The Kitáb-i-Nuqtatu'l-Káf, being the earliest history of the Bábís, compiled by HÁJJÍ MÍRZÁ JANÍ of Káshán between the years A.D. 1850 and 1852, edited from the unique Paris MS. (Suppl. Pers. 1071) by E. G. BROWNE. (One volume, 1910. Pp. ٢٢ + ٢٩٧ + XXV. Price 8s.)

(VOLS. XVI, 1.)

The Ta'ríkh-i-Jahán-gushá of 'Alá'u'd-Din 'Atá Malik-i-JuwaynÍ, composed in A.D. 1260, in three volumes. Vol. I (all as yet published) containing the history of Chingiz Khán and his successors, edited with an Introduction, Notes and Indices from several old MSS. by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD and published in 1912. Vol. II is in the Press, and Vol. III in preparation. Pp. ٢٢ + ٢٩٦ + XXIV. Price 8s.

IV. ARTICLES CONTRIBUTED FROM 1889 TO 1908 TO THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

Separate reprints of the later ones (Nos. 10-20) can in most cases be obtained from the Author, or from the Secretary of the Society, 22, Albemarle Street, London, W., or from Messrs Luzac and Co

1. **The Bábis of Persia.** I Sketch of their History, and Personal Experiences amongst them II Their Literature and Doctrines. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XVI, 1889)
2. **Some Remarks on the Bábí Texts**, edited by BARON VICTOR ROSEN (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXIV, 1892)
3. **Catalogue and Description of 27 Bábí Manuscripts.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXIV, 1892)
4. **Description of an Old Persian Commentary on the Qur'an** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXVI, 1894)
5. **Some Notes on the Poetry of the Persian Dialects.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXVII, 1895)
6. **A Specimen of the Gabrí Dialect of Persia.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXIX, 1897)
7. **Personal Reminiscences of the Bábí Insurrection at Zanján in 1850** translated from the Persian (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXIX, 1897)
8. **Some Notes on the Literature and Doctrines of the Hurúfí Sect.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXX, 1898)
9. **The Sources of Dawlatsháh**, with some Remarks on the Materials available for a Literary History of Persia, and an Excursus on Bárbád and Rudágr (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXI, 1899)
10. **Yet More Light on 'Umar-i-Khayyám.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXI, 1899)
11. **The Chahár Maqála** ("Four Discourses") of Nidhámí-i-'Arúfí-i-Samarqandí, translated into English. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXI, 1899.) Price 3s. paper covers, 4s. cloth.
12. **Some Account of the Niháyatu'l-irab fí akhbár'l-l-Furs wa'l-'Arab**, particularly of that part which treats of the Persian Kings. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXII, 1900.)
13. **Biographies of Persian Poets** contained in Ch. v, § 6, of the *Tārīkh-i Guzida*, or "Select History" of Hamdu'llah Mustawfi of Qazwin. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vols. XXXII-XXXIII, 1900-1901)
14. **Account of a rare manuscript History of Isfahán**, presented to the Royal Asiatic Society on May 19, 1897, by Sir John Malcolm. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXIII, 1901)
15. **Account of a rare manuscript History of the Seljúqs** in the Schefer Collection of MSS in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXIV, 1902.)

16. **Note on the Contents of the Ta'rikh-i-Jahán-gushá of 'Atá Malik-i-Juwaynî.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXVI, 1904.)
17. **Násir-i-Khusraw, Poet, Traveller, and Propagandist.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXVII, 1905.)
18. **Mas'úd-i-Sa'd-i-Salmán,** by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD IBN 'ABDUL-WAHHÁB of Qazwín. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vols. XXXVII-XXXVIII, 1905-1906.)
19. **Further Notes on the Literature of the Hurúffis and their connection with the Bektáshí Order of Dervishes** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXIX, 1907.)
20. **Suggestions for a complete edition of the "Jámi'u't-Tawarikh" of Rashidu'd-Dín Faḡlu'llah.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XI, 1908.)

V. POLITICAL PAMPHLETS ON PERSIA

A Brief Narrative of Recent Events in Persia, followed by an Appendix on the Persian Constitution. Pp. 101. Luzac and Co., London, 1909. Price 1s.

The Persian Crisis of December, 1911, how it arose and whither it may lead us, compiled for the use of the Persia Committee privately printed at the University Press, Cambridge, and published on New Year's Day, 1912. Pp. 18.

The Reign of Terror at Tabriz: England's Responsibility with Photographs and a brief Narrative of the events of December, 1911, and January, 1912, compiled for the use of the Persia Committee and published in October, 1912, by Messrs Taylor, Garnett, Evans, and Co., Blackfriars Street, Manchester, and Messrs Luzac and Co., London. Pp. 15. With the Photographs. Price 6d.

VI. PAPERS READ TO AND PUBLISHED FOR THE PERSIA SOCIETY,

By John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, E.C.

The Literature of Persia, a Lecture delivered to the Persia Society on April 26, 1912. Pp. 43. Price 1s.

The Persian Press and Persian Journalism, a Lecture delivered to the Persia Society on May 23, 1913. Pp. 28. Price 1s.

VII. A History of Ottoman Poetry, by the late E. J. W. GIBB, M.R.A.S., in six volumes. Vol. I, 1900; Vols. II-VI, 1902-9, edited by E. G. BROWNE. Vol. VI contains the Turkish originals of the poems translated in the previous volumes. A seventh volume, dealing with the most modern period, by Dr RIZÁ TEVFIQ, formerly Deputy for Adrianople in the Ottoman Parliament, is in course of preparation. Price 21s. net each volume except Vol. V, which is 12s. 6d. net. Luzac and Co., London.

